

Elqueeness

Elqueeness

Description

He died a human, only to be told his birth was a mistake.

He was supposed to be born as the Elqueeness, the Water Spirit King. And now, they will fix that mistake and he will be reborn to his rightful destiny. But wait, there are still many problems concerning this Spirit King who doesn't know how to do anything!

Translators : Otterspacetranslation

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com>

Prologue

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/20/prologue/>

-El-quee-ness's Chapter-

<Prologue..>

Year 200x 4/26...'I died.'

..it really sets the mood. I copied the beginning of a Japanese anime movie I saw not too long ago.

I thought it was a great choice of word.

Actually, in front of my eyes I saw my dead body.

My name is 'Kang-Ji-Hoon'.

I'll be 17 year old this year. I am a normal Korean high schooler.

I've never doubted the fact that I was normal.

Among my peers my athletic prowess were normal and my grades were normal. How could I not be average when my body size and outer appearance were not outstanding compared to others.

It is said being normal in this world is the most difficult. To me I thought being normal was the easiest and simple work.

Today's morning, nay even couple minutes ago my thoughts haven't changed.

Right until I got into an 'accident'...

"Waaa...I'm going crazy! Why do I have to suffer this kind of event!!"

From the beginning, the accident was not anything special.

Korea had too little land, the traffic was hectic, and there were too many drivers that had simple stupid boorish mindset.

One of the most common thing to happen were traffic accidents.

Since many were preparing for the entrance exam, people who normally do not study troubled themselves by picking up English vocabulary sheets to memorize.

How would I know that I would get hit by a car that ignored the signal light. I was helpless to do anything about it.

My mind that lost consciousness right before I was hit came back and the baffling scene was etched into my brain.

I was floating in the air...beneath me I was staring at my dead body...that was my situation.

‘HaHaHa...so that’s where the saying, if you do something you don’t usually do then you’ll die’

The old saying was right. The ancestral wisdoms were not dreamed out of nowhere.

Therefore did I get the death penalty for ignoring my elders’ advice?

Still...wasn’t the penalty too harsh? Hahaha...

While I laughed in despair as I watched the devastated face of my body, I started to observe my body again.

Murmur Murmur

The accident happened in broad daylight right in the middle of a 4 way intersection. The corpse was eye catching and around the body there were ants drawn by candy. Also it was filled with a crowd of onlookers.

Since the accident was right in the middle of a cross-walk the road was jammed. Nearby the crowd and stalled cars were making a lot of noise.

Until the ambulance clear out my body, the intersection would probably be busy with backed up traffic.

Most of the onlookers had an uneasy look on their face and there were some people who couldn’t stomach the scene that ran away.

Some douche bag was laughing while taking pictures of the corpse with a camera phone.

It’s because of those kind of people that our country would fall!

..Anyways it was a busy situation...and right in the middle I could see my body laid out sticking out like a sore thumb.

Black overgrown hair of a student and wearing a thick-rimmed glass(it's a miracle it didn't fall off.)..

While wearing our school's trademark out of fashion uniform, I was holding the English vocabulary sheet that caused the accident in my hand like I was cradling a medicine pot.

There was a person in front that was nervously pacing back and forth checking if I was conscious. It was the driver that ignored the traffic light and hit me with his car.

In an instant he became a murderer and right now his inside must be rotting.

Who told you to break the traffic law. When a law is made, there is a good reason behind keeping it. KaKaka...

Of course...there is a problem with a weak bodied guy who died after not being hit hard.

On that subject...my body did not have any visible blood or scratch.

Even my spirit thought my body looked fine and tried to go back into the body.

I tried multiple times but my body would bounce my spirit back out. I haven't breathed in 20 minutes so I was about to give up.

Ah...did I really die such a senseless death.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Chapter 1

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/21/chapter-1/>

1. I have no destiny?

It's been 4 days since my life came to a senseless end.

I was still wondering around the streets in my uniform even after I watched my family come to collect my body.

Right now at my funeral I was acknowledging my classmates who came to pay respect in front of a desk with my portrait on it.

"Yo~ Park-Gyu-Chul! You came? Dude-You used to boast you would never come to my funeral but you showed up.

Really I only have you~HaHaHa"

"....."

The only downside is, they cannot see the gestures and the words I am saying.

I thought I could be seen as a ghost at night but that failed also.

Beneath my pictures there was a mountain-like stack of white lily and I sighed bitterly while watching it.

Since I'm a newly made soul I was enjoying the new benefits-for example, going through walls and flying around-it was fun, but I worry once I get used to it I'll run out of stuff to do.

Should I fulfill my lifelong dream of travelling the world leisurely? Ah, that might be good.

If there is one question, I have no idea why grim reaper haven't showed up.

It's been said that when you die the grim reaper appears and leads the soul to heaven or hell.

It has been 4 days since I died and the grim reaper haven't appeared to me and even the bright light that showed up in the movie 'Ghost' was absent.

Can it be those were all made up from people's imagination? Can this be how

things end? Huh...that's very depressing.

Still I was hoping I would meet a soul in a similar situation but there were no other souls in this neighborhood. I guess this neighborhood has a low death rate.

'Surely I won't be alone forever?'

Suddenly I felt uneasy and I bit my lip a little.

I've always been alone but I hate it. If I'm alone then I'll start forgetting my personal identity.

Who am I? Why am I here? What is my goal and who am I alive for? etc etc..

I'd rather be beaten by my drunk father's golf club then ask questions with no answers.

If my father knew my thoughts then he would enjoy it more and hit me harder.

Then my mother would shake her head side to side while murmuring 'Poor bastard'. My brother and sister would squint their eyes at me.

Its something I experienced so much that I feel no sadness because I am used to it.

To be truthful, no one in my family likes me.

I was the runt of the family. There was a large age difference between me and my elder siblings. There wasn't much fondness between us.

My father was a maverick that hated children. Of course my mother felt frustrated with the increase in family members when our household was already poor.

Usually late babies are spoiled among normal households. I was born in the wrong household.

Look at my situation right now. I observed carefully for the past 4 days. Since the youngest son died they had a funeral but none of my family members showed any signs of sadness.

I think their feeling is around the level of 'He was going to die any ways. It's a shame he was born using up our household resource, son of a bitch.'

It was so bad that when I was alive I took a blood test to confirm they were my

real parents and siblings.

I wish it was otherwise but the DNA test result verified that they were my family. I would rather have the world would spin backward before my father berate me for doubting they were his birth parents.

I can't believe they are blood-related family when they didn't even celebrate my 1st birthday or even the birthdays after that...

Because of the unfairness and loneliness, I almost decided to suicide several times. I refrained because if I died it would only benefit them.

I resolved to emancipate from my family once I graduate from high school and live like a fantastic human being.

...But I really died in this fashion...

Whew. Still I really hate being by myself. (No it doesn't matter since I'm dead;)

Even if they lack affection I need someone existence next to me!

Isn't there one age matching ghost around~~~!!!

"Ah! Of course!"

I was wrestling with boredom when suddenly a thought came to me and my face lightened up.

Right now my funeral was taking place at the basement of a big hospital.

The whole floor had multiple rooms and except for restaurant and break room, all the other rooms were mad for funeral services.

All the rooms can't be for one person, right?

Each room was for a single occupant and each room definitely had different faces on the photo.

So, there should be multiple funerals going on other than my own.

I went around earlier and all the souls had disappeared to somewhere, but I won't despair.

If I do not have luck then I have to make it!

If I am having a hard time finding a soul then I should camp out next to a dying

person and wait for the soul to come out!

Thankfully(?) hospitals are a special place where multiple people hover around living and dying.

It would be easy to find someone who would die soon.

It would be good for me because I would find a friend. The new ghost would benefit from not being lonely. It's a reciprocal relationship. EE~~YES!!

"Nice! Should I head out?"

I made up my mind immediately and I went up toward the surface with no regret.

To be honest I didn't want to see my family faking sadness to look respectable at the funeral.

In the future when my spiritual power increase, I will move objects with my ki to scare my family! (I think I watched the movie 'Ghost' too much..)

If someone asked me to express how I feel in 3 phrases, I would not hesitate to answer.

It's absurd, absurd, absurd... (TL note: says it 3 times in different form)

I've never experienced such absurd situation in all my life!

It was fairly easy to find the ICU at the hospital.

First, there was a sign on the first floor wall. Since I'm a spirit that can move freely through walls, I didn't have to get there using stairs or wait for elevators.

Therefore by the time I found the ICU, my desire was on fire to find a friend.

I was like this right now and even until I would get stunned by the event later on.

The ICU was like how I thought it would be. It made my breath constrict with nervousness and there was a sense of darkness(TL note: creepiness?) permeating from this place.

It differed from normal hospital room. All the patients here were between life and death. They wouldn't know if they would die today or tomorrow.

It is a place of torment where the family members watch the sick patients. It is a place that collects their sadness and misery.

Most of the patients were not conscious. They had ventilators on with many big complicated machines hanging off their bodies.

The horror was the machine appendages were piercing the patient's bare skin. How bad must the injury be to have such machine hanging off of you?

I had a hard time looking at the scene with open eyes. I tried not to go to patients with serious conditions.

Life...is it such a great thing that we need to go through such lengths to preserve it?

If it was me I would have chosen to take the eternal rest. In some ways I thought it was stupid to live piercing your skin, using drugs and machine to prolong your life.

I'm thinking such thoughts...am I a little cold?

I shook my head side to side in an effort to regain my thoughts.

I'm a little bitter but am I not a dead person? I'm at a different level with the living~ This is it.

As a dead person, it is not my job to empathize and feel sorry about them. Actually I should be treated that way.

Therefore with confidence I continue with my first object-waiting for someone to die.

"Sa..Sang-Min-Ah! NO !Open your eyes, Sang-min-ah!"

"Brother!" (TL note: female calling elder brother)

I think my want(expectation) was overblown.

It hasn't been that long since I've come up to the ICU but I can already see a bad omen starting.

I see a boy about the same age as me with bandage all over his body. I think he was in a car accident.

He had a ventilator on and he was twitching uncontrollably.

The doctor and nurses ran over and tried couple things but the boys breath was slowing. There was nothing they can do.

...Even to a person without medical knowledge I can see there is no hope for the young man.

It's because...the young man's soul was slowly rising from the body.

"gasp..." (TN: Huh-uk Korean way of gasping)

I gasped loudly as I took in the real scene of body and soul separating. I didn't know how to act.

I got goose bumps while watching a scene taken out of some horror movie.

There was a transparent duplicate body above the stiff cold body. I could see the curtain through him and he started to stand up.

I would not have felt a chill if I could only view either the body or the soul...

I felt like screaming watching the two similar looking person opposite of each other.

However I am a soul too!

...Any ways when the soul rose entirely out of the body, the doctor shook his head with a sad expression on his face. The young man's family started to wail.

The guy was completely dead.

"Now. Let's see his face." (TL note: I guess meet him face to face not sure)

I felt sorry for the family, but I had big expectation for this meeting and I was in a stupor. I tried to happily greet and talk to him.

But right then.

-Paaaaahht. (TL note: sound of something popping into existence)

"...unng?" (TL note: huh? – equivalent in English)

Suddenly a light appeared right next to the young man's soul that was sitting on the bed.

The still crying people do not notice the light. I'm sure this is not an ordinary light.

I was surprised and I stopped approaching the noob. I hid my body behind the divider.

Then I slowly peeked to see what was happening.

Looking back, my action was lacking bravery and very timid.

However there was a scene that made my action less embarrassing and it made my eyes go round.

‘Who are those people?’

There were definitely people walking out of the light reflection.

The men looked like really handsome foreigner from movies. Their clothes were not modern and they were wearing fabric around their body that might have come from Greece.(TL note: I’m guessing a toga)

Moreover, his hair was long without any ornament decorating it and it reached the back of his foot.

Even if he is handsome I can’t believe a man would go around like that.

Even if he can’t be seen by people, I can’t believe he is going around like that. I wonder if he is embarrassed.

The men were really fancy and shameful. The men approach the young man like they’ve done this before and started talking to each other.

“Water container student(TL note: direct translation doesn’t make much sense) Che-Sang-Min, Korean national. 16 year old high school student. Record of his fate has been finished.”

“Where to transport?”

“He has to walk the way of the afterlife. There are too much to carry.”

“Then he’s part of the central section. Is this soul the end for today?”

“Yes, it is for our part.”

They were both blond but the slightly orange blonde hair man seems to be on a position then the platinum blonde man.

After the other (platinum blonde) man finished answering, the other shook his

head knowingly.

He grabbed the young man sitting absently on the arm and lightly pulled him up into the air.

The young man looked like a monkey hanging off of a tree on one arm, but neither the man or the lad showed any emotion.

While holding the lad in this way, he turned his head toward the underling platinum blonde man and opened his mouth.

“Let’s return”

“Yes. Pu-re-oo-ni-su nim.” (TL note: I’ll go with Frenis)

Pah-Aht. (TL note:another sound effect)

Ha.Ha.Ha.

What happened right now? Huh? What did I just see?

In a blink of an eye the light reflection disappeared and all I can do was watch with a devastated look at where the three soul was.

I didn’t even have to think much to realize that the blonde men came to take the soul.

No, unless you were dumb you couldn’t miss it! It was an obvious situation that played in front of my eyes!

“...Since no one came to get me I thought there were no grim reapers..”

Even when I was alive nothing was easy. Now even the grim reaper is trying to mess with me?

I didn’t become sad or devastated. I became angry first.

What’s the reason they take him but not me. What did I do wrong? Did the grim reaper who was in charge of me go the restroom when I died?!! It can’t be! It can’t be like this~!

I desperately tried to forget what I just saw by shaking my head. Right, let’s just think like this. I didn’t see anything, I saw nothing. No one died in front of me and the foreign cosplayers did not show up. Most importantly, the dreamlike sequence of them taking the soul did not

happen.

I started saying these comforting words and started brainwashing myself. By doing this I will wash away the feeling of disappointment and unfairness. But who said the working of the world was so easy...

After couple days...I finally came to a conclusion. I had to accept one inconvenient truth.

‘The underworld is ignoring me!!!!’

At first he wanted to avoid the obvious truth, therefore he was busy looking for other souls.

It was normal for him to visit the ICU and the emergency room. He even went around the normal hospital rooms to look for dying people.

However every time someone died, the beam of life always showed up. The grim reapers were different but all of them returned with the soul.

I found 5 people and all of them were guided by the grim reapers.

If the underworld is not avoiding me, then what can it be!

In the beginning since my situation was like this, I decided to look on with poison in my heart. One day felt like one year and I started to become increasingly nervous and anxious.

Maybe they made a mistake in not picking me up. What is they are still looking for me?

It might be possible I might be here for eternity.

Even if there are a lot of people, they cannot see me or touch me. If I live here for a long period of time then I will go crazy soon.

Am I going to talk, laugh and play by myself?

For the record, that would be the most cruel, agonizing and severe form of punishment hell can provide.

So after struggling to devise a solution, I reached one conclusion.

That is...even if it is unfair, embarrassing, shameful, humiliating I should be like a man and man up!!

...I'm going to go beg the grim reaper to take me with them. Shit.

I did no wrong but I have to throw away my pride and beg. Ku-huk.(TL note: sound like crying)

As I thought more about I was resentful. Still I buried my pride since it's 100 times better then aimlessly roaming around.

I'm proud of you Kang-Ji-Hoon. Isn't it said you have to exploit your own destiny? Right now your subservience will make you shine later. You can do it!!

Now that my heart has hardened, I started searching places where the grim reaper would most likely show up.

Basically I went looking for half dead patients.

I don't know if its luck or bad luck, I was able to easily find a severely injured patient sent to the emergency room.

"Ah Ah. It's too late for this person. The souls is already rising. Damn. It's beneficial for me but its too bad for his family."

Even after witnessing the soul separating from the body for the past few days, it is still creepy. The sight makes me scrunch up my face.

The doctors and nurse are trying electric shock treatment to revive the failing patient and it was chaos nearby.

The spirit that left the body was uncaring and he was in a sleep-like state.

Unlike last time I did not hide my body from the ray of light, but I approached the front to wait for the grim reaper to show up.

The strange thing is all the souls that depart from their body are not in their right mind and most don't awaken even when the grim reaper comes.

Most are blankly staring at empty air, and even when they awaken their wrist are already held by the grim reaper. They can't even say ah before they get dragged off to the afterlife.

Even right now the absent minded female soul's eyes are not focused.

Maybe the shock is too great when the soul is separated from the body? It was like that for me.

I was pondering if I should wave my hand in front of her face.

-Pahhhat. (TL note: another appearing sfx)

“Oh, finally here!”

Unlike my situation, the sparkling ray of light showed up on time. I was happy to see it and at the same time I was feeling bitter about it.

From space that threw up the white ball of light two people slowly walked out.

‘Uh? Those guys..’

I nervously view the grim reapers and they were very familiar to my eyes.

The blonde hair that flowed down to his feet and the Greek cloth. Moreover the appearance that can rival a model. It was the grim reapers from the first soul I found!

I’ve never seen the same grim reaper twice so my eyes naturally became round.

Is this destiny?

Like last time they stood next to the woman’s soul and one person would report to the other in short answers. They started having a conversation.

I guess they felt me staring hard at them, so the platinum blonde man turned to me. His face noticeably became stiff.

“Good. Then this soul should be transported...huh? What’s up with your expression, Hares?” (Ha-Res)

“F..Frenis-nim...that...that young man is..”

“Huh? What are you talking about...huk!!!

After seeing the man who was reporting stiffen up, the other person started turning toward the direction he was pointing. Our eyes met and he gasped out loud.

I guess he thought I was alive.

They realized I was a soul when they noticed me looking directly at them.

They blinked their eyes like they couldn’t believe what they saw. They became alert after I embarrassingly smiled at them and they showed themselves

floundering.

“This...how can this be, Hares? How come there is a soul wandering around without a guide!”

“It...It..It cannot be? There are no souls that is like this kid today, Frenis-nim.”

“What? Then what is that if it is not a soul..”

“Of course, I didn’t die today but I died over a week ago.

I was enjoying watching them being flustered. I thought about just observing longer but I started telling them the truth.

I’ve been dead over 10 days. I’ve been waiting for an existence to take me away but there was no news. So I came to look for you guys personally.

However after hearing my words, their heavenly light intensified and they started staring at me with suspicion.

“That can’t be. When a soul is created the wavelength is automatically sent to guides.

Are you saying the guides couldn’t feel your wavelength for 10 days..what? What happened? How come I can’t feel the dead persons’ unique wavelength?”

“Not only that-Frenis-nim!”

Frenis was viewing me with incredulity and the platinum blonde man, Hares, desperately butted in and pushed something to him.

It was a thin leather paper stuck between a clear panel. I guess it was used to record stuff since I can see letters densely written on it.

“There is no record of “Kan-Ji-Hoon” dying on 4/26. Also more troublingly..”

“The soul is in front of our eyes, how can there be no records? Can it be the soul slipped out...”

“No. If it was simply his soul escaping then it is impossible that his soul didn’t return to the body after such a long period of time. Also according to the youth, his physical body already perished.

Even if the soul slipped out, it would still be recorded as “death” in the records. The bigger problem is-”

“There is a problem bigger than an unregistered soul?”

The situation is turning more serious and I started become uneasy.

I thought if I asked, “Why didn’t you take me?, they would reply “No! There was such a mistake!’ and just take me to the afterlife.

It’s like they saw a ghost – no they can technically see ghosts – and is on high alert.

I couldn’t help forming a building resentment against the grim reaper who I already had some hate toward.

Still I couldn’t help my feelings hardening when I heard Hares shout with urgency.

“This lad’s existence is not even recorded in the record of life. In on phrase he is a ‘child without destiny’!”

“!!!”

It’s felt like being hit by thunder when the sky is clear! I don’t ‘have a destiny’?

Even if I was abused in my poor life, I have a past and if I didn’t die I would have continued on to have a great future.

How can I not have a fate! What about my life I have lived until now! Are they playing with me?

I stood stiff as my breath was stopped from being shocked.

Nothing has gone right since I died!!

“No destiny? How is that...in the first place, if you are an existence that does not have a destiny then how can you there be a birth?”

“I’m skeptical about that point. I think this soul...”

The muddled face of the man named Hares peaked at my stupefied face.

Then he careful and slowly started talking to his superior.

“I think it would be good to take him to Decider ‘Are-his’”

In front of my eyes, ivory pillars that I’ve seen in movies showed up.

The space was as big as a school’s athletic yard and everything was colored

white.

The pillar was decorated by flowers and the windows had luxurious curtains. Even the stain glass color of the window was transparent white and it made the bright space even brighter.

The marble on the floor was interestingly an almost transparent silver color. Every time I walked I heard a small crunching sound. I liked hearing it.

There weren't that much stuff to see. There were no chairs to sit on and I didn't notice any desks.

There weren't any paintings hanging on the wall either but the flowers on the pillars were very pretty.

There were no blemishes on the white flower. It almost look like it was brushed with gypsum which made it look artificial.

I guess the only interesting thing was the ball of light shining in midair?

I stared at the large white space, and it felt like I was in a dream.

The noisy grim reapers who were freaking out about me not being in the record of life decided to bring me based on the suggestion by Hares. They disappeared to somewhere after bring me here.

They said they were bring me here to someone...I don't who that is.

Foreign names were hard to remember and I didn't feel like I had to memorize the name.

Sigh. I don't know what's my situation is.

Is it ok for me to be idle here?

Even if I felt threatened and wanted to escape, I did see any door or window.

Since its the spirit world, I thought I could phase through the wall but I almost activated an electric discharge. I was almost electrocuted.

I guess there is a set distance someone can approach without having permission before electricity is discharged towards you.

How would I know this...not long ago the grim reapers pass through the wall without any repercussion. Chet.(TL note: equivalent would be someone clicking

their tongue)

“Ah Ah. I’m bored...how long are they going to leave me here~~~”

“Jeez, I’m sorry you had to wait this long, Mr. Ji-Hoon.”

“!!!....”

I don’t think its been that long but I was bored waiting in the a white space by myself.

I was chewing on my complaint that I had toward the grim reapers who abandoned me. I internalized most of it but I spewed out one phrase. Right at that moment I was surprised when I heard a voice right next to me.

I cringed and warily turned my vision around to see the two grim reaper and one unknown person. They stood there naturally watching me like they’ve been there all along.

“Ah..Hello.”

Gasp...am I usually this dumb.

The first move I made when the mysterious figure suddenly showed up...

I greeted him “Ahn nyeong ha sae yo”...I greeted him..

I never knew I was so polite!!

Even if I said it, I was embarrassed and baffled. My face started staining a burning red.

The grim reapers standing behind and next to the mysterious figure started snickering.

Gahhh. Kang-Ji Hoon why do you live like this, huh? ...Ah. I’m already dead. Jeez..

..the saying is true. You can’t fix stupid even when you are dead!!!

“HuHu. You don’t have to be so nervous. Should I introduce myself first? My name is Arehis. I’m in charge of distributing and manage souls.

If I found an analog position on the world Jihoon lived in, that position is comparable to a mid-manager. It’s not really that important...”

The man who introduced himself as Hares had black hair that reached his shoulder and he had blue eyes. He was a prototypical handsome man that could be found on tv.

He wore similar cloth to the grim reapers behind him. It was a white soft-looking fabric that were worn by the Greeks. He had a real old-fashioned feeling about him and he permeated a strange jaw-dropping charisma.

If my classmate men-killer Song-Hye-Un saw him, she would form a fan club and chase after him. It could be said he had a phenomenal outer appearance.

My heart is fluttering even though I am a man. I don't think the women can lay off him.

His face is handsome. He is nice and has a high position...errm I guess the spirit world doesn't have much.

He would be an unfair existence wherever he goes!! Ah..I should introduce myself..

I was late introducing myself because I was surprised by his looks. I was standing there stupidly before I realized what I was doing. I tried to quickly organize my thoughts and started to bow.

"Ah..I'm sorry. My name.."

"I already know it. It's Mr. Kang-Ji-Hoon. Excuse me but I looked at your list before you arrived. I can understand why Frenes and Hares was surprised and looked for me. I came here to find the place you were suppose to me."

"Where I was originally was suppose to be?"

"Please sit. I think the conversation will be very long."

Where should I sit in this silent place? Does he want me to sit on the floor?

My eyes turned round with incomprehension and seeing this, Arehis, started laughing. Then he turn his head slightly to the side.

I expected someone to bring a chair, but I almost fell over at seeing a strange sight.

"Gasp..."

The space was in turmoil. There were no other explanation I can come up with.

When Arehis turned his head there was nothing but suddenly the mysterious white space was sucked in by a black hole.

Before I could stop gaping at the strange occurrence, the space unraveled to its normal position.

The moment I was conscious I was in a totally different space.

The space I was in was like a room located in a modern European noble mansion's house. The room was fancy with a red carpet on the floor. There were enough chairs and table for 4 people to sit around.

I was standing still in one place...how come the background changed by itself!

"Please sit here."

I was like a country bumpkin seeing Seoul for the first time. I was overwhelmed but Arehis just pointed at a chair while giving me a friendly smile.

Eventually I decided this is a marvelous phenomenon that happens in the spirit world...I forcefully accepted the experience and sat on the seat.

By checking out their expressions, it seems they were used to such experiences. It seems I was the only one that was surprised. I felt like I was the dumb one.

As I sat down, the atmosphere quickly calmed down.

It seemed like Arehis was deciding what to say first and he seemed like he was organizing the thoughts in his head for a moment. He pushed a transparent tablet in front of me.

I didn't know what the tablet was made out of but it looked circular with water color printed on it. He pushed it in front of me.

".....?"

I was looking at him questioningly because new object. Arehis started talking about another topic. It seems like he'll talk about the object later.

"First, I want to convey my apologies to Mr. Ji-Hoon. This event was an accident caused solely by our side.

I guess you can say the souls were distributed wrongly? Mr Ji-Hoon, you are a victim”

“Souls’ ...distribution?”

“The souls on the path to after life and even the newly born souls that get born when it acquires a body are first processed here. After being processed, they are sent away to walk on their chosen road of destiny.

Sometimes...Its a rare occasion but during the distribution process there is an error where the soul is forcefully sent toward the wrong road of destiny. That’s what happened to you Mr. Ji Hoon.

Perhaps...Did you not feel a kinship with your parents or siblings?”

“!!”

Arehis sighed and nodded his head after seeing my reaction. I reacted like I was surprised to be burned by fire.

Then he sent me a look of compassion mixed in with guilt. He stared at me with a complex gaze and started speaking again.

“They were not destined to be your Mr. Ji-Hoon’s family. It was inevitable for them to treat you poorly.

I would guess they felt distant from you and had a hard time understanding you.

They would probably wonder ‘why are we being so cold to our child’.

Because of our mistake you were hurt unnecessarily. I am very sorry.”

Hmm. If it is like that that I don’t really mind.

In reality I was probably too insensitive or ignorant...I received cold treatment from my family but I wasn’t hurt too much by it.

No, it may be I was treated like that from an early age and got used to it so much that I was insensitive to it.

When my father was berating me it felt unfair and I was disappointed but..what, is it weird not to feel such emotion when your body is not hurt?

I guess his words are nice...They killed a person by mistake and are they trying to get off with an apology? Ah, in my case I was born because of an error.

Any ways, if they admitted that they were wrong then they just have to fix it. Ka Ka Ka...

“Excuse me. I heard the I didn’t have a destiny? They said my record did not exist in the record of life...”

“Ah, since Mr Ji-Hoon was born in the wrong place, a blank space was formed where you were supposed to be born.

You are at the “unborn” distribution phase and your soul is basically waiting to be born. Someone who hasn’t been born yet can’t have a destiny.”

Huh-Guh-Guk. Then the life I led up until now is all for naught?

Would I feel like this if someone swapped the problem you were using all your energy to solve with a new problem?

Arhis spoke to me after looking at my speechless despondent form.

“To tell you the truth it is a miracle that you were able to live until now.

If the soul does not have a destiny then the soul and the body is not tied properly. Even a big shock can separate your soul from the body. I’m guessing Mr. Ji-Hoon really treat your body with care.”

“Ha...Ha...Ha...”

No wonder...I thought it was strange I died after getting into a minor collision.

Since its a rough world out there, I treated my body like a treasure and this was the result.

It’s fortunate I didn’t separate from my body at an early age. I wouldn’t have been able to search out the guides. I would have wondered the earth for eternity until I ran into the guides by luck.

When I heard Arehis’ word, I could imagine how horrible it could have been. I got goose bumps thinking about it. At least I could comfort my self with the fact that my luck is not as low as I thought it was.

However, I guess my luck didn’t end there.

“Now, Should we search for Mr. Ji-Hoon’s original location? Please look at this.”

Arehis told me there is 17 years of blank pages and it is imperative to send me back to my original location. He pushed the transparent tablet stained with vagarious water color toward me. It was the unknown object he gave me in the beginning.

When my wondering gaze fell on it, Arehis gave me an awkward laugh and gave an explanation.

“This color pattern was stained using something called ‘Soul Mate’. The color shows the person’s destiny. Even if it looks like this it was made with a lot of divine skill and it is an high level divine object.”

While Arehis was explaining, his gaze looked like he didn’t believe in the object he was staring at.

He wants be to believe in him when his body language is like that?

I felt nervous and curious at the same time. I started dispersing the multiple color on the panel.

“What am I suppose to do?”

“Hmm..It’s simple. Just pick the color you really like. Isn’t it simple?”

..You can find the fate’s location just with that?

I stared at Arehis with doubt in my heart but Arehis and the two grim reapers nodded their head that seemed to say the drawing was right. With no other choice I turned my gaze to the soul mate.

Should I go along with it and just pick a color?

It should be hard to just pick the color I like the most. Alright lets try it...

I started evaluating the soul mate’s color with a light heart.

There were seven types of colors that were like water paint on a palettes. There were green, red, black, white, gold, blue...and...

“I like this the best. I’ll go with this color.”

The color was transparent green color. Also if you changed the angle then every time you saw the color it changed.

It looked more mysterious because it shined more then other colors.

It does look like a fusion of colors. I wonder how that color can be made. I was very curious and amazed.

“Let me see? The color Mr. Ji-Hoon selected...was...”

“Gasp! Arehis-nim! This is!!!”

“.....Huh?”

What...What is it? Why are they acting like that?

They watched me pick the color with pleasant faces but when Arehis and the grim reapers saw the light green color I pointed to, their complexion noticeably changed.

After a while they started bring in research materials and bustled around busily. Since I had know idea what was going on I felt like something had gone wrong.

Was there something wrong with the color I picked? I just choice it because the color was pretty...

Ooh Ooh..I have no idea what's going on! Should I tell them I'll change my choice?

I was feeling nervous and I was about to ask if I can choose another color.

Arehis regarded me as he regained his patient facial expression like he just finished the conversation they were having.

“Sigh. I don't know if it is your fortune..fate...somehow we finally found it. We are quite fortunate.”

“Yes?”

“Mr. Ji Hoon probably doesn't know this but picking a color from the soulmate is not so simple problem. Even if you randomly picked it or some one force you to pick a color you will always pick your own destiny's color.

If Mr. Ji Hoon had a chance to pick the color again you would be pulled to pick the same color.

The reason being it's Mr. Ji-Hoon's color of destiny.

At this moment, Arehis stopped talking and slowly regulated his breathing.

He tried to reign in his heightened emotion. Unlike earlier his two cheeks had a slight red tint to it.

“I’ll explain the meaning of the colors. The first soulmate color indicates the body’s race.”

“r..race?”

“Indeed. The word might not mean a lot in your world but there are many numerous other dimensions where numerous races other than human exists. Green represents the vegetation of the elves. The red represents the passion of human.

The black is the rulers of darkness Ma-Jok(TL note:devils). White color is Shin-Jok (TL note: deity)who are proficient in the divine art. The blue represents the nobility of the Dragons. Gold represents the dwarves who have excellent technique.

And...This light green...I would have to elaborate more.”

“.....?”

I was stunned when he started listing fancy races you would only see in fantasy. Arehis smiled a little and took out another soulmate to put in front of me.

Unlike the previous one it contained four color only. It had blue, red, gold and white.

When my doubtful gaze fell on Arehis, he urged me to pick the color again. Without knowing the reason why, my gaze focused on the soulmate again.

I chose a color bluer than a sapphire. It shined with a cool blue light.

I chose the color because my throat was dry, but Arehis’ face was serious once I chose this color.

He trailed off after saying ‘Of course..’

I still had no idea what happened so he started slowly explain to me.

“Mr Ji-Hoon. In your previous life, were you sick a lot or had to treat minor disease frequently?”

“Yes? Ah..Yes..My body was on the weak side..”

“Have you ever been damaged when it the rain was pouring or in a storm?”

“Not directly but every summer there were floods. The seasonal rain was long...is it a problem?”

If I think about it there was an increase in frequency of rain before I was born and people lamented about it.

Moreover for the past couple years there were increasing damage from floods.

Still I don't know why I recalled those stories.

Why should I care what happened in the past life? It will be reset.

Also wasn't he trying to find my original location.

“Ah Ah, your eyes are asking me why I asked those questions. It's understandable that Mr Ji-Hoon does not understand anything. I'll start explaining now.

Earlier I told you about other dimensions with races other than humans?

In one of these dimension call “Arkadon’ there are new of a calamity. It has been about 10 years since they had a single drop of rain.”

“Gasp?”

“Fortunately the people there can you their natural strength to create artificial rain, and they were able to avoid the worst situation.

Still we don't know how long they can maintain it. It is a dire situation.

It wasn't a calamity authorized by the main God so everyone was busy trying to find the cause.

We finally found the cause.”

“What..What was it?”

The situation wasn't related to me but my mind was worried about it.

I waited with heightened anxiety for the next part of the story. Arehis nodded his head like he expected this and continued.

“Arkadon is different from Earth which has a main god. There are 4 spirits of nature that keep the order.

The flow of the environment is swayed especially by the existence of the Spirit Kings.

The Spirit Kings have a life span between 10k to 20k and when they die a new Spirit King is born immediately to take their place.

However...for some reason when Arkadon's water Spirit King died, the new Spirit king was never born.

The 10 year disaster's culprit was this."

"Just for that one reason?"

Just because there were no water Spirit King for 10 years it didn't rain for 10 years?

I was shocked but Arehis nodded his head without hesitation.

"It's not 'Just', Mr. Ji-hoon. It just shows how great of an existence the Spirit Kings are.

'Spirit King of Water' has the right and control over all of nature's 'water'. The heaven and the underworld were overturned because the spirit king was never born. The soul that was supposed to be distributed as the Spirit King was later found to be missing.

Ah, Spirit Kings do have souls. They are slightly different from human in that they need to borrow nature's strength to be born.

The Spirit Kings that are close to death come to the underworld and pour grant their power to a pure soul made by the main god. Afterwards, they leave for the world of the gods.

In those cases, the most frequent reincarnation is a race called 'Dragons'-This isn't important so I'll skip it.

Anyways the soul that inherited the Spirit King's power just has to assimilate the nature's power to be born in the Spirit World.

It put us in a bad position when the spirit disappeared."

Arehis finished explained calmly and he shook his head like he didn't want to think about it. His body shuddered like it was under a bad omen.

It made the mysterious feeling I felt when I first met him crumble. Then Arehis returned to normal like he wasn't never embarrassed and it made me feel like I was mistaken.

Then with a real unconcerned voice he delivered an unbelievable news.

“Now...Today we finally found the soul of the Spirit King. I’m relieved. Our hardship in searching for it the past decade is now far like bubbles.”

“What? You found it? Where?”

My eyes twinkled as I looked around when I realized I might be lucky enough to meet this great existence.

If Arehis didn’t reply immediately, I might have acted stupidly and ask him to introduce him to me.

No. If would have if I knew my normal personality.

I would have acted really stupidly!

“What do you mean where. It’s right in front of me”

“Yes?”

What does he mean? There is only me in front of Arehis...ehhhh-ek?
M..Maybe?

Suddenly after watching me panic, did Arehis facial expression turn haughty or did I imagine it?

He was smiling and posing triumphantly like a general who won a war.
It’s just one thing but it made him unbearable...Ku-uk(TL:sound u make when in pain) it’s a shame.

If his appearance wasn’t flower-like, I would have thrown a stone..

One thing I learned today...not all flowery handsome men are coy?

Look at that Arehis. He is really boasting and has no shame.

Arehis’ face was peaceful even though he spoke some flipped my inside with incredible words.

“The second soulmate’s color indicates the position within the race. The light green color that changes depending on the angle symbolized nature’s spirit... Among those the sapphire like color indicates ‘Water Spirit’.
In Arkadon, all the Water Spirit has been annihilated.

If the Spirit King is born then the lower spirits cannot be born.

Therefore the only spirit that can select the water spirit from the soulmate is the 'Water Spirit King'.

Until now we've had multiple destiny-less soul try but none picked that color. We've been look for you for a long time, Water Spirit King ElQueeness-nim. We've been waiting for you."

"EHHHHHHHHH??"

Long Long ago~ In the distant past ~ There were 4 Spirit Kings that ruled the world.

Their names were Fire's Ifrit, Wind's Minerva, Earth's Trowell and Water's Elqueeness.

One day Elqueeness felt his life coming to an end. Immediately he went to the underworld to give all his powers to his successor.

The new Water Spirit King was born.

However, what happened? The newly born Water Spirit king like a derp was born in the wrong world and lived like a human while being barraged by all kinds of insult~

This isn't a Cinderella story. Does it really make any sense?

Really~ It wasn't until the Underworld's residents tried to fix the wrong did the Spirit King found about his real identity. What is this?

There are countless people dying on the other side because of him.

That dude is really idiotic. Isn't he? Ha. Ha. Ha.

"I've told you multiple times, Ji-Hoon...no, its not Elqueeness' fault. Don't be so hard on yourself."

Arhenis spoke with a stern face and he had already started using an honorific title.

I guess he couldn't take me wallow with shame. In my head, I had escaped to a fantasy land.(TL note: escape reality)

"It was our fault you were born in the wrong place so any harm that has befallen Arkadon is our fault.

We've already taken some corrective measures. It's fortunate we've found you

before the situation can worsen and now we just have to return everything to normal.”

Arehis mentioned everything going back to normal. That means I will be born again in Arkadon’s spirit world.

I was curious but the anxiety in my heart prevented me from easily agreeing with him.

“By the way...isn’t this a mistake? How can a normal dude like me be a Spirit King...”

My mind is not all that special...
My appearance was just ok and I’ve never had a girlfriend. I can’t believe I am this incredible existence.

Therefore I carefully asked for confirmation while reading the atmosphere. Arehis reeled back like I was speaking nonsense. He dismissed my thought with one sentence.

“The soul mate was made through the main god’s power and there can be no mistake.”

“B..But..”

“Didn’t Mr Ji-Hoon say your body was weak? It’s because normal human physiology can’t withstand the Spirit King’s enormous power. Rain, wind and storm formed and as the season turned, the damage grew because you were maturing. The energy of the Spirit King within you grew stronger as a result. Can you still not be convinced?”

...I’m still not convinced?...

I couldn’t even accept the fact that the underworld was a place where foreigners run rampant in some fantasy setting. What else do they expect.

When I died I was really expecting to see king of the underworld, but he wasn’t present.

Normally the grim reapers would wear black bamboo hat with a pale face.

Instead they all looked like flowery handsome men who were about to make a début in the entertainment industry.

It was hard to take all the flowery background when my own appearance was lacking.

Ah Ah. I'm embarrassed to have a hairy sheep like hair!

I told Arehis my feeling succinctly after I organized it.
When he heard my words, he was baffled for a second before laughing.

It didn't feel like he was looking down on me...I was about to feel like a fool when he fake coughed and spoke.

"Ah, I'm sorry. Excuse me. Hmmm..
So you are saying you can't adjust because the underworld is very different from the image you thought of...is that it?"

"Yes? No, umm..I was a bit surprised...I don't think it at a level where I can't get used to it?"

It's not that I couldn't get used to them. I have a habit of turning to a stone statue when confronted by foreigners and I was a bit curious why that didn't happen in this case.

I was just a little sad that there were on oriental people..so what if I can't get used to it. It's not like I'll be living here for a long time. I'll be born in a different place...I'll just endure while thinking I'm just view something interesting.

I might have just forcefully accepted Arehis' wild explanation that I'm a Spirit King.

I don't want to think about refuting that point anymore.

Arehis smiled with satisfaction after hearing my reply.

"That's good. Elqueeness-nim will be returned to someplace similar to this. I was worried you wouldn't be able to adjust."

"....."

Is he saying the place I'm going only have handsome people or it'll only be foreigners.

Either news were not welcomed and I couldn't frown at the vague explanation.

When I heard the name Elqueeness, I knew something serious was going on. If

I'm born right now then it's almost certain it'll be a foreign world..
Ku-huk. How can this be! I have no confidence in my language!!!!

Compared to the average scores I used to get for every subject, I thought about the mysterious worst scores I would get in English.

I was severely tempted to think it would be better not to be reborn.

Meanwhile, Arehis said everyone normally look like westerners. He was talking busily about how the topography, climate and food affects the appearance. He babbled on about irrelevant information pertaining to me.

Of course, I just realized the reality and it caused my body to tense up. I didn't really hear what was said.

..Uh? Now that I think about it...Arehis is a foreigner?
How come I can understand what he is saying?

"Arehis, do you speak Korean?"

I asked a question that wasn't related to the topic and Arehis stopped explaining to look at me with wide eyes like I was speaking nonsense. Then he understood the meaning of my question and exclaimed 'ah' before laughing briefly.

"I was wondering what you were talking about...Kuk Kuk. Elqueeness-nim. Spirits do not talk to each other with language. You have residual consciousness of when you were a human so you might be confused. We are not communicated by making sound with our mouth but we are sending out our wavelength through our will. Ah, I guess it's similar to Spirit Language. They use their will to send wavelength to converse. When you are reborn there won't be any big obstacles in communicating."

Then why do I see you move your mouth when you talk?

I stared suspiciously at Arehis but he explained it is a trick to get new spirits to talk unconsciously. Most spirits are not used to speaking that way so they have to be guided.

If the spirit see the other's mouth moving then they talk like when they were alive. They communicate normally like when they were alive or something like

that.

I guess if a new spirit saw someone talking while having their mouth tightly shut then it could be scary in their perspective.

I had another question from when I was roaming around. I had to find out why most new spirit stood there blankly.

In the beginning, I thought the cause was the huge after-shock of the spirit shedding its physical body. I also think if the spirit wakes up immediately after it sheds its body then the spirit might escape from the spot before the guides come.

They will lose their method of controlling them.

The busy grim reapers can't expend more energy to find the souls that deviate so they put that kind of geas on them.

Still there are rare cases where the spirit does wake up with a clear mind. Those who disappear and are luckily not found then they become ghosts in the mortal world.

Even if you are caught later, there are no ways to repent and there are heavy punishments handed out. Then they have to walk the most murkiest afterlife... (TL note: I guess he is trying to say the soul will have no idea what will happen to them)

Arehis complained in his explanation. He wished the spirit with unresolved issues would not act so foolishly.

"Ah, Elqueeness-nim, this isn't your original form. When you became a human your physical body was influenced and changed. When you return to your original position, your original looks will be restored."

"R..ealy?"

I halting answered because it was a problem I haven't really thought about.

I know my Oriental look right now does not fit in a Western world. I'm not too excited to find out that my original form is that of a Westerner. On one hand I was a little disappointed and it made gave me conflicting emotions.

It's the face I've been greeting every morning in the mirror for 17 years. Its not

handsome but I am used to it.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Chapter 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/21/chapter-2/>

Elqueeness' Chapter-2. Reborn...and meeting.

“So, it’s already this time. You have to hurry. We do not have time to delay the Arakdon’s Water Spirit King.”

We haven’t talked that long, but Arehis and the two grim reapers acted like they were about to be late to school by one minute.

They started urging me and leading me away when I was sitting peacefully.

We are already late so don’t we have time to have a cup of tea? Isn’t their treatment of their customer messed up?

I wanted to give them a word in rebuke but I couldn’t after looking at Arehis’ face. We walk with my arm in his hand and he looked to be in discomfort so I could only complain internally.

Usually the nice, friendly, calm looking people are worse then Japanese Yakuza when you disturb them.

I’m sure this young person(?) who reach such high position would be worse.

If he gets mad he’ll probably just forget about reviving a Spirit King and he might just pick a fight.

Because of that I meekly followed Arehis out of the room with the table and started walking on the white corridor.

The corridor had no one occupying it and it had high walls with tunnels going everywhere like a labyrinth. The various corridors had fog filling it and it was hard to distinguish what was in front.

Either Arehis has great eye sight or there is some secret technique to travel. He didn’t hesitate once to find the direction to take.

The continuous footfalls stopped. It felt like I was walking all day and it seemed like a lot of time had passed.

The stopped in front of the end of the corridor where a wooden door was

unexpectedly placed there. The fog was still preventing a clear view but the decoration carved on the door looked old-fashioned.

The stress that accumulated from the forced march started unraveling. I started carefully reading the sign hung on the door.

“‘Dimension 17, Arkadon’s Spirit World’...it can’t be that if I enter this doorway I will be born in Arkadon’s spirit world?”

Yeah. No way it’ll be like that.

It can’t be that cheesy and simple to be born. Yes, it can’t be.

I was trying to brainwash myself into thinking otherwise but Arehis’ answer was like an arrow that flew and embedded in me.

“How did you know? ‘This is the ‘Door of Life’ and if you pass through you appearance and identity will change depending on the destiny you were given. You figured it out in one go? You have a sharp intuition.”

“.....”

Damn. Why am I so good at answering useless questions?

My face crumpled instantly like I chewed on a bug.

Arehis said I was exceptional and smart but I decided to ignore it.

I don’t welcome kiss-ass complements that come out even before your spit dries in your mouth, chet!

“Now let’s head inside...ah...Right. Right. I almost forgot.”

He suddenly stopped after acting harried because of the lack of time. Arehis was reaching for the door handle when he stopped for some reason.

“.....?”

The two grim reaper who were standing next to Arehis were staring absently without speaking – that’s why I forgot they were there – Frenis stepped in front of me.

From somewhere he produced a steaming mug to me like he had it all along.

I didn’t know what that action mean and thought ‘What is he doing?’. My gaze

fell on his superior Arehis and he continued explaining like we was waiting for it.

“It’s a solution that will lessen the pressure when you enter the door into another dimension. It would be good for you to drink it. It also blocks many side-effect when you reincarnate.”

“...So...I should drink this?”

The liquid had a red color like lava.

Now and again there were bubbles rising to the top and popped. I was hesitant to receive it after seeing that.

This...Do I really have to drink this?

I didn’t mean to but my expression naturally crumbled.

After realizing my feelings, Arehis quickly spoke some word at the end.

“It’s a bit bitter but it should not taste bad. It’s not harmful to your body so don’t worry too much about it.

Do you think I would give you something I couldn’t eat?”

“Ah..Ha Ha.I..Guess?”

To speak frankly, Arehis? I think you are scary enough do it and more..

I couldn’t say ‘yes’ to the embarrassing presence so I laughed nervously. Still the overbearing feeling crystallized more and more as I saw this mysterious liquid.

Did I talk back to Arehis earlier? Or did he rebel unbeknownst to me?

Let’s think on it. It might be Arehis is trying to trick and kill me after letting me relax!

So let’s think of any bad thing I did and ask for forgiveness-!!

“Now. Now. Why are you hesitating? Don’t you know the better the medicine is for your body the more bitter it is? Hurry up and drink, hurry~”

“Ooh What-!!”

It happened in a blink of an eye.

I gave into the strong pressure from Arehis and I started to put the cup to my

mouth. He suddenly hit me on the shoulder and I drank the lava-like elixir even before I could use my hand!!!

I was going to taste a little bit to see if it tasted ok then drink then drink the rest...Kuu-huk.(TL:sound when you are bitter)

My bitter life. I tried to be more structured to cling to life but my attempt failed.

The watery beverage didn't even allow me to speak before the bitter taste travelled through my throat.

Gulp..

“UUUEHHHHHHEEEEEEEK!!!!” (TL: throw up sounds)

I've eaten all the different types of bitter medicine before and I've even chewed on raw ginger before.

I swear to god but I've never tasted anything so bitter as the liquid sliding down my throat. Even if I had control over my tongue I would dare move it!

I didn't have the time to complain at Arehis' half forceful treatment because I was busy feeling nauseous.

However hard I tried to throw it up, once the liquid went down it would never see the outside world.

My thoughts were scrambled thanks to the bitter taste and an unsettling stomach. It took awhile to calm down and I wasted a lot of time.

I glared at the person who insisted that this stuff was no harmful to the body.

I tried to glare at him with murderous intent but he was showing a relax posture. He was smiling and observing me.

His image made me think of a psycho professor experimenting with medicine. It gave me Goosebumps.

Rotten son of a...did I just become a human guinea pig?
Did he lie about the Spirit Kings so he can confuse me and experiment on me...
hmmm...

Even if I thought it up I think that's too much. Calm yourself Kang-Ji-Hoon.

However those thoughts didn't last long.

I guess he felt I calmed down. Arehis immediately asked a weird question..

"Now, then Elqueeness-nim! I have one question. What is $1+1$?"

"....."

After that question, I started to scheme how to kill a high positioned official of the underworld.

They forced me to drink enough medicine to pass out...now? What the heck did they say?

$1+1$ is what now? Huh? $1 + 1$???!!!

If I could I would have wrung his neck on a rainy day and shake him like a rag until dust flew out. My desire strongly permeated from my entire body.

The answer can't be nonsensical like hard labor or window...What the heck (!! my speech is getting coarser)do they think my intelligence is!!

They had serious faces and they really thought I didn't know the answer. (Gulp[TL note: sounds effect like forcing bile down your throat.])

It's no wonder my demeanor changed when answering.

"What kind of question is that? Even a 5 year-old know what $1+1$ is. What the hell! Am I stupid? Huh? Am I stupid!!

Its 2, 2! Isn't it 2? Is $1+1$ not 2 here in this world? Is that it!!!"

"Hmm Hmm...Ah...I understand. Please calm down...Hmm...it didn't work... What should we do..."

I guess my rebellious attitude was over the top and Arehis was sweating profusely while forgetting what to say.

Also the hot gaze they sent towards me when I had my temper tantrum was suddenly gone. The grim reapers started seriously whispering among themselves.

I couldn't hear the content of their conversation since they were whispering. I was able to hear something about me drinking more lava or force feed me until it works.

Unbeknownst to myself I tried hard to start edging away from them.

Once is enough! One gulp of that foul beverage is enough for one lifetime. No, even if it overflow there will be leftover!!(TL note: he doesn't want to drink it, you get the idea ^_^;)

I won't eat that crap twice. You aren't taking me seriously as a human Kang-Ji-Hoon!

Do you think I'll take this treatment lying down?

When their conversation finished, 6 pairs of eyeballs started focusing on me. I desperately looked for a spot to escape.

I was looking around frantically. Suddenly I noticed the door of life and it grew in my awareness like a chick becoming a chicken. It was a natural progression.

I know that strange liquid is suppose to decrease the pressure when entering a different dimension.

I don't know what will happen if I enter without drinking it. Still...

"AHH! Please wait -Elqueeness-nim!!"

"Damn, I don't know! What, I guess no choice! Frigging hell. I'd rather die then drink that liquid!!"

..As I think about it right now, I can't believe I risked my life for such a trivial reason. I think I have an affinity to gamble.

I lost my sense of reason after drinking that nasty bitter medicine. I didn't listen to Arehis' shout and I opened the door of life without fear.

"OOOAAHHHK!"

I got sucked in so hard that I almost lost my consciousness. I fell in towards the door.

I could blurrily hear Arehis' shout but I lost complete consciousness when I got swept up by the air current. I couldn't answer back.

I guess they were looking out for me and was preparing this and that for me. I guess I was ungrateful and I regretted my action internally.

That's how I left the Underworld and embarked towards a new world.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Elqueeness' chapter-Supplemental story

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/22/elqueeness-chapter-supplemental-story/>

<Arehis' Situation>

He heard a faint scream and the air current within the door became fierce.

The air current became violent because of Ji-Hoon's influence when he entered.

Arehis and the two grim reaper felt no damage and they acted like this happened all the time.

The air current only sucks in the soul that is going to be reborn.

"Hmmm. He really didn't like that medicine. He didn't even say goodbye and left."

Ji-Hoon willfully entered on his own but Arehis' face was calm, bold and peaceful.

His face was refreshed because they were able to solve one of the headache inducing problems of the underworld.

However, the other deliverers thought differently and looked at Arehis with worry.

"What are we going to do, Arehis-nim. The Water of Forgetfulness was ineffective and Elqueeness is going to be reincarnated with this human memories intact.

Wouldn't there be confusion?"

"Indeed. What if he can't handle the job of a Spirit King because of his previous memory.."

"Hu Hu. That won't happen. Even if he lived a life of a human, his original soul is fundamentally different being a pure Spirit King.

There will be some pain getting used to the process but its a risk worth taking. Actually I'm really excited?" (TL note: I'm trying to be as close to the original

material-it sounds like a statement but author stuck a question mark at the end. Author likes to make statements and stick a question mark at the end.)

The Water of Forgetfulness that was supposed to erase a human's past memory had no effect on Ji-Hoon.

In normal cases when you drink it you wouldn't even be able to calculate, remember who you are or even know how to speak. It is a legendary liquid that makes you revert back to your starting point.

Ji-Hoon could avoid the effect, because he is the controller of 'water' Elqueeness and Spirit Kings are high level spirits that is comparable to gods.

They increased the quantity of the Water of Forgetfulness and there were no effect so the latter reasoning was correct. (TL note: his reasoning that being a water spirit gave him resistance to the drink)

Arheis smiled a little as he watched the air current lessen more and more.

"I guess the existence of a Spirit King who understand the plight of humans...I guess its not too bad occasionally."

Like this:

Like Loading...

Supplemental Story – Continued

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/22/supplemental-story-continued/>

*****There is one more part to this before chapter 3, I broke up the Supplemental chapter into 3 parts*****

It felt pleasant as if his frozen hands and feet were thawed by warm water.

The warm feeling was like staying inside your blanket in early winter morning.

I wouldn't mind if I didn't wake up at all from this dream...who am I, I don't want to remember what situation I am in..

It's fine that I don't remember.

I wanted to stay this way. I wanted stay put without thinking...

...However I said this before, the world is not that easy...

"He's finally born!"

"Ooh Waa~ I thought my neck would dislocate while waiting. Its the first time I felt the last decades were long(TL note: usually decades go by fast for long-lived being, he is saying the past decade went by really slowly)."

"Should we celebrate?"

Who is chattering while I'm trying to sleep! Uh Huuu(TL note:sigh)... Creepy guys...

It's probably Min-Soo and his gang. They could never watch someone do well.

You guys better be ready to die! I can't be patient any more. I'm going to take you guy on as far as I can!

I'll show your body what will happen when you disturb a sleeping Kang-Ji-Hoon!!

He remembered his evil friends who would torture him and wake him up during school recess time. In his heart, he sharpened the knife of revenge.

He started to wake up his body and all his senses. He thought he had surely

fallen next to a desk.

He waited for the crappy feeling and the scary muscle aches to come.

My eyesight was still hazy and I could only see a faint white light. I couldn't even tell what was in front of me.

I tried to clear the unfamiliar feeling by shaking my head. Finally I was fed up and decided to force my body to move so I made a broad stroke with my arm.

Then..

Splash.

'Huh? Why did I hear water?'

I simply moved my arm but I heard a lot of water swirling.

Even then I didn't feel the water splashing against me.

Huh-guk. Am I being haunted by a ghost? What kind of creation is this?

In a moment I was surprised and I took a step backwards. It caused me to be surprised again.

'I stepped backwards? I thought I was fallen over a desk?

My spirit has reached a level where I mastered sleeping standing up~

I could clearly feel the touch underneath my foot and I could feel nervous sweat on my back.

I thought I was in a dream.

I died then some Western Fantasy-like grim reapers showed and told me the truth. I was told I wasn't a human but a Spirit King. What a load of...

Huh-uk!

'Jeez, stupid! It wasn't a dream!!!'

I felt a chill throughout my body like I was washing my face in mid-winter.

Then I woke up from my hazy consciousness and my mind was active.

What happened? Something happened...ah, yes...I opened the Door of Life.

Then I felt a tremendous shock and lost consciousness.

It was a strange event. I gained my consciousness and the hazy memory cleared up like nothing happened.

He remembered everything even the incredible pressure rending him apart and pain he felt right before losing consciousness.

After I lost consciousness I went seamlessly into dream land. I guess I was in dreamland for awhile and just woke up right now.

“Heh..that foul tasting liquid. I just drank one sip and the effect was pretty good?

My mind and body is fine even after being swept up into that air current. Am I safe? Still I wouldn’t want to drink that beverage again.’

My body rebelled when I thought about the after-taste of that fishy and bitter liquid.

If I had to drink that every time I reincarnated then I would rather live in the Spirit World.

I hazarded the risk this time but I would never drink it next time.

The Underworld...isn’t the service lacking? Couldn’t they reinvent the taste of the liquid?

If they don’t want to turn every revived soul into an enemy...how can they ask us to drink that foul liquid, chet.

My face scrunched up just thinking about that foul liquid and I momentarily fell into reminiscence.

“The body is complete. He just has to open his eyes.”

“What is this? Is it a male or female body? I’m really confused.”

I heard the voice that woke me earlier again.

I thought I misheard the voice in my dream. I couldn’t help the nervous tension spreading through my whole body.

I forgot about reality because of the shock I received from the air current and the complaint I had toward the bitter lava liquid.

I forgot to immediately do the important stuff after my mind woke up.

The amazing body-rending air current was nowhere to be seen and the calmness means..

What was the reason for drinking the tasteless liquid in the first place. Why did I jump into the room without any plan...

I felt cold sweats flowing on my back.

I was certain because I can feel my existence and reality. I slowly understood and accepted my situation.

‘...Revival was a success...? Ah hahahah..’

This was a blessed dimension with bountiful land, clear skies, overflowing streams, filled with warm ember and overflowing with life. It has been 10 years since the disaster happened.

During this decade there wasn't a single raindrop that wet the land.

The land was bountiful for hundred thousands of years but it took just 10 years to turn the land useless. The land dried and cracked. Not even fruits were produced.

The wind that would always cool the sweat turned useless. It only carried dusts. The well loved fire that was crucial to the advancement of human turned became a monstrous existence for warming up the air.

The ignorant humans asked the king for the cause of the calamity and they would judge each other. They would also pray to the gods. There was only one reason why it wouldn't rain.

Among the four Spirit king given governance by the main god, the Water Spirit King was never born.

It was that one existence that caused the calamity.

The soul that was waiting to be born as a Spirit King was missing. The baffled underworld reported from the Spirit world and they had to work for while to fill in for the Water Spirit King. They had to go through a lot of hardship.

They barely avoided the collapse of Arkadon and they were able to block the most disastrous path.

Still there were some hope but...

The famine and drought repeated and they hurriedly waiting for the Water Spirit king to be found.

Then one day, the pessimistic Spirit World had to seal their strength to lessen the damage. The 3 spirit king were doing this when they felt a strange movement in the Water Spirit King Elqueeness' realm. After hearing the new, one by one they starting assembling.

When they assembled they didn't even have time to ask each other's well-being before they felt the strange phenomenon approaching. The Wind Spirit King-Minerva fought to the front and started asking a lot of questions.

"There is a change in Elqueeness' territory? Is that a good thing or a bad thing?"

"Maybe do you think the entire region is dying out? Ah~ Damn. I've been uncomfortable trying to reduce my strength. Do you think I lost some weight?"

"...we have to confirm if it is a good or bad thing, Ifrit. Also, Trowell, spirits don't lose weight.

Until you are destroyed your looks never change, and your strength never lessens. How do you not know this?"

"chet..you are so rigid. I'm just saying."

They lightly ignored Trowell's mumbling.

Minerva was the first one to enter Elqueeness' territory and he relayed the situation.

"I was not able to observe closely. I sent a sylph as a patrol and it reported back that the Water's realm in turmoil. I went hurriedly to check.

I saw the space lightly dented. I don't know what's happening right now."

"Can't you send the sylph again?"

Minerva shook his head when Trowell gave his opinion.

"It's impossible. We don't know what's happening inside and it's totally barred from approaching the location. If it's our strength we might be able to break through but the lower spirits have no chance."

"What is that? Is the Spirit King being born? Why differentiate between lower

spirits.”

“!!!”

Ifrit was half joking when he said it but suddenly Minerva’s eyes lit up.

“That’s it!!!”

“What?” (X2)

“Why didn’t I realize it earlier? I forgot that I watched the birth of Trowell and Ifrit. Ifrit! You are right. The domain twisting is a phenomenon that happens when the Spirit King is about to be born!”

Trowell and Ifrit’s face scrunched up in shock when Minerva told them the explosive news.

“What? You just realized that now!!!”

“We don’t have nay time to delay. Let’s go see!!”

Trowell spat out his word with urgency and his suddenly his form disappeared.

Originally earth and water is very compatible and the Earth Spirit King had been waiting for the birth of Elqueeness the most. He teleported before the other Sprit Kings could react.

Minerva and Ifrit smirked like he couldn’t be helped. They themselves followed Trowell to the Water’s Domain and teleported.

The three Spirit Kings arrived in the Water’s domain and like they said it was the Water’s domain.

The space that dried up after the non-birth of Elqueeness was now filled with lively spring water.

If you saw the floor there were seaweeds swaying to the water’s current. The only thing missing were fishes. You could have mistaken it for the middle of the ocean.

And in the middle of the space there was a spout turning like a tornado. They could see one large current moving.

The water was only spinning at that level, but the three Spirit King could feel the over flowing energy in the water. They knew from instinct that a Spirit King

was about to be born.

“Finally he is born!!”

“Ooh Waa~~ I thought my neck would dislocate from waiting. This is the first time a decade felt longer.”

“Don’t we have to celebrate?”

They were feeling relieved and one by one they spoke. After hearing the sounds, the swirling water started twitching.

Is it mad because we were loud next to it? It should be noted there is a characteristic that is passed on continuously from one Water Spirit King to the next. They are rude.

The three Spirit Kings’ faces automatically soured thinking about the past Water Spirit King’s haughty personality.

The swirling water started to calm down and the explosive currents started to stop.

Moreover, the current was endlessly making some kind of form.

Finally the Spirit King’s revival was almost complete.

There were countless water bubble forming on the form like swarms of bees. As the body of water started absorbing the water bubbles, Elqueeness’ form was becoming more clear.

The water bubbles surrounding Elqueeness were all gone and his face formed on a transparent ivory skin.

His wavy hair extended to his back and it was blue like the color of water.

“The body is complete. He just has to open his eyes.”

“Heh. Was it like this when I was formed? It’s amazing.”

“What is this? Is it a male or female body? His looks are really confusing.”

The three Spirit Kings appreciated the peaceful form of Elqueeness. He was lying in water like he was asleep and his ocean-like hair floated in the water.

..As if he knew he was being evaluated, Elqueeness twitched a little and started

to open his closed eyes.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Supplemental story – last part

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/23/supplemental-story-last-part/>

The first thing I saw was the ‘water’.

It was really hard for me to describe my surrounding that was filled with water. Words were not enough.

I think it was like falling in a lake or an ocean? No, it would be more apt to say I was like a fish in a bowl...

I was so surprised that I instinctively tried to block off my mouth and nose then I realized I was able to breathe normally. I relaxed and viewed the mysterious and beautiful scenery.

I noticed that my arms and legs didn’t feel any resistance from the water. There weren’t any heavy feelings and I was able to move like I was in air.

I knew in my head that I wasn’t human but it’s another thing entirely to actually become something that was above the human limit. I was suddenly a great figure and my inside was numb with happiness.

Kyu-Yun-ah, dude! I can breath under water! How’s that? Dying of jealousy? Erm hahaha.

I laughed with a sense of victory thinking about my friend who was a fantasy nerd.

Wait, didn’t I hear voices earlier? I think someone is here..where are they?

Come to think of it I could feel strange hot gazes on me.

I looked for where the gaze was coming from and I easily found 3 people staring at me.

There were in their late teens to mid 20s. They were eye-poppingly beautiful. It was strange but I felt a familiarity like I’ve met them before.

When did I develop immunity to beauties?

I used to turn red and my breathe would quicken even if I laid eyes on a slightly above average beauty. Curiously I was surprisingly calm in front of them...I thought that the end of the world was coming. (TL note: he's not nervous in front of pretty women => that's impossible => it must be the end of the world)

Did I get used to it because I was around Arehis and the grim reapers? In that brief moment?

They waited for a long time but I just stared back with confusion written all over my face. They decided to speak first.

"Congratulations on your birth. Elqueeness. But you were very late? Still, it's a relief you came."

I guess they must be my fellow Spirit Kings since they could say my name with impunity.

Even if I didn't use my logic, I could clearly feel who these existence in front of me are.

The speaker had white skin and white eyes that gave off a strange feeling. Transparent Silver hair rode down her back. Her cold expressionless face was suited for her and she was the Wind Spirit King Minerva.

I don't know how I knew this.

It came to me naturally like a procedure and my head instinctively gave me the information.

I had an indescribable feeling that made me momentarily confused.

A figure pushed past Minerva like he had been waiting for this moment.

"It's nice to meet you, Elqueeness. I've almost dislocated my neck waiting for you. Ah Ah now I can relax. Arkadon can finally find peace."

He winked one eye with a mischievous air. He had a perfect earth color skin. His hair was black like clay and it fell onto his shoulders. He was a beautiful boy with a brat-like image.

It was Earth King Spirit Trowell who was blessed by the earth.

I've heard that darker skin color makes a person look more sexier, but I've

never met an existence who really fit that saying until now.

Trowell had a very manly image but there weren't anyone in this world who could resist his sexy smiling eyes whether it be male or female. (TL not: starting to think MC plays for both teams)

'Uh..I think I'm going to have to be careful...Kul-luk(TL: either sound of blood coming up or bile being pushed down)..'

Even if I was a poor teenager who never had a girlfriend, I didn't want to fall into a forbidden love. I hurriedly turned my head away from Trowell.

My action could have been seen as me avoiding him but Trowell didn't seem to mind.

Minerva stared daggers at him while mumbling 'Of course its the Water Spirit King. He is cold like the wind. He doesn't disappoint~'

Now~ The last one left was Ifrit?

"....."

I forgot what to say when my curious gaze fell on Ifrit.

The Fire Spirit King was the symbol of red fire. Her eyes and hair were expectantly red. It was the red of everything burning.

If I got near and touched her, would I get burn injury like the Spirit King's red color?

Her skin color was light pink. I would have thought pink would not suit her but it complemented well with her.

She had curly red hair and slightly upturned eyes. She looked like she had a temper but she had a sexy image that was enough to rope in a godly playboy.

Her feminine image was so strong that she felt different from Trowell.

If Trowell had a smile that can kill...Ifrit is like a queen? Ah haha...What am I thinking...

I busted out a smile toward the 3 Spirit Kings while they were still staring at me.

Everyone introduced themselves(except Ifrit). If I don't say anything then I'll be

seen as discourteous?

Hmm, what should I say?

I don't think I can use honorific and say "Ahn-nyong-ha-sae-yo". (TL note: Korean has extra words you have to use to elders/show respect or different ways to say things to be respectful-if its your peer you can just say Ahn-nyong, if its someone older then you have to say Ahn-nyon-ha-sae-yo)

It's obvious that I'm like them in that I am a Spirit King...The bigger problem is...

'Am I going to act stupidly like I did in the Underworld?'

I remembered Arehis' incredulous face when I said "Ahn-nyong-ha-sae-yo". I could not forget that until I die.

Therefore I focused on having a chilly face and I tried not look subservient.

Oooh...my face is going to cramp because of my forced smile...Be patient. Those who are patient receives the blessings!!!

I'll say the best greeting that fits this situation!!!

"Ahn-nyeong?..."

"....."

"....."

In an instant some weird feeling that couldn't be expressed in words flowed through the three spirit kings.

Ku-huk...I know. I'm sorry....Even I didn't know I lived the world with such simple attitude.

So can you please stop your cold winds, Minerva?

Your winds are creating a whirlpool! I'm getting dizzy!

And you can stop your earthquake too, Trowell. If you don't this space will be overturned.

Ifrit...Are you trying to ignite everything? Am I going to die again? Ku-luk...

After everyone was done introducing themselves (of course Ifrit withheld) I

said the word “Ahn-nyeong”. Even if I see it myself it wasn’t the right thing to say.

Instead I should have said ‘My greeting was late. Please look out for me.’, I think that would have been a better and wise choice.

Ah Ah...I think I’m a lacking.

My school friends used to mumble that I was a ‘dopey guy. I always thought they just didn’t get my sense of humor...I guess that wasn’t the truth.

Ha...now I can’t ask them to look after me...What should I do?

The three Spirit Kings were watching me with an incredulous face and I could only look back with a frustrated gaze.

“S..Sorry. My introduction is...weak...”

“.....”

“Ooh-ook...I...I wasn’t trying to make a bad joke. I tried to make a really sincere greeting?

Your chilly faces are a little...”

Can’t you guys clean it up?

They didn’t explode outwardly in seconds but there was a good amount of killing intent flowing from the 3 people. I was very nervous so I spoke haltingly.

After that their expression changed like they forgot something and they realized they were too rooted in their base nature. They fake coughed and showed an embarrassed expression.

“Ah. Sorry. We were confused because your personality was so different from the previous Elqueeness. Anyways, welcome. Let’s get along.”

What was the previous Elqueness’ personality like?

No, more importantly...You guys send out killing intent when you are confused?

If they get confused once more then they’ll catch a normal spirit... (TL note: doesn’t translate well-its basically him complaining about their behavior-the normal guy will be harmed next time)

I complained inside but outwardly, I nodded my head with an expression like I understood.

Spirit Kings have a life span of 10 thousand to 20 thousand.

I'm going to have live watching those faces to death. I didn't want us to be at odds so early into the relationship.

So I tried to look kind...I smiled unceasingly while enduring the face cramp I felt...

From out of nowhere I got tackled...

"Hoong.(TL note: like making noise through your nose) Stop smiling so much. You look like an idiot. Maybe...I bet you are an idiot? You barely got back after reviving in a wrong place."

Ku-huk. She poked at a real sore spot...she attacked with such accuracy. I looked toward where a rich soprano voice was clumsily laughing after failing to stop herself from laughing.

Then I saw Ifrit flip her red hair behind her ears while showing an arrogant expression.

I was just born recently. Why is she trying to pick a fight?

She was different from the other Spirit Kings. She didn't greet me and I thought she stared at me with malice.

I didn't think someone would directly challenge me head on while creating a problem to fight over. I was a bit shocked.

"IFIRIT! Why are you like that. You are being rude to someone you just met for the first time"

"I just spoke the truth, Trowell. Do you realize how much stress I was in because of that asshole(TL note: direct translation is 'that guy' but its a rude way to say it and has no equivalent way of saying it in English) was absent? Minerva and Trowell don't mind since you guys have some compatibility with him.

I'm the direction opposite of him and when his power decreases, my power gets stronger.

Do you realize how much effort I had exert to decrease my energy while the human world was filled with sea of fire every season?
It's all because that asshole is stupid."

"Stop it, Ifrit. The underworld told us this mishap was not Elqueeness' fault. It was the fault of the person who was in charge of the soul. The problem was he was a beginner. Elqueeness is a victim too."

Ah, so that's why.

The person in charge of the soul was a noob? Huh Huh..I didn't know about that. Thank you for teaching me, Minerva.

And...Arehis?...when I die next time...let's meet again and hash out our differences.

How can you give such an important task to a noob! Thanks to that I'm the only one who will be hated by Ifrit!

Take responsibility!

"Yea~I get it. You guys are just happy to see Elqueeness? Hoong. You guys are all the same. I'm going to go back. I'm tired of staying in this water domain. Have fun playing with each other."

"IFRIT!!"

She looked aggrieved and grumbled before glaring at me for one last time. Then she disappeared after turning into a flame.

A fire that burns under water...
I thought it was a weird and awesome but I didn't feel like being impress. So I just stared blankly at the space Ifrit disappeared at.

She spoke some hateful word to someone she just met, and left immediately. I don't think I did anything wrong..
There is no way it happened!!

I've only said one thing "Ahn-nyeong" in the beginning. That was it. Minerva also explained nicely that the damage was not caused by me.

Why was that rascal discontent with me!

“Ah, jeez. I’m sorry, Elqueeness. Did your feelings get hurt? Since the beginning past Ifrit and Elqueeness never got along because they are incompatible.

Every chance they had, the past Elqueness and the present Ifrit, used to growl at each other. So just think of it as normal and get past it.”

I let out my feeling and grumbled after hearing Minerva’s patient explanation.

“They are expecting me to fight with the Queen every time we meet... HaHaHa..”

“What did you say?”

“Ah, nothing. Anyways look after me. You can just call me Elqueeness or I wouldn’t mind if you called me Ji-Hoon.

Ji-hoon is more comfortable for me right now.”

“Ji-hoon?”

“Hmm..It’s the name I had when I was a human. It’s Kang-Ji-Hoon. Kang is the last name so you can just call me Ji-Hoon...”

Even if it is my original name, I thought Elqueeness sounded awkward in my ear. Maybe it’s because I still had my past memory.

Therefore I wanted to use something I was more used to. I wanted them to use it as a nickname. When Minerva and Trowell heard what I said, their faces changed into an expression of shock.

I stopped what I was saying because I thought I said something wrong again. Trowell took that chance to ask a lot of questions.

“Really Elqueeness! You were born as a human? You didn’t get lost after falling into a dimension crack?”

“D..Dimension crack? No..they distributed me wrong and I was born as a human..”

“Ooh..Ooh waa! It’s not a game. The Spirit King was born as a human... I can’t believe this happened while I’m alive.

It’s something that should last forever in the record for future Spirit Kings. Isn’t it, Minerva?”

“..It’s not a common occurrence.”

Unlike Trowell who was trembling with excitement, Minerva looked calm.

Although she couldn’t erase the curiosity that filled her eyes.

“You fell through a different dimension? The pronunciation of your name is different from ours...True...If you were born in this place we would have found you immediately. Even if we weren’t able to find you, the drought would have never happened.;

“Ah. Yes...I’m from a place called ‘Earth’....I don’t know how far apart it is from here. If I had the chance, I would like to go back again. I wonder if it’s possible.”

I didn’t care much about my family but I missed my friends that I left without even saying goodbye.

Come to think of it a lot of them came and cried at my funeral.

Some guy flipped my chest(TL:made his heart flip in anger) by saying ‘You died a day before the test...You are lucky man. It’s better then dying after you took the test. Isn’t that right. I’m envious of you’...

Still he said these words while tears and nose was running.

His words and action differed but I thought to myself I had made some good friends. I remembered being touched.

..they were a bit crude though.

“Hmm. Earth? That’s where the main god looks over..anyway, we just have to call you ‘Ji-Hoon? That’s not too hard.

Elqueeness or Minerva...

It’s not really our name but it shows our position.

I’m still comfortable with the name Trowell so just call me Trowell.

In my heart, I really want to listen to your story about living in the human world... we’ll have to push it to a later date because of our situation right now.

In the future, we will be busy for awhile.”

For a moment I was introspecting when Trowell’s words woke me up.

“What do you mean? We are going to be busy?”

“Since you are born, we have to repair the Laws of Nature. We took some

shortcut to stem the disaster, but for awhile, we should expend our energy to recover Arkadon.

Your existence will automatically help a lot in the recover, but wouldn't it be faster for us to get involved?"

I...I guess?

Arehis made it seem like all the problem would be solved by me returning. I didn't really put my thought into this point and I felt a little guilty.

It's obvious I should use my strength because it was my fault that events became this way...But what am I suppose to do?

Right now I just know how to breath under water. I can't do anything special so how can I help?

Minerva and Trowell was staring at me and the situation got serious. While I was worrying, it seem like they wanted something.

They didn't speak. They were expecting me to start something.

Naturally I didn't know what they wanted and I met their gaze with a face that expressed a lack of knowledge.

Don't expect too much from me. I didn't learn mind reading skill when I became a Spirit King.

You think I will know what to do just by staring at me?

For a long time there was a battle of silence and battle of the eyes. The victor was me.

"..Huuu..Let's not stand doing nothing and start?"

Minerva ran out of patience and talked to me while sighing.

I still didn't understand the problem in her words.

"Start what?"

"We have to mend nature."

"So...how do we do that?"

"....Are you kidding me?"

Ooh-uk....even if you say in acidly...what can I do when I know nothing!!

I couldn't even talk to her properly because I was scared. I wasn't used to her white pupils and now murky dark energy was coming off it.

True to her form as a Wind Spirit King, Minerva's silver hair started fluttering in the air...

She would be great as a horror film actress in that form. I think she'll have great success.

Trowell felt sorry for me when he saw the horrific scene and he hurriedly spoke up for me.

"You have to make a spirit. Spirit."

"S..Spirit?"

"Yes. Spirit! Low level naiads will be born just from feeling your energy but the mid and high level Spirits have to be made by you.

I the past year all the water spirits died and its obvious you have to make them again.

What? What's with that expression.

Your face looks like you really didn't know?"

I really didn't know...

After seeing my confused expression, Minerva and Trowell realized that I wasn't kidding around. They finally understood I didn't know anything.

I shook my head in confirmation and their expression strangely stiffened.

How should I say this...it felt like I saw something I should have seen. It was that kind of face.

I thought their expression resembled a person finding out something impossible is possible.

It was a look where the person had amazement in their eyes, they couldn't close their mouth and speak properly.

If you think about it...I was born right now. Isn't it obvious I don't know anything?

“Wrong. Something is wrong. When a Spirit King is born, they are instantaneously able to read the flow of nature and automatically know how to fix things.

If it's another time it would be ok but Arkadon is dried up right now. It doesn't make sense that the Water Spirit King would know nothing.

You should have made spirits and dispersed them by yourself. We should have to tell you anything first!”

“Is..Is that right?...So Trowell...when did you learn how to mind read?

How was he able to say “Wrong.” right when I was wondering?

Either it was an amazing coincidence or he read my thoughts. Trowell was looking flustered while cold sweat was trickling down my back.

Minerva started to raise her head after thinking something over carefully.

“Ji-Hoon. I'm going to ask you one more question. If I ask you to make a spirit right now, will you be able to?”

“I...I don't know...I've never made one before so...”

“...Hmmm..So it's like that.”

I gave an answer that should have been obvious but Minerva's face darken more after hearing my answer.

After awhile she started mumbling something in a low voice...

I heard ‘Those underworld bastards I won't let them off easily’ and I don't think she was using any good vocabularies.(TL: swearing)

I think she would have stayed there like that for 10 thousand years if Trowell didn't urge out of curiosity.

That's how serious Minerva looked right now.

“Minerva! What did you find out? Stop talking to yourself. I'm going crazy not knowing anything. Are you also going to be like this?”

“Ah!...Sorry. Hmmm..So Ji-hoon's condition...I think its a side effect of being born human”

“S..Side effect?”

Minerva nodded to me when I ask absent-mindedly.

What do you mean by side effect? Arehis never told me there was something like this?

I'm still bitter about my 10+ years being useless but now I have some kind of disease?

What are you saying!

"You can't throw away your habits because of your past memory as a human. Before you do anything you think, 'I'm a human and this kind of thing is impossible'. You put a ceiling on what you can do. You can say you are corroding your ability? This is a problem. Why didn't the underworld give you the Water of Forgetfulness?"

"It wouldn't have mattered even if they gave it to him. Ji-Hoon is the Water Spirit King. He has the strongest guard among Spirit Kings. Do you think he would lose his memory just from drinking the Water of Forgetfulness?"

"True.."

To summarize, since I was born first as a human I'm set in my ways and unconsciously I still trick myself into thinking that I am human.

The Water of Forgetfulness is used to avoid this kind of situation but I am a Water Spirit King. The 'water' had no effect on me.

Was the really bitter liquid I drank the Water of Forgetfulness?

Come to think of it they suddenly asked some nonsensical questions like what is 1+1 that made my inside boil.

They were just checking if I had lost my memory, so that liquid has to be the Water of Forgetfulness.

I have no ways to check this out.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness's Chapter 3-Making Spirits – Part 1

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/23/elqueenesss-chapter-3-making-spirits-part-1/>

“But Minerva...do you have evidence that I am setting my own limit? I still haven't done anything.”

It's true I didn't forget my human memory but that doesn't make me forget that I am a spirit.

I'm not used to everything yet but I'm breathing underwater.

If I wanted to argue that I was a human then enough time has passed that I would have died by drowning. (TL note: they are underwater -> if he thought he was human his mind would have tricked him into drowning)

I boldly claimed that we won't know until I try. Minerva had an indifferent face and she cut my words like a knife.

“Yeah? Then make a spirit.”

“.....”

“The fact that you are hesitating is evidence that your self-knowledge is lacking. Are you trying to give the excuse that you don't know the method to make it?

Spirit Kings know instinctively from birth how to make spirits. They don't have learn from anyone.”

Ku-huk..Ok, I lost.

I don't know how to do anything and I'm stupid enough to fool myself that I'm human. I'm an idiot.

Can you stop looking at me like I'm awful? I already know I'm wretched!

“What do we do now? We can't keep the status quo, can we?”

He carefully asked Minerva. Trowell was sweating after watching me totally humiliated. I retreated to the corner and I guess it wasn't a good look.

Afterwards, Minerva got back into a thinking pose and shook her head.

“I don’t think so. No matter what anyone say it doesn’t change the fact that Jihoon is a spirit king. Since he can breathe under water, I don’t think his self-knowledge is too lacking. Maybe the problem will solve itself with time. The problem is we need Elqueeness’ ability right now...”

Usually it wasn’t a problem if a spirit king wasn’t fully awakened. There wouldn’t be much damage since he can rely on what the previous generation achieved.

However the situation being as it is, all the water spirits were annihilated. Minerva explained that there was no time to waste and I had to discover my abilities to make spirits.

The lower level spirit Naias can wet the air but they wouldn’t be able to replenish the polluted sea, lake and springs.

“On top of that the rain has to come down. There is only so much you can do with water drawn up from the ocean.

You would have to collaborate with Minerva to create a storm to drive off the polluted air..

I would have to re-drill the water channels that will be blocked...Whew...It’s been awhile since there is a mountain-like stack of stuff to do.”

What the hell? Bring down the rain and create a storm...open up a water vein?

I blanched at Trowell’s complaint-ridden words.

“Spirit kings have to do all that?”

“Sometimes...usually the High-level spirit does the work...if we want to affect change in a short amount of time, it would be faster for us to move.

One month...no two month should be enough to recover everything to normal.”

“No...What I mean is...what does god do? Isn’t god suppose to do that?”

I was a bit shocked because I thought it was god’s work to make wind blow and rain fall.

Instead Trowell stared at me like I was talking nonsense.

“Gods? You mean the lazy gods that play around in World of the Gods? Why

would those bastards covet our territory? The 4 Spirit Kings were given power over Arakadon's nature. Even if other gods made trouble here, it would come up short. So who would tell us what to do?"

"R..Really? So there are no people here that believe in the gods?"

"There are some. Some gods come to play at Arkadon when they are bored out of their minds. The main god gets work piled on him everyday and does most of the work. The others lower tiered gods use their status as an excuse, don't you think they good fortune?

Sometimes the humans forget about the value of Arkadon's 4 Great Spirit Kings. chet."

".....Haha.."

I guess Trowell had some grudge built up against him and the gods. He grumbled continuously.

I could only laugh awkwardly while sweating profusely. I felt like I was put on fire and someone poured gasoline on me.

I just wish a spark wouldn't jump towards me.

Minerva was still thinking hard about something and it seemed like she came to a decision and her face took on a better shade.

I was excited thinking she had some secret plan. I was sorely disappointed at the simple plan.

"It can't be helped. This has never happened before but for now let's let Ji-Hoon apprentice under the other Spirit Kings."

She spoke those words carefully and mysteriously but...she wants me to learn the job?

Is that really it? Of course you learn if you don't know anything!!!

Are you implying that you wouldn't have taught me!!!

My stunned face looked at the always serious Minerva.

She wasted several minutes thinking about such an obvious solution. I don't understand Minerva.

Maybe your appearance a lie! You looked like you were smart and full of wisdom.

Something more shocking happened next.

“What? We have to teach Ji-Hoon??? Even if we are desperate, do we really have to?”

Trowell was horrified and he answered like he couldn’t believe she said such words.

Minerva really looked sorry but she stared at me and shrugged her shoulder.

“We have no choice. If Ji-Hoon is ok with it then I would like to do that..”

“No matter what...you have to look at it through Ji-hoon’s perspective...”

Trowell force the last words out of his mouth and Minerva looked like she felt an enormous sense of guilt.

Why are they making such a big deal about teaching me?

I was baffled by Minerva and Trowell’s reaction. It made me feel like I was the strange one and it made me feel really uncomfortable.

I couldn’t just say ‘Are you gys stupid? Ofcourse you should teach me~’. Their mood was too sincere to do that.

All I could do was try to less their unfounded guilt. I laughed awkwardly and there was no choice but to accept Minerva’s words.

“I’m oke with it, Minerva. It’s a really good idea.”

“.....Really?”

“Ji-hoon! Do you really think that?”

Huh-guk...if you are that supried then wouldn’t I be more surprised?

Especially Trowell! I wish you would get closer then 1 meter...haha. (TL note: trying hard to resist the Boy Love route~)

The close up of Trowells face made him look sexier. (TL note: huhuhu)

Without realizing it my face became red. I tried to look away disguing it as a head shake.

Damn. If he wasn't a man I would have worked on him...What a waste. Kul-luk.

"Jihoon. You are a really good guy! I'm so glad that this Water Spirit King's heart is so large."

"...Ah haha...R..Really?"

I was told I'm a good guy just for doing a minor thing...I was feeling numb because it felt like I was experience an adventure in a myterious world. (TL note: you actually are -_-;)

I asked to be taught so I'm the one who is lacking?

No matter how I look at it I should be the first one to thank you guys.

Something is wrong with this scene.

Should I say it feels like we switched places?

I learned this later but Spirit Kings consider themselves to be perfect beings. They are very sensitive about learning or teaching others.

Especially among Spirit Kings when you teach and learn, they feel like a hierarchy forms and their pride will take a huge hit...

So whatever the case, it is considered very rude to teach among Spirit Kings.

It would seem the previous Water Kings were more sensitive compared to other Spirit Kings so they thought I would be like that.

What kind of big personality did he have that they would label me just because I was his successor?

I thought Trowell and Minerva's personality was weird based on how they treated me but I didn't know the reason for it. I was curious about the previous Eloqueeness.

The saying you should meet a good ancestor first is apt? Chuup.(Tl nope: another sound effect)

Even Spirit world has night and day.

It's just that unlike earth the sun doesn't come out when it gets light outside or conversely the start and moon doesn't come out when its dark. I confirmed that the environment gets darker when its night.

I thought there were only water but if you look closely there are beddings and daily necessities were prepared.
Since the domain had the characteristic of water I could swim around and it felt like heaven.

I dreamed of being a pilot when I was little and I wanted to fly in places with no gravity!

This place isn't space but it doesn't feel like water either. It feels like I'm swimming in air and that is one reason why I'm so satisfied.

(I was able to fly as a ghost but I could feel the air on my skin. So it was that exciting.)

While it was night and the space was dark, I had no problem looking around my surrounding.

I was naturally born with bad eyesight and I had to wear really thick glasses to differentiate objects. Compared to my past self I've changed a lot!
No, should I say I've been promoted?

Anyways I was filled with a feeling of satisfaction. Slowly I looked around my surrounding to imprint where I'm going to live and I started to work.

"Table. Table Cloth. Chair. Bed... Ooh Waa...everything is here~
I thought the Spirit World was like cavemen time period but they do have culture here~

It would be nice if they had TV and computer...Is that too much to hope for?
HaHa. Huh?
It's a mirror!"

Come to think of it I haven't see myself since I was born.

My previous form had a shameful face so I avoided mirrors.
Arehis said I would revert to my original form so my face should be different from Kang-Ji-Hoon's?

The other Spirit Kings looked like Westerners so my look shouldn't be too different.

My heart was beating fast as my gaze fell on a mirror covered with really fancy

decoration.

It's ok if I'm plain! Just don't be ugly!!! If not I'll be too deficient compared to the other Spirit Kings~! I refuse that result!!

"EHHHEKK? What is this~!!!"

I was shocked after looking at myself in the mirror.

My reflection was too different from what I imagined.

I don't mind the wavy blue hair that fell to my back...

No it's a perfect blue color that you couldn't dye on earth even if you paid money. It was such a natural shade so I really liked it.

The only problem I had was that it was a little too long but I can cut it later...
The problem is...

"I look like a child of a girl~~!!!"

Yes. It was like that.

My face was not like the ugly but manly Kang-Ji-Hoon's face. I had skin like I had absorbed milk and then spread flour all over. I had a sharp nose with red lips like I had painted it. My face was small and had a shape of an egg..I really was kinda pretty with a face of a girl.

My body looked frail like it'll fall if someone bumped into me. With my hair being long even if someone asked me if I was a girl, I wouldn't have a good answer for them.

Out of all the faces I had to be born with this kind of face...What the hell...

Even if it's a similar pretty type I think Trowell's side is better.

The only weak point being he releases too much pheromone but at least he looks like a male.

I don't want this pure virgin type. It's not the style I want~~!!

It's not funny that I have a flat chest and a woman's face. Maybe it'll look better if I cut my hair?

I look weaker than Minerva. Hmm? Something feels missing..?

I checked my body with discontent in my eyes. I tilted my head in confusion

because there was an absence that I wasn't used to.

I felt like there should be something but its absent? I was fine until earlier so why am I uncomfortable. It shouldn't be important...what is it?

I slowly patted down my body one part at a time and I tried looking for the reason I had this weird feeling.

It wasn't really hard...no, it was an easy reason but I had hard time comprehending it.

“!!!!~!#\$@%#\$\$^&!!!!” (TL Note: I should have realize it was gender bender (•_•) (•_•)>-■-■ (-■_■))

I felt a great shock flow through my body like getting shocked by 1 million volt of electricity.

I didn't even try to but my had was shaking. It was because my hand felt something that couldn't be believed.

The shocked face that was reflected on the mirror changed to show a figure that was about to cry.

“Gone...It' ...Gone! IT”S GONE~!! KAAAAAHK THIS IS UNBELIEVABLE!!!!”

Is this how it feels when the hardened emotion you protected crumble?

The truth I knew for 17 years was nixed and I lost the will to live.

Even if I was on a high speed train to from heaven to hell, I dont' think I would be able to taste this kind of emotion.

“WHY AM I A WOMAN!!!”

That night...my body's precious part was gone and I realized the truth. I became a woman. I couldn't sleep all night and I greeted the morning with hollow eyes.

I was in haggard not because I had no sleep but from the mental shock. Ifrit saw me and she judged me while her face looked like she saw something awful.

“Are you an idiot?”

“Kuu-huk!! B..But!!”

“But. What do you mean but. I heard from Minerva but I doubted her... You really retained your human memory. You are a Spirit King and you don’t know that spirits are genderless... (TL note: (ノ °□°)ノ へ ㄣ nvm not a gender bender)

If the previous Elqueeness knew about this he would have fainted and he would have never woken up. Ha-Unbelievable..”

“Wait so I am~..What?”

I was trying to protect myself from the bitter and twisting words of Ifrit, but suddenly I stopped.

What did Ifrit just say? What? Spirit are genderless???

Ifrit’s face scrunched up in disdain after seeing my surprised face that must have look idiotic.

“In the beginning spirits are sexless.

There is no reason to differentiate between male and female. Only the outer appearance is different from male and female.

Have you ever heard of Spirits bearing children?

Minerva and I definitely have a female outer appearance but do you see boobs? We are like you.”

“Huuk...Come..come to think of it...”

Yes...it doesn’t make sense that females don’t have a certain amount of chest protruding.

Even if you didn’t develop fully and if you calculate the female to be with 17~20 their chest shouldn’t be this flat.

Ah, that’s great. It means I’m not female? I don’t know how I should feel about being sexless but at least I’m not female...right? (TL: lol idk how I should feel about this statement-as a bro I might agree?)

I felt considerable relief in my heart and I let out a long sigh.

At least I’m male. (TL: technically you aren’t) I’ve been living as a Korean male where it is has a patriarchal society as a foundation. So for me to be a female, the shock would have been tremendous.

I want to preface that I'm not trying to discriminate between male and female. I guess it's about different values?
Hypothetically if I was female and I turned into male then I would have been equally shocked.

Anyways Ifrit watched me as these feeling swept through my heart. I don't know what she is thinking but I saw a twisted smile on her face.

"Now that you mention it...How can you say your face looks female? You are on the pretty side but anyway I look at your face, you look like man."

"R..Really? Ha Ha it's true...when I was human if a man was a little bit pretty then we had a habit of thinking that he had a girl's face. I guess that habit is still leftover."

"Hoong. How boorish."

"Hahaha..."

Yes...if I think about it I was so shocked that my nehter region was empty that I assumed everything else became female.

I didn't like it because I looked like a virgin(TL note: pure) but compared to Minerva and Ifrit I look like a male..

Is this what you call a pretty boy? KuKuKu...People would pay money to be reborn. I should complain too much right?

I would look more masculine after I cut my long hair.
I can grow my muscle by exercising. (Do spirits gain muscle?)

Huk..I think its really weird. I have no chest and my lower region is missing..
My top is all male and my bottom is female? Ook...I feel abnormal.

My emotion finally calmed down but it started stirring again and a feeling of unsatisfaction started forming..
I think it'll take time to get used to this strange body.

I decided to stop being curious about my body before I develop more bad feelings.

I think that's the shortcut to living the happiest life. (TL note: just ignore it- great advice for young kids out there ((d[-_-]b)))

Then the proof came to me that the thought wasn't wrong. I was able to quiet my heart and I was able to maintain the peaceful state.

One one hand I was satisfied but something feeling bothered me..ah! That's right!

“Why are you here, Ifrit? What happened to Minerva and Trowell?”

I didn't realize it at the time because I was too shocked. The Spirit King that arrive in my Water Domain was Ifrit.

She was the spirit king who tried to pick a fight with me and left. What reason did she have to visit here again.

From her action, she seemed like she'll cut all ties and live a hardened life by herself. She was still brusque but she came to find me. To tell you the truth I felt a little dazed watching Ifrit.

The Spirit Kings, Minervera and Trowell, who made the irregular statement that they would have to teach me the job was nowhere to be seen...

There are a lot of weird parts I have to learn about this world..Kul-luk.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Elqueeness's Chapter 3-Making Spirits – Part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/24/elqueenesss-chapter-3-making-spirits-part-2/>

Ifrit found out I finally realized she was there. Her mood soured and her face scrunched up like yesterday.

Then she started mumbling to herself for a very long time and her figure was very dark. Before I realized it I was sweating profusely and I stepped back away from her.

...Surely Ifrit! Are you trying to put a curse on me?

“What’s with the frightened face? Do you think I’ll eat you? The previous Elqueeness was rude but at least he had some elegance.. Your condition is..tsk tsk..”

“..I’m sorry I have no elegance..”

Does she think she is overflowing with elegance. You look like a yankee from Ahp-gu-junk(TL note: it’s a place in S. Korea where delinquents hang out)..chet.

I couldn’t boldly say this in front of Ifrit. My life is too precious and valuable..hu hu.

I know I’m living by being very subservient. They say the subservient person has a really tough life line that won’t be broken easily.

Hmmm...would Ifrit understand me if I called her a yankee from ahp-gu-jung?

The dimension is different and it’s a term that is known in the small country of Korea. Of course she wouldn’t understand...

Then, like slitting my stomach, should I just say it? (TL note: he mean YOLO)

Eh ee...let’s forget about it. She wouldn’t understand what I said but she might notice it doesn’t have a good meaning.

I didn’t have the guts to go ahead with it after knowing the likely consequences.

By the way...Why did this Spirit come? Maybe she purposefully came to pick a fight with me. It couldn’t be that....

I guess my thoughts were revealed on my face.

Ifrit's gaze looked at me like I was very pathetic and then she boldly revealed why she came.

"I'm in charge of your education from now on."

"...What?"

"Jeez. I just found out that a Spirit King can be deaf. Didn't you hear me? I'm in charge.of.your.education." (TL note: said each letter separately-clipping the words)

Huh guh guh...

This is a prank from the gods. Or its Arehis nefarious plan! It can't be! It makes no sense! How can this Spirit King be in charge of my education~!!!

I felt like I was falling off a cliff and Ifrit mockingly lifted the end of her lips.

To another person she might look really really sexy and really really provocative but to me she was like a devil descending from the sky.

She was that evil and demonic to me.

Why would this happen? why?(TL note: author wrong in English lower case why) For what reason!!

"Stop looking like you are going to die. My mood will sour. Do you think I like this assignment? Minerva and Trowell is focused on Arkadon's recovery so I had no choice but to take you on."

"...I..frit...You aren't busy?"

"Yes. Right now I just have reduce the unfathomable and tyrannical fire energy. So I have more time then the others. Don't worry. I'll make you a complete Spirit King within a week."

"....."

If you say that while glaring at me...How can I not be worried!

Isn't this a form of ordeal! After I was born as a Spirit King-Its been only one day but – there hasn't been a single thing has gone properly.

I was in grief when thinking about the hard days ahead when suddenly Ifrit suddenly spoke to me.

“You. Don’t you have something to say to me?”

“....huh?”

Something to say? I got a lot of things I want to say. So Ifrit...about teaching me...can you rethink that?

To tell you the truth even if I look nice and diligent, I’m really dumb and I can be...a little rebellious?

You’ll make me suffer when I can’t follow your instruction even after you taught me in a spartan way. Right?

So please I’m begging you. Rethink this...

A lot of ideas were swirling around inside my head but faced with speaking my mind I could only say “Unnng?” (TL note: huh? might be an equivalent word)

Ifrit looked like she was frustrated and her facial expression seemed like it won’t relax for the foreseeable future.

She probably said “Idiot” more than 10 times and cursed me without voicing it.

“Are you really deaf? I said don’t you have any questions for me! Yesterday you told Minerva and Trowell to call you “Ji-Hoon’!
Why won’t you say that to me?”

“Huh? Ah~ You mean that...Ha ha..”

I awkwardly laughed because of the guilty feeling I felt when faced with Ifrit’s steaming attitude.

She left abruptly yesterday so we had no chance to introduce each other and I guess in her own ways, she was expecting an introduction. I wasn’t very perceptive so I was thinking about how to avoid Ifrit’s teaching.

My first impression was bad and I think she held it against me. I felt sorry in my heart.

It may be that Ifrit just have a rough way of expressing herself and she doesn’t actually hate me...

I think I've been cruel in rushing to judgement and deciding on my own.

I shouldn't live with a narrow-minded vision of the world..chup.

Therefore I decided to forget about the bad first impression. I'm going to try to get along with Ifrit.

After that I didn't think learning from Ifrit was such a bad thing.

I opened my mouth trying hard to have a bright expression. I'm going to try to leave a good impression if I can.

"Ah, sorry. I didn't introduce myself. Please look after me, Ifrit. I'm still not used to the names..

You can call me 'Ji-Hoon' like Minerva and Trowell.

My eye-watering hard work crumbled in a second.

"Why.should.I?"

.....What?

What did I just hear? Haha.

Ifrit's eyes were merry when she saw my laughing face turn into stone.

Then she showed off a haughty expression and she nonchalantly proceeded to make me look like a fool.

"Minerva said...You are still attached to your human memories and you aren't able to fully awaken as a Spirit King because of it?

In that situation if I call you "Ji-hoon" then wouldn't it interfere with you awakening?

Therefore I'll just call you 'Elqueeness'. You should be very thankful to me."

"...T..Then why did you bring up the subject of me wanting to be called Ji-hoon?"

If you were going to call me Elqueenes from the beginning then we didn't have to go through this process!

Why did you complain!

"Because it's fun."

“.....”

Hweeeeeeeeng...(TI note: sound of wind blowing)

She watched me being broken into nothingness and told me that my education will start tomorrow. She turned around feeling no remorse and left.

She talked to herself right when she was teleporting. I wasn't meant to hear it but I heard it clearly.

“I don't know about anything else but he seems to be worth making fun of? Ah~ I won't be bored for awhile.”

.....

At this moment....the war with the Queen had started. Kuu-huk.

“That's not it!!”

“T..Then like this?”

“No, No, NOPE!!! Is your head made out of stone? Why can't you follow something you have already seen once!

Are you sure you inherited that bastard's ability?

Why is your skill like this!!!! Among the 4 Spirit Kings, Water Spirit King has the best guard and attack. Please explain to me. Explain!!!”

...If I knew that I would have already put a mattress on the floor. chet.

Next day Ifrit started the lessons but it was a lesson only in name. The training is just her abusing me continuously.

Not a single word she throws at me comes out nice.

I was worried from the beginning. What did she say? I think it was ‘If you received the previous Elqueeness' power then there is no reason why you won't be able to follow my lessons. If you can't, you better prepare yourself!’?

After that she started the lesson without even telling me what abilities there are and how to use it. She didn't even explain the theories at~~~all.

She wanted me to immediately make a top level spirit. Of course it's absurd!

She just made one high level fire spirit right in front of me and asked me to follow her example...hu hu..

There weren't any special characteristics. She just put one hand forward and it just appeared. How am I suppose to copy that.

Isn't she expecting too much from a noob?

"So? I knew how to do this from birth."

"....."

"You're the strange one who can't do it. I even gave you a demonstration and you haven't awaken to anything. My insides are going to explode. What went wrong."

She acted like she was oppressed and she complained for a long time.. I pretended I didn't hear anything.

Even if you are dejected how can it be more than the victim.

To tell you the truth I was close to regretting not drinking all the bitter medicine Arehis gave me.

If I drank it all I had a chance to lose all my memories and I wouldn't be a Spirit King that hasn't awakened.

I shouted I would rather die than drink that damn liquid but now I'm regretting not drinking it...

It's all because Ifrit is burning me to death by driving me up the wall!

In the beginning she didn't have kind eyes toward me but after the lesson started she treated me like a mortal enemy with an axe to grind.

Every sentence ended with 'Stupid guy Worthless guy'. It was given that my pride was hurt and I would fall into despair thinking 'How am I suppose to do that?'. Also she would keep comparing my every move to the previous Elqueeness...

It seemed like she memorized everything that a proper teacher shouldn't say to their student..

Ah, Hmm Hmmm..this isn't it. Ifrit is not my teacher.

Right now Ifrit is training me as a fellow Spirit King to self-awaken, so she isn't my teacher.

As a Spirit King you can't lower or raise your hierarchy amongst each other.

So I can't treat her nagging as a student having grievance against a teacher.
If I do that I'll be more aggrieved..

It's really strange. Wasn't the past Elqueeness and Ifrit's relationship pretty bad?

For someone who had a really bad relationship with him, she is comparing me to the previous Elqueeness too much.

It can't be...she liked him but hid that fact and picked a fight to compensate.

It could happen I guess.

Ifrit and Elqueeness was famous for not getting along for multiple generations and it would be hard to reveal that they wanted to be friends...hmmm.

Is that why Ifrit is acting like she is displeased with me?

If I'm in her shoes, I would hate it if someone you had interest in was suddenly replaced by someone like me. Someone who is a bit dumb and timid so she may be deservedly mad.

If I think of it like that then I could understand why Ifrit is repulsed by me.

The feeling she stored up won't disappear.

No, this just might be my conjecture.

If Ifrit and the previous Elqueeness really liked each other than Trowell and Minerva would have realized it since they lived with each other for a long time.

Then what...Is she sad about a good rival disappearing..?

Ooh-ook. Let's give up..It's out of character for me to try to solve a mystery. If I ponder on it I'll just get a headache...

I'll just set a date in the future to have a serious talk with Ifrit.

"I'm trying hard to teach you but why are you thinking about something else! Are you really going to act like that?"

Trying hard to teach me my ass...if thunderously shouting at me to make it faster is considered trying hard then all the Korean school teacher's are martyrs

for their students? (TL note: if you attended Korean school you would know they discipline you a lot-I don't know what it's like right now but they could yell and hit you – author is saying all Korean teachers would be considered great if the only criteria in being a good teacher is yelling)

I wanted to argue with her and my inside was starting to boil. It's true that I was thinking about something else in front of a Spirit King who was trying her best. So I decided to endure.

But I can't wrap my head around Ifrit's teaching method. I'm not some kind of genius.

"Ifrit. Please can explain it to me? I don't think I'll get it if you only demonstrate."

Moreover, she only shows it once.

Stingy Ifrit only did it once and afterwards she would just berate me about making spirits.

Since a while ago, I felt that the High level Fire Spirit Ignis was moving around frantically.

It had the image of a phoenix and Ignis was very ecstatic just being next to Ifrit. The spirit didn't know what to do himself while watching me and Ifrit like catnip.

I'm not his direct superior and Ifrit showed him my lack of skill but Ignis never laughed or looked down on me.

Even if the spirit and Spirit King is from a different faction. there is an absolute relationship that is maintained.

After I see the spirit's loyalty, my desire to make a spirit skyrocketed.

Who wouldn't want a peon who treat you as the absolute existence.

The lesson started on a tangent and I made no progress with Ifrit not being serious.

"Explanation? Yes, I'll give you an explanation. Just concentrate."

"...That's it?"

"What more do you want? Stop making small talks and concentrate with your

mind. Think as if your energy is being stored in one place.”

“.....”

Afterwards I would ask her to continue teaching me but she would tell me to concentrate my mind.

Even if I was trying to do something, Ifrit kept yammering on so I couldn't concentrate.

Soon night came and there was no progress in sight.

Spirits do not have to sleep or eat-I was already a spirit for couple days so I was used to it.

When I found out about it I wasn't very surprised—

The day ended with us getting mental stress and we were both very tired.

She was complaining a lot but she was fired up about her duty to teach me. We decided to meet up tomorrow and we each headed to our domain. I wasn't in my right mind because I felt pathetic and embarrassed.

Spirits...will there come a day when i can make a spirit?
When it became night, the whole region became dark and at the same time it was very quiet.

I didn't feel like this yesterday but today I felt hopeless. It might be Ifrit's fault for nagging me the whole day.

Come to think of it, yesterday after Ifrit briefly came and gave her explosive declaration I've been by myself the whole day doing nothing.

I would relax if there was someone was next to me even if we couldn't communicate..

I usually hate being alone and I'm in an environment I'm not used to. It's weird that I didn't feel anything.

Maybe it's because I found the location I was supposed to be and my soul feels safe. Or is it because Spirit Kings are that kind of existence...

“Hmmm...I don't care but I am a little bored..Isn't there something to do?”

Minerva and Trowell dumped me on Ifrit saying they were busy but it seems

they are going to take a little break in the night.

I bet they are playing in their domain. They'll welcome me if I visited.

'I don't know how to teleport, damn..'

I guess I could walk there but I don't know which way to go. I couldn't just head out.

What if I'm unlucky and arrive at the Fire's Domain. I don't think I can take Ifrit's massive nagging!

I know that making Spirit is a priority but wouldn't it be nice to give me information that I need in normal life?

I can't help but think Ifrit is too stingy.

Still..For a Spirit King its easier than breathing to make spirits. I'm stuck even on that so how would I be able to teleport...
Still she stingy. chet...

"Since its like this should I follow Ifrit's words to concentrate? There is no one here to butt in~ It's quiet... I should do better than earlier."

For the whole day I was harassed mentally. She didn't agitate me but she was loud. I couldn't make any progress. Since I'm alone I decided to try again.

I'm not sleepy and I have nothing to do so I'll just relax.

Even if I fail, the Fire Spirit King isn't here to make fun of me. Also the Fire spirit Ignes who was more embarrassed for me isn't here either.

I can let it go and try! Ha Ha Ha.

I felt like I could do it so I sat myself on the bed. I closed my eyes and readied my heart.

It's more comfortable to close the eyes than keeping it open.

The Water Domain disappeared from my vision and as if waiting for a signal, the darkness started coming in.

I was able to achieve perfect solitude.

'Yes~ It has to be like this for it to be comfortable to concentrate~'

I wasn't able to see anything(of course you have your eyes close.) or hear any

sounds. I felt a thrill all over my body that made me realize I'm totally alone and it wasn't too bad of a feeling.

I think I'm more used to this kind of solitude.

Just couple days ago, it was part of my life. (TL note: he was alone when he was a ghost)

I thought me concentrating with my eyes closed was the happiest I've been in a couple of days.

Should I say I felt peaceful?

I think my human habits – I don't think there is much left – is still there.

'Those time were no game. Dad always used to come in drunk..

My brothers would always look for something to fight about. They searched like hyenas searching for food.

No, at least hyenas are cute.

We all got the same gene, but they didn't want to look at my ugly mug.

I remember hiding in the closet to avoid those bastards. It's a sad past that I can't help but think of..chup.'

If I got caught by my drunk father then I would get beaten until I got bruises.

My brothers or mother didn't even put up act to stop him. He would beat me continuously until he got tired.

So if I got the information that 'Father drank alcohol!' then I would quietly sneak off to the attic and hid myself.

I was afraid he would find me and my body would shake in fear. I slowed down my breathing so he wouldn't hear me breathing...

I would stay until dawn when everyone was asleep.

The next day my body would ache because I spent a long time in a small space. Still my heart was warmed because I had passed one challenge safely.

Wouldn't my body hurt 100 time more if I got hit with his scary golf club? (TL note: Damn poor sob (' ; ω ; `))

'Ah, stop thinking about useless thoughts. Focus. Concentrate.'

It's been awhile since I experienced total isolation and it stirred up some useless

memory.

I tried to hard to grasp my unsettled mind and I remember Ifrit's advice to gather your energy in one place.

Energy? Energy..

Is it the energy in martial art novels where it flows out of the martial artist? How did not catch that?

...you have to give an easy explanation so I know what you are talking about. There are procedures to every work.. How can you expect me to easily gather energy when I can't even feel the energy.

I cursed Ifrit. She was probably sleeping peacefully. After badmouthing her, I made an educated guess that the energy is floating in my body so I heightened my sense.

Maybe it's because of my sensitive skin but I faintly felt the water's flow that I hadn't felt earlier.

It might be very weak so if I relax I probably will have a hard time finding it again.

How should I explain this. You can say its like us living in air but we don't really know how air flows?

Air probably flows continuously but we don't realize it until wind blows.

Right now the water is flowing in my domain but it is so faint that I didn't realize it.

After being able to sense the faint movement of water, I found out a truth which is my body shook whenever the water current moved...

"What is this? My body is shaking because of the small current...what is happening?"

Even if the air current is in unrest, a person's body wouldn't move. Maybe if there is a hurricane it might.

It should brush by naturally.

I was a bit curious because the water currents' impact that should have been absorbed or passed through moved my body.

Therefore I relaxed my heart a little more and I decided to concentrate on the water current.

Moreover I decided to enjoy the feeling of floating naturally and being moved by the current.

I realized I had to learn about the energy flowing in my body before attempting to make a spirit.

Whatever. It's not my style to review what I learned.

I only tried this since I have nothing to do but I found something curious so I'm going to stubbornly obsess over it.

Anyways there is no guarantee that I'll succeed on a task I failed just by concentrating more.

It's my free time so shouldn't I use it how I like it? Hu Hu.

If Ifrit found out her features would sour but I decided not to think about it.

I closed my eyes and concentrated until I could feel the water's current. After a long amount of time had passed, I could faintly hear the sound of the water current.

It was a fresh sound that murmured continuously.

The isolation I felt earlier was washed away and I was able to relax to a state where I felt like someone was with me. It was a good feeling and I was able to maintain it.

Ah Ah. That's right...I'm not alone. My environment is overflowing with water and they are with me.

I'm the Water Spirit King..doesn't that mean I'm water too?

My body is in the form of a human but my body is probably composed of water.

After thinking about it like that, I felt like I was one step closer to the water around me.

Fresh feeling, fresh senses, fresh emotion..

I was enjoying the sound and movement of the water. Then I was caught up in

a thought on whether I could move water with my will.

You are water and I'm the water king so shouldn't you move like how I want?

I don't know why I thought like that. I was drunk from the great feeling and I think my mind went nuts for a second.

I opened my eyes while concentrating on the water.

Even if it was night, I was surrounded by beautiful blue water and it was flowing like it was wrapping around my body.

Really...That's strange. Before I close my eyes I wasn't able to see this.

It was a good idea to concentrate on impulse.

'Now.. In what way should I move the water?'

If it was the normal me, I would have thought like this. Moving the water...

The water is not my limb. It's not attached to my body so what method needs to be used to move it.

But right now I had confidence that I can definitely move the water.

Did I go crazy? Well, who cares.

The environment looked like someone grounded up a sapphire and pasted it in broad strokes.

If I could take one part and make it round then I think it'll be pretty.

Were the color of water always this beautiful?

Inside my heart(TL note: soul could be used here too) I imagined a ball of water forming. No, I can't say it was imagination.

Even before I thought about it, the water in front of me started coalescing slowly and it made one ball.

It was like...moving your hand without even thinking about it. It was so natural.

It looked like a raw sapphire. I was numb inside looking at the blue-colored basketball-sized water ball.

Who would have thought...I can actually move the water..

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness's Chapter 3-Making Spirits – Part 3

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/24/elqueenesss-chapter-3-making-spirits-part-3/>

****Last part-it's pretty short****

Now that I can control the water it's time to rapidly advance.

If I concentrated hard, I could feel the faint water current and I was able to find it without much difficulty.

I had the freedom to mold the water into any shape.

At first, it was a simple basketball shaped water ball but after some work I was able to make a tree and other odd shapes.

I had too much fun making shapes and I pretended to be a once in a century genius sculptor that is show casing his masterpiece.

I made a dog, bird, tiger etc...The water domain was rapidly filling up with animal shaped lump of water.

Should I try making a person?

I couldn't think of a model so I decided to make it look like my old self.

My plan was thwarted by a sudden visitor, so I wasn't able to put my plan in motion.

"What are you doing right now?"

"Huh? Ifrit?"

On one side of the Water Domain, a red fire flared up. It rapidly became a shape of a person and extinguished.

It was Ifrit with her burning hair and attractive sexy eyes. The high level spirit phoenix Ignis also came along.

I can understand Ifrit coming..-she just made him yesterday-why did she bring Ignis?

Is she trying to rub my face in it since I can't make a spirit?

If it was someone else I wouldn't have thought this, but if it's Ifrit then it's possible. I started unconsciously shaking my head.

I knew it. Ifrit's teaching method is wrong..

"What, why are you shaking your head? You are making me feel really~ bad?"

"Ah ha ha my thought just wandered a little..why are you so here so early?"

It hasn't been long since we departed promising we'll meet tomorrow, but she came back again for no good reason...

Does she want to study at night??

...That's not it since her face is wrinkling.

"What are you talking about. The day has been bright for sometime. I took my sweet time getting here."

"....Huh?"

It's bright outside?

I looked around feeling shocked...huh-guk. It really is light outside.

I was so immersed in making things with water that I didn't know time was passing by rapidly. What a shocker...

My concentration is this good?

Without me noticing, the morning drove away the darkness from the Water Domain and white lights were illuminating the surrounding.

Suddenly she made a haughty pose and spoke.

"Hmmm. I'm a genius?"

"What. What is?"

I made the sculptures but why are you saying that. Isn't Ifrit making a mistake?

Ifrit didn't realize my dumbfounded gaze was on her and her gaze fell toward the sculptures.

Then she turned around with a confident expression and spoke.

"You progressed so much during the night! I'm amazing~

If you are able to control water this exquisitely then its only matter of time before you can make a spirit. My teaching method was good”

“.....”

Ah Ah. What the hell...I wanted to argue the point that she had good teaching method.

It's true that my achievement was possible in part of getting a hint from Ifrit to concentrate.

Still if I accept this fact then something inside my chest will rise and overflow.

If I had to make an expression...I wouldn't be able speak because of my pent-up anger and outrage?

It's definitely not my heart being too small.

Ifrit started fake coughing and pretended to do something else after noticing my less than thrilled face.

I guess she can feel guilt? It made me feel a little better. Ah~ Little. Just a little.

Like an earthworm carrying a single sand, like a fire ant's weak antenna, as big as micro-organisms that are spread over the world!!!!

“Why are you staring at me? Are you interested in me? Huang~ You have a big liver to covet me when your skill is even less than the previous Elqueeness~?”

“Kuh-huk. Why did the story turn that way?”

“Why? Don't tell me you aren't when you keep staring at me with your burning gaze?

I guess~ It's hard to find a pretty and sexy spirit like me. How can I not understand your heart for falling for me?

But~ I'm really grateful for you feeling~ You know I have no intention of being in good relation with the Water Spirits?

Please give up.”

...Ifrit, you have a princess syndrome?(TL note:gongju byung-you think you are pretty, and want to worship you~) It's an incurable disease (cancer, AIDs, princess syndrome) that is hardest to fix...

Should I give up a silent prayer?

Of course , Ifrit is pretty. If I compared her to my classmates when I was Kang-Ji-Hoon then she looks like an angel. Even if you gathered all the famous actors in one place, you would have a hard time finding someone prettier.

So I guess I can look over a little bit of the princess syndrome.

Although isn't it too much that she has Do-Ki-Byung(It's a scary disease where the person believes any sex(male or female) will love you) too?

I swear to the heavens that I never lust after you or had any romantic feeling for you!

Mybe if it's Trowell...Ku..Kul-luk. No. No that's not it...hmm hmm..

Anyways I received mental damage from Ifrit's words and I shakily went on talking so she wouldn't misunderstand.

"Look....I...don't have any....feelings toward you?"

It doesn't make sense so please stop having false illusions? I have standards too.

If I said this then Ifrit probably would have attacked back.

She would have asked why were you watching with a hot gaze, stop being embarrassed to show your feeling or something along that line.

I thought she would say with her usual haughty face "I was joking"...

"Uh? I..Ifrit?"

The previous mischievousness from before vanished from Ifrit's face and she looked at me.

Her expression stiffened.

Inside the eyes that are staring at me faintly, there is an emotion there... sadness? Maybe disappointment. Or a yearning... (TL note: yup MC blew it) From that moment, I could feel a cold brick wall between Ifrit and I.

There was a sense that we'll never get along like water and oil..fire and water...

Ifrit is a fire spirit and I'm a water spirit..it was a rude awakening.

I know she treated me like she couldn't stand me, but I never felt this much

distance from her.

Her eyes were filled with enmity. Ifrit was mad.

I think I have a hunch why she is angry. Ifrit is glaring at me but I wasn't contained in it.

For awhile Ifrit stared at 'someone' through me and with great effort she started mumbling quietly.

"I know...I know you don't have any feeling for me."

Her voice was filled with soft sadness and it wasn't directed at me.

She was talking to me, but Ifrit wasn't looking at me. (TL note:she's expressing her feelings to him but it's not actually for him-he is the conduit to the previous King) I was sweating inside because I touched a subject that I should have.

Shit...I just wanted to drive out her Do-Ki-Byung a little.

'Why did the conversation become this way!!'

'I'm leaving'

I didn't know what to do so I was screaming inside. She started seeing 'me' and Ifrit spoke bluntly.

She showed a cantankerous expression. I guess her feeling were hurt a lot from the previous event.

"You...are going to leave?"

"Hoong(TL note: noise made nose-hmmph is equivalent), this is too troublesome. I don't know why I should teach you. After thinking about it I have no reason to. You are able to control the water by yourself now so you won't mind if I'm not here? Good luck~"

"What? S..Stop~~!!"

Ku-huk..it's too late. Ifrit and Ignes turned into a flame and disappeared from my domain.

My face was in a stupor and I had no choice to but to stare at the space where Ifrit disappeared.

Even if she didn't teach me properly...how can she just pack up and abandon me!

Earlier maybe...did Ifrit use advanced acting skill to get out of an annoying work?

I was feeling sick thinking about my not so bright future.

Kang-Ji-Hoon-He's a person who was lucky enough to be reborn as a Spirit King. No, he had frighteningly bad luck being reborn from a human into a Spirit King.

It's been only two days since I learned about Spirit King's job from Ifrit and it's already been buried in a graveyard...Ku-Huk(TL:sound of him bitterly crying)..

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-4. Undine and Sea-cue-el part 1

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/25/elqueeness-chapter-4-undine-and-sea-cue-el-part-1/>

After that day, Ifrit really left me alone and she never visited the Water Domain.

I couldn't ask Minerva and Trowell to help me because they were working day and night.

So I struggled with myself for couple days not knowing what to do. After realizing the surrounding water was an existence, I didn't feel lonely.

No, my mind was hectic even more then when Ifrit was nagging at me from the side.

I could hear people talking from the clear water flowing...I think my ears are strange.

-It's nice to meet you. You were newly born.

-Yes, yes. You too. Hu Hu.

-Why is Undine-nim not coming? It's been couple days.

-Seacueel-nim is absent too. We can't purify the fierce ocean with only our strength.

Why is Elqueeness doing nothing?

"....."

I'm pretty sure at this point my ears are not messed up.

Maybe its a side effect of thinking too much. I haven't really used my mind before. I'm pretty sure I've gone crazy!!

After being able to handle the water, I started hearing whispers and now it changed to a chatter. The more I concentrate on creating a spirit, my hearing range increases and I can hear the voices more clearly.

One time I was tired of the never ending speeches so I thought I don't want to

hear the sound any more. Abruptly the sound would stop but afterwards I would constantly hear laughter and talking.

Sometimes, like now, my name would be mentioned in their conversations.

Just in case I looked around my surrounding but there were only water flowing...so where is the sound coming from..

If its a hallucination then it's a problem, but even if it wasn't it was something to worry about.

Well, I've gotten used to their conversations so instead of being worried, I was enjoying hearing about the world from them.

Therefore I was able to understand that there are things that I have to understand about Arkadon that was fundamentally different from my previous world 'Earth'.

Nobles and subjects. Merchants and slaves. Knights and ladies. When the story about the emperor came out, I guessed this world was couple centuries behind earth. It should be around the middle ages.

I knew this wasn't a normal world when I heard about the red dragon's hatchling being born and someone got married in the Elves' forest. There were stories about magicians and sword masters too.

Arehis did say...Arakadon has species similar to humans and it is one of the dimension where both exists.

When they mentioned people made artificial rain while I was missing, I expected this world to be very advanced in science.
I guess the that's not the case.

It didn't exist on Earth, but Magic-it was more common then breathing air here.(Not everyone can use magic.)

If you want to become a magician then you need to have a natural talent from birth. If you were of that select group then you were treated well as an important person.

Especially for the past decade when the rain wasn't falling, their strength were invaluable. Currently they were treated with more respect then a nation's emperor. It was because of their strength.

I guess it couldn't be the same as Earth. It's a place where the environment was maintained by spirits.

If I listened to their words, all the dimensions including the one's that contain Earth and Arakadon, are managed by the main god but it is also populated with low, mid, high tier gods that live in the World of the Gods.

Then there are the World of the Devils where the evil beings live and the Underworld where the dead congregate. Lastly there is the Spirit world that I am living in.

All the gods lived in the God world and they were in charge of up-keeping each dimension. Except for 'Earth' that was looked after by the main god, all work involving other dimension was done by the low, mid, high tier gods.

If there were dimensional catastrophes to deal with then they would need permission from the main god.

War and love. It was the job of mid-tier gods to look over Humans' happiness and sorrow. The high tier god was in charge of looking over everything and the lower level gods were in charge of up-keeping nature in the human world.

In Arkadon, the Spirit kings do those works so they don't need low tiered gods.

Still there were always low level gods who would come play in this world to earn the people's belief. Trowell complained about these low level gods before.

There are about a couple hundred dimension in existence and the 'spirits' in Arkadon is a unique existence that doesn't exist anywhere else. They use their strength to make nature and compared to the human world there were more places that were fun.

There were a lot of diverse race living here and the human's of this dimension had more abilities than others.

After I make a spirit, should I go out and sightsee? Ah, I want to see a magician...

-There is a rumor that Elqueeness was born as a human and his human memory is getting in the way of him getting used to the job.

-What? Is that true? So that's why Undine-nim hasn't come back...

-No way~ He's still a Spirit King. Is he is having trouble making spirits?

-True. If that's the case then Elqueeness-nim is an idiot.

-Ku Ku Ku. Yea. A real idiot.

...those rotten. That's right. I'm a Spirit King that can't make a spirit. I'm the stupidest of the among the stupid. What are you going to do, you bastards!

They were talking smack behind my back while not realizing I could hear all the sounds made by the gossipers.

These guys...Are they...Naiads?

Unlike Undine and Seacueel, I don't have to make them. They are low level spirits that are born when they sense my energy.

My expression turned ugly.

'The bastards are talking about their boss behind my back? Do I look like someone that can be messed with?'

I'm not sure how I can hear all the voices of the Naiads that are spread out all over the world.

I'm pretty sure they are spirits since they call me 'king' and only spirits know about my unfortunate circumstances surrounding my birth.

'Uh huh control..I have no control. I don't have any luck in getting an underling? How can this be..'

Although I was feeling bad, strangely I didn't want to be mad at them.

The Naias' sweet voice was like that of a immature female child so I thought they were immature children talking amongst themselves. I thought they were cute.

Is this the attitude of someone with wealth? Or is it like the feeling you get when you see a child defy an adult...

Anyways, I have to make some spirits so they don't speak those insolent comments amongst themselves.

The Naias kept talking without taking hint that the boss was feeling despair from being ignored by his underlings.

-That, that~ Doesn't he just have to make a command?

-I think so? He just has to congregate water in one place and order them to be born.

-Ayyy~ It's impossible Elqueeness-nim wouldn't know how about such a simple technique? There probably is a different technique.

-You think so? Yeah, you are probably right. There probably is a different technique.

"....."

Order? ...Just order...ha ha.

I've been stuck trying to make a spirit for the past couple days, but I did forget to try something.

I guessed that if I want to pull energies into one place, I would have to be able to feel the energy. I meditated and wasted a lot of time...

Suddenly a thought came to me and my face turned white.

Can it be...when Ifrit said 'energy'...is it just water? I just have to capture the flow of water?

"Huh huh huh...I guess..I am water...the flow of water is the same as flow of energy for me...Shit!!!"

Ah...More and more rough words are coming out of my noble mouth these days.

Nothing has gone right since I was reborn as a Spirit King.

I've been wring my head thinking like I was going to take an entrance exam. The result has returned and it's like this?

I've already mastered how to capture the water current! I've reached a level where I could change the flow any which way I want...

'No, at least I'm fortunate enough to realize it...If the Naiases didn't talk then I would have been still stuck.

Also it's not like Ifrit will come over and nicely teach me?

So I'm lucky. Yeah...Yes let's think like that.

Some times each plan have to be seen in a positive light.

It's especially important for a unlucky spirit like me to do so.

Now, let's drop off all the sad feeling in a far place~~ Now I now how to do it!
Should I make the spirit I've been waiting for? Hu Hu.

It felt like I've went in a round about way to get to a short distance. I've reached this point today by thinking hard in a corner.

For a moment I almost felt a rising feeling of inspiration...but I realized that I haven't succeeded in making a spirit yet.

I slowly calmed myself and I concentrated to feel the water current I've been feeling.

To tell you the truth I don't really have to concentrate anymore. I can't find it naturally but given the circumstance I decided I have to serious and concentrate harder.

Like always the weak water current gently shook my body.

I could feel the vibration of the water then was spread around me as the center. When I concentrated I could feel it clearly and like chicks flocking to a mother hen they came to me..

At the same time the waters' wavelength was so ticklish that I unknowingly had a smile on my face.

If I was buried in silk fabric then I would feel like this.

Maybe a baby in a mother's womb feels like this?

The water's energy was clumped up into one and it didn't even tremble. It started lining in an array like it was waiting for my order.

Wait a minute, can water be described as being in an array? This isn't soldiers in the army..hmm..whatever. I think that my limit in describing something..hul hul..

"Everything has been put together so I'll give the order...huh? Order? What should my order say?"

I've gotten past one problem but now an unexpected problem was born.

I've successfully put together the energy, but I don't know what kind of order I have to give.

It could be that the process of making a mid and high tier is different..What should I do?

"..It couldn't be simply Undine be born!...couldn't be..."

The energy didn't react and I was getting embarrassed by myself for saying it.

If it's the 'Be born' then what should I say? Reborn? Be made? If you aren't born I'm going to kill you? Please be born?...

All I could think of were uncool phrases.

Yeah...I used to barely get 75 points on my Language class. With those skill how can I come up with a cool phrases. The phrases...

Anything would be fine please be born~! Why didn't Ifrit teach me what to say when I command!

I think the coalesced water energy was sweating in front on me.

Maybe the body is becoming empty...

My concentration lapsed when I was thing about the command so I concentrated the energy again.

It's not like I'll find some kind of solution this way but I have no choice. I can only arrange the water current.

Contrary to my thoughts, the energy concentration method was surprising effecting.

In the water, there were lights that would extinguish and light that would be born and it move around energetically within.

In the clear blue space there were constant stream of different colored light. It gave the water a sense of softness and harmony. The mood was very fantasy like.

I was lost in this beautiful sight and I would feel confused like I was in a dream.

It felt like when I got drunk in high school drink my father's alcohol in secret. Why, don't they say you can get drunk on beauty? I think I was like that.

At this moment, I felt really fortunate for being the Water Spirit King...I felt it so surely that I was able to realize it.
If it was fire, earth or wind I don't think they could view this beautiful sight all day.

For awhile I could think of nothing, until I realized I forgot about making the spirit.

"Hu-guk...I got distracted again. I don't know why but I keep losing my concentration..I should make it really fast..'

The absurd thing is I've been struggling so hard this past few days but when I think about the problem I just feel a great sense of peace.

Even if I think about it I'm so hesitant that I might have given up in the inside... it was enough for me despair.

While my soul was briefly stolen by the water did I reach another level?

Anyways I watched with peaceful eye the swarm of water that was giving of light.

There is something at the tip of my tongue...a thought is continuously going around in my head. I felt like if I opened my mouth something would fall out of it.

Something was struggling to get out. My will couldn't resist. It was taken over and I opened my mouth.

-My children that has existed from the beginning, your father and absolute master commands you, answer my call and be born here.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-4. Undine and Seacueel part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/26/elqueeness-chapter-4-undine-and-seacueel-part-2/>

A low and soft boy's voice that echoed a little flowed out from my mouth. It was very pleasant to hear.

A weak sound came out and I wondered where did my tough and husky voice go to!

I didn't know how I should feel but again I spoke words that just came to me. This time it was my normal voice.

Did I hallucinate into thinking that I heard the voice?

But after that event in the Water Domain I wouldn't doubt the phenomenon that would happen.

In front of me the wall-like water energy started burning up like a volcano. It was boiling within a moment.

Then a whirlpool formed as if it was caught up in a storm.

The water was stirred violently but it couldn't harm me. Still I got sick just watching it.

At the same time, it was weirdly a good sight to see..
I said this while being pleased in the inside. I'm pretty sure my disposition is a little crooked.

After watching the water churn messily, I was swept up with a feeling. I felt like I had to say something again.

Really..that's strange. It wasn't like this when Ifrit made her spirit.

Maybe, the method for creating a spirit is different for each Spirit King?

I tried to discard the sudden question in my head and I spat out the words that were circling around my head.

After succumbing to the beauty of the water, my body acted on its own

ignoring my will.

While I haven't awakened fully, my base nature is that of a great Spirit King. I guess my instinct pressed down my reason.

-The spirit that will be born from my command is named Undine, and the being that stands above – Seacueel. As much water as nature desires. Don't receive restrictions and move.-

Ah. The voice that isn't mine flowed out. What is happening?

I was feeling a bit numb, but the voice that came out really went well with this look.

I didn't know if that was a good thing...so I decided not to ask questions.

To tell you the truth since I was born here(to be exact after I died on earth) in the context of a normal human being, there hasn't been a single normal event.

If I think about it too much I'll get a headache. So I'll only take to heart the useful teaching moments that happened.

The water bubble was forming a figure but I didn't have room to be interested in a minor event.

The Water domain that was maintaining a steady stream of water suddenly filled with hundred thousands of bubbles.

It was continuously clumping into a shape, dissolving and then clumping again. It kept repeating that way.

When the water clumped I could sometimes see a hazy figure, but it was too instantaneous for me to see it properly.

The great amount of bubbles that were moving because of my strange voiced command moved continuously for one and a half day.

And then suddenly it disappeared without a trace.

No, I'm not too sure what happened because I got bored staring at the bubbles repeating its motion, so I fell asleep. I wasn't able to see what happened at the end.

When I woke up, the movement had already stopped and the water changed

back to being passive.

I heard someone speak carefully and it woke me from a sweet dream I was lost in.

-Umm...Elqueeness-nim.

“.....mmmm..what.....”

-I was born after you called for me. I’m trying to give my greetings. Is that okay?

“.....What?.....”

Give what? My mind wasn’t fully awake so I replied back stupidly.

Even to me it was pathetic and if Ifrit saw it then she would have cussed me out. I was in an oppressive state but the other person repeated himself calmly.

-I was born after you called for me. I’m trying to give my greetings...

“Hmmm...when did I call you..Unnng??”

Tranquil with depth, it was soft and strong at the same time. It was a voice of a young male and my mind woke up after I replied with irritation.

Damn. I shouldn’t sleep anymore. How come I can’t regain my mental capacity after I sleep...

There is only one existence that was born because of my request and would put the formal ‘nim’ at the end!!!

My empty mind finally realized what was happening and my eyes became round.

The thousands of bubbles that existed in the water domain before I slept were all gone. They had calmed downed and there wasn’t a speck of trace left.

Then I saw the furniture that were moved to various places because of the turbulent water.

When I turned my gaze to the side, I saw two existence that I wasn’t familiar with staring at me.

“Huk..What, What are you guys...you surprised me...”

-I..I’m sorry. You wouldn’t wake up no matter how much we called..

The person who answered this time had a high soprano tone. It was a girl's voice.

In front of me there was a cute girl in a one piece dress and a wolf that looked like a Siberian husky...

The one who answered was the girl.

Similar to when I met the other Spirit Kings, I was able to know instinctively that these were my spirit underlings.

Maybe its because of that, I didn't feel any awkwardness when I treated them disrespectfully.

So which one is Undine, and which one is Seacueel?

Right when I was the most curious, the spirits introduced themselves. Their timing was great.

-This is the first time meeting you, highest one. My name is Undine. I control the river and the lakes.

Ah~ Undine is the spirit in the form of a girl.

Her body looked like it was 12 years old at the minimum. She grabbed each end of her one piece dress and elegantly bowed.

She had a refreshingly beautiful face and I was impressed that her form was well-matched. In my eyes, she looked like a child trying hard to be adult-like so I couldn't help but laugh.

Ah, now I know why my friend said he wants to have a daughter when he marries...I think I can understand him a little.

'You are so cute~~~~!'

-Noble King, it is nice to meet you. My name is Seacueel. I'm in charge of guarding the ocean's most turbulent regions.

While I was momentarily excited about Undine, Seacueel-the wolf shaped high level water spirit-gave his introduction.

He had a lot of fur like a Siberian husky and he had a big body with sharp eyes. Overall he was the color of transparent water and his voice was accentuated

with dependability and strength.

I liked Seacueell as much as Undine.

‘Siberian Husky!!Malamute!! Its an animal I wanted to grow before! You can’t have them indoors, so I was going to get one when I got emancipated. Now I got one that’s really similar!’

More over the husky can talk. It’s such a great pet!

If Seacueel knew my thought then he probably would regret to death being born.

Since Seacueel never learned to read minds, he could only flinch watching me stare at him with gloomy eyes.

Hu Hu Hu. I’m going to really really adore you , Seacueel. As my lovely d.o.g.

My delighted gaze made the two spirits shoulder tremble.

Did I show my inner thoughts through my laugh? (TL: guess he has a creep laugh)

I couldn’t help it. I’ve been tormented to make spirits and while I succeeded, I really liked the spirits I made. I couldn’t hide my expression.

So I decided not to hide my laughing expression that made them distressful and tremble.

“Am I going to eat you? Why are you afraid. Hmm..That’s weird..I made only two of you but it took one and a half day...

Ifrit was able to make one instantly. Am I deficient?”

I’m just happy I was able to succeed but my result may be inferior to Ifrit or the other Spirit Kings.

We need a lot of mid and high tier spirits right now but I only made two.

Moreover it took me one and a half day to make two. If I had to make 10 more then I would need more then 10 days.

The world isn’t a small place and the ocean is large. I would at least need 100, nay maybe a 1000...

‘I can’t imagine these two can manage the entire population of Naiads in

Arkadon.'

Then that mean it'll take me about 2-3 years to make spirits?

And that's only possible if I don't rest and continuously make them.

I don't know what to do for the future...

Is being a Spirit King about printing spirit out like a factory?

After seeing Undine and Seacueel, I felt good about being a Spirit King, but after only 10 minutes I was tasting frustration.

Then Seacueel's eyes widened like he couldn't believe what he had heard.

-I'm not sure what you mean...If you are talking about the spirits you called, they have already followed the King's command. They returned to their original place.

Both of us stayed back to be assistants. We will protect you from your side.

"What? What are you talking about? You guys aren't the only spirits that were born?"

-Didn't the King call us in this manner? With Arkadon's wants there were numerous births and they weren't given any restriction. They were told to return too their original location...

Huh-guh-guk...now that I think about it, the content of what I said in that weird voice was...

[The spirit that will be born from my command is named Undine, and the being that stands above – Seacuell. As much water as nature desires. Don't receive restrictions and move]

...I think..

I couldn't remember it clearly even if I said it...I think I really became stupid.

So I guess I already made all the spirits and they've been spread all over the world?

Does that mean I've extinguished the fire?

My future looked bleak but I finally felt a ray of light descend on me. It felt like I could breathe again. I sighed in relief.

“Ah. That saved me... Then what is there left to do?”

I’ve made the spirits and they moved throughout the entire world on their own volition~ You can think of me as a free man~ that’s what I wanted to shout but something was still bothering me inside.

My thoughts weren’t wrong. I was being swept up by an uneasy feeling that I had to do something, I had an unexpected visitor.

“Yo~ Ji-Hoon! All the spirits have been spread out~ Isn’t Ifrit great? You were really able to make spirits within a week...huh?
Where did Ifrit go?”

“Trowell...It’s been awhile.....”

The floor suddenly rose up and Trowell popped out. He still had his energetic face and the charismatic smile.

Of course, he moves around using the earth like an earth spirit..Trowell approached to greet me but he noticed one figure was missing. His face showed minor signs of disapproval.

The missing figure was Ifrit.

“What happened? Ifrit. Did she abandon you by any chance? I knew it. I knew this would happen. That’s why I tried to stop Minerva’s suggestion. That’s what you get giving this assignment to Ifrit. It almost would have been better for me to explain everything at night.”

How could he deduce what happened just from seeing Ifrit missing from my side?

It could have been Ifrit might have vacated her seat for a moment...I’m suspicious as to why his guess was so accurate.

Maybe he really can read minds?

“Hmm~ You did well to get here? You haven’t completely forgotten about your instincts.

Anyways I can relax a little now.

The polluted sea will be purified rapidly and the aquifers will start to rise again.

“Ah, really?”

Even though I asked like I didn't know, but I already knew would happen.

For awhile now the Naiads were actively chatting about the changes happening in Arkadon.

I guess I can hear all the Naiad's conversation in Arkadon. I think it's like that to make it easier for me to look over my territories.

It's a really convenient perk. Being a Spirit King...it's too awesome...

"Heh~What's happening. You can hear the Naiads talking? If you learn a few more things then you'll awaken fully as Elqueeness?"

"Kuh-huk...can you really read minds, Trowell? How'd you know?"

I turned my shocked expression toward Trowell and he smiled. His shoulders broadened like he was proud of it.

He didn't confirm or deny so I could only stay there dumbfounded. Then Trowell spoke nonchalantly.

"How should I say this. I can't really hear it...I'm fast at inferring. You can say my senses are good?

Still its not like I can't hear it at all. It's hard to explain."

"Huh-uk...you can really hear?"

"Mmmm, I guess it's like an insight? I don't need to see or hear but with a little hint I can feel what you experienced.

I can follow the other's past and see their future. Moreover, in my case, I have the ability to read emotions. It's a special skill that is passed down to all Trowells.

Every Spirit King has one unique ability."

Huh-guk..Then he can hear everything I'm thinking about?

I remember how I assessed Trowell when we first met and my eyes turned white.

He is genderless but his form is male. Anyways I thought about how sexy he looked and how a male or female would fall for him regardless. I also thought about how I should be careful not to fall for him...I acted really silly!

Trowell was hearing everything!!!!

“Uh Uh? What’s with your expression? It’s starting to turn really blue? It’s fine~ Its fine~ I told you I can’t hear everything?

I can’t read something that you don’t want me to read.
Since we are both Spirit Kings, there are limits to my ability. If it was a human, then that’s a different story.”

...it felt like I was rescued from the ends of hell.

I sighed in relief and I blotted cold sweat from my forehead.

No way, Trowell. Did you enjoy the reaction you intentionally caused?

After watching him relaxed with a smile, I thought it wasn’t too likely.

In the future, I’ll have to be careful what I say inside.

“You..You said...each Spirit King has a unique ability, so what is Minerva’s and Ifrit’s?

If I acted embarrassed then it would prove that I was thinking about something that made me feel guilty. So I tried hard to change the mood.

“Minerva can use her greatest wind to create a strong shield. It’s like this.

It’s strong enough that even the top-tier gods can’t break through it.
Also Ifrit can summon a fire sword that boast the best attack. If it touches something I don’t think it’ll be able to maintain its form?

It would be a sight to see both of them fight each other. I’ve never seen it happen so I don’t know what the result would be.

If I had to make a conjecture, ‘the surrounding would be devastated’..it’s to that degree?”

“Ha, R...Really?”

Even if the Spirit Kings have the best defensive and offensive move, it doesn’t really effect the strength between them. So it’s useless to compare.

The strength is an overwhelming scourge only if the opponent is not a fellow spirit.

(TL note: Even with unique ability, Spirit kings are about equal to each other in

terms of strength. The ability is pretty useless to use against each other.)

Still it's not like the gods from the God World will come to the Spirit World to fight. There is no reason for them to fight and in the human world only 2/3 of their strength can be used.

Basically there aren't many circumstances that their original strength can be used.

Since each side were strong in one aspect, the Water King Elqueeness is known to be the strongest because he can use both offensive and defensive moves easily.

After hearing that I was shocked and embarrassed..

I was just able to create spirits that everyone could easily make and now he tells me I'm the strongest Spirit King... How laughable.

That reminds me Ifrit said that too. She said Elqueeness boast the best offense and defensive skills so why am I like this...hu hu hu...

"You don't have to be so depressed. Ji-Hoon's problems will be solved with the passing of time. You broke the limit by yourself while still thinking like a human? You have already made a spirit. So don't be in such a hurry."

I guess I was being hasty without realizing it.

Now that I've succeeded in making a spirit, I can learn slowly but another part of me didn't want to. Mmmm..

I saw Trowell squint one eye mischievously. After seeing him I felt more than a little moved and i found a little consolation.

Trowell! I'll be your 1st fan club member!

"My Skill?"

Since its come to this I think Trowell is trying to tell me all the information he can. So he continued talking.

I know Minerva, Trowell and Ifrit's skill but I forgot to ask what mine is.

Trowell nodded his head in satisfaction after seeing curiosity shine out of my eyes.

“The Water King’s innate skill is Healing. If a person is still breathing then you can heal him to full health 100% of the time.

It can’t be used on others and yourself so in a long fight it is impossible to win against the Water Spirit King.

Even if the opponent’s physical attribute is high, it’s a gamble to fight you even in a short fight.

You power will decrease a bit in the human realm...but still it should be better than any High tiered god.”

“Oh Oh...”

I can heal wounds? Is that something a human can do?...Ah...I’m not a human. Hmm..hmm...anyways.

Still even if we have these awesome skills, its pretty much unused against spirits.

First, the Spirit world as a whole is very peaceful and the spirits almost never get hurt because of it. Moreover in the human world, you don’t manifest in your real body. You manifest in your spirit form that is in resonance with nature so unless your real body in the spirit world dies, it is almost impossible to be killed by an outside force.

Obviously even if Elqueeness has a really great skill, it’s useless since there is no spirit to heal.

I’m like a doctor without any patients. Elqueeness’s skill was under that kind of category.

To tell you the truth, it’s a funny business trying to compare who is stronger amongst similar Spirit Kings.

So I asked how Elqueeness got that reputation.(TL note: they are equal in strength but people thing Elqueeness is the strongest) After hearing what I asked Trowell laughed and told me the reason.

“It’s a skill that isn’t needed among us but don’t the humans need it? Somehow your ability was known to the human by accident and they started ranking the Spirit Kings.

Before they made a big deal about the ability, the previous Elqueeness didn’t

even know it was a useful skill.

Therefore in human perspective, Elqueeness is the strongest Spirit King.”

I can attack and defend with ease and I can freely heal myself...truthfully I am invincible. chup.

I still didn't know how to use my abilities so I couldn't feel excited.

So even if Trowell was talking about me, I could not connect Elqueeness' identity with mine.

Is this another side effect of thinking I was human?

“Ah, Trowell. Let me ask you one more question..”

“What is it?”

It was a spontaneous question I was about to ask but Trowell welcomed it with a twinkle in his eyes.

Does he like being asked questions? Or does he feel satisfied after teaching someone.

The Trowell is really~ has an affinity to being a school teacher. (TL note: the original sentence was arranged this way)

A teacher in his late teens with a charismatic look with sexy eye laugh.

I started laughing just thinking about it.

‘I bet those students would enroll to look at Trowell..’

“No~ It's not on that level. Students go to school to study~ Wouldn't it be wrong for them to attend school just to see a teacher?””

“....Ku..Kul-luk..I'm begging you please don't read my mind.....”

“HaHa~ Why are you being so shy~ between us.”

I'm an idiot. I already knew he can read minds but my mind got immersed by other thoughts again.

To tell you the truth, Trowell had no intention of reading his emotions but after seeing me smiling while not asking any question, he got curious.

Then he was able to infer what I was thinking.

The skill was called Trowell's insight and it can read other's emotions. Further more he can see the past and future. This unique skill can be deactivated if he didn't want to use it and it doesn't work against Spirit Kings most of the time.

So Trowell isn't that good at using it since he doesn't use it much. Moreover like right now, the target has to be reallllly straight forward for him to be able to answer the question in the other's heart.

I can't get used to it but...I guess it's better than him listening and then pretending he didn't hear anything. That's what I said to comfort myself.

"What do you want to ask?"

"Ah, so. When I made the spirits...my voice was weirdly different. It was too vivid to be hallucinatory, and I couldn't forget about it. "

"Hmm? I've never heard of that happening...are you sure you didn't hallucinate? In what way did your voice change?"

Trowell asked me with round eyes and since he turned the table and asked me a question, I panicked.

What? I thought the voice changing was part of making spirits...I guess it's not?

Did I ignore something very important?

Trowell's gaze was looking at me with suspicion and I felt like it was 80% likely that it was my fault. Ku-huk...

I knew I had no sense and was a bit dull but I didn't know I was this pathetic.

I sighed when guilt flowed into me and I couldn't look at Trowell's impatient gaze. I started speaking haltingly.

"I guess it was a male voice that hasn't gone through puberty? You know, it's not as thin as a girl's voice but not as deep as a man's voice. It's somewhere in the middle.

My voice is a bit husky and thick. I was surprised when that voice came out."

What? Did I say something wrong?

Trowell was watching me with a weirdly stiff face.

Is the situation really serious?

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-4. Undine and Seacueel part 3

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/27/elqueeness-chapter-4-undine-and-seacueel-part-3/>

Unbeknownst to me I was nervous and for a long time Trowell examined me. Then he suddenly sighed.

“Ha.....Ji-Hoon. What does your voice sound like?”

“Eh? It’s thick and husky...how can you not know after listening to it?”

Even Undine and Seacueel, who was watching me from the side, had a weird expression.

What’s wrong with everyone?

I stared back not knowing what was wrong. After receiving my gaze, Trowell’s sigh became deeper.

“Eh-gu-gu...you still have a long way to go..”

“What are you saying?”

“What do you mean what am I saying~ You still haven’t left your humanity behind. Ji-Hoon, What part of your voice is husky and thick?

You have a light boy’s voice that is really really nice to hear.

Spirits, unlike human, rely on their will to deliver the wavelength. So you probably didn’t realize your voice had changed.” (TL note:sound wavelength->converted by his will->he hears a deeper voice) “Huh-guk... So I haven’t been hearing my real voice up until now?”

“Yes, you absolutely believed your voice was similar to the voice you had when you were human. So you only heard that sound. It’s not that bad of a result. Even if it was a coincidence you were able to use ‘that’”

“That?”

He seemed to choose a certain word to purposely disguise the meaning. I tilted my head in confusion.

Suddenly an unexpected person made an entrance and she naturally answered

my question.

“You are talking about ‘Spirit Language’”

“Ifrit!! ”

“You~! You. Where have you been, I put Ji-hoon in your care!”

Like always Ifrit showed up looking beautiful and elegant. She boldly walked toward us while ignoring my surprised shout and Trowell’s rebuke.

Also the two Spirits Undine and Seacueel flinched when the new Spirit King entered. She stared at them like she was exploring them.

Jeez, they are discouraged because there are a lot of Spirit Kings here. Why are you staring at them like that...

Seacuuel was working hard act bold but Undine’s expression was like a little girl about to cry so I felt sorry for her.

“Stop staring, the kid is afraid of you.”

“Who is staring?”

Your big eyes are raised. If you aren’t staring then what are you doing?

I was flabbergasted so I couldn’t say what I wanted to say. Ifrit snorted – hnnng.

This bitch Spirit King, how come you are becoming more and more hateful.

We haven’t seen each other for couple days so we should be happy to see each other but instead she makes me feel unpleasant. I guess Ifrit and I have an ill-fated relationship.

I couldn’t lose here so I bluntly lectured her.

“Guess who it is, its you Ifrit. Do you have something against kids? See~ She’s trembling.”

“Hnnng. Noisy. There are 3 Spirit Kings present here. Of course they can’t spread their energy.”

“What..the...Noisy? She started getting scared right after you started staring at her. Therefore, you are the cause!”

“What? So what do you want me to do? You trying to pick a fight with me?”

After saying those words, flames ignited all over Ifrit’s body.

The fire was burning hot and the stare she gave me was very combative.

Foolishly I was so mad that I couldn’t see straight.

Usually I wouldn’t be able to say a peep and fold, but I snorted and asked for a direct confrontation.

“Ha! You think I won’t fight?”

After retorting, I instinctively gathered the water energy on one hand.

After a moment, there was a round ball of water forming on the palm of my hand. It didn’t look like much but if you look closely there was an endless vortex swirling in there.

If the opponent I faced was not a Spirit King then the power I wielded would be enough to one-hit kill a mortal into the underworld.

Also if it was in my heart, I could use all the water in the domain to attack Ifrit.

When I think of a fight, I can only think about physically fighting. I moved the water to fight like this...I guess I have made some rapid strides. (TL: bit confusing when I translate it-he’s saying he only knows how to fight physically *i.e.* using his body. Also he has progressed a lot since he can make a ball of water to fight) Just then if it wasn’t something Trowell mumbled, my Water Domain would have been totaled in the fight with Ifrit. I’m sure of it!

“Hmmm..I guess you can’t fake blood(?)...It’s feels like I’m watching the previous Elqueeness.”

“Unng?...”

“Don’t compare him with this kind of guy.” (TL note: when she used ‘him’ its in a form that’s used for someone you respect or love) The first confused answer was me and the second sharp answer was Ifrit.

We spoke at the same time but since my answer was much shorter, the backend of Ifrit’s statement was heard clearly. There was an echo in Water Domain.

After the echo finished, Ifrit's pink face turned a deep red darker than Trowell's skin. I had an opposite reaction where a smile of satisfaction flowered on my face.

Hu. Hu. Hu. Ifrit? You. are. caught.
I've had a hunch but it couldn't be confirmed until the actual person revealed her feeling...

This is basically her advertising she had a crush on the previous Elqueeness?

The victory flag has come around to me.

I smirked a little by raising the end of my lip and I turned to look at the stiff Ifrit.

"Ho oh~ Ifrit? The words you said right now make me feel really~ bad?"

"Uuuuk...That...That's not it.."

"I.couldn't.compare.with.'him'(TL note: again affectionate term) the previous Elqueeness was that great? They said you had a bad relationship but that might not be true?"

Hu Hu Hu. I'm going to watch Ifrit become more and more flustered.

I'm going to wash away all the stress and sadness in one go.

Trowell saw me smile in happiness and he mumbled 'He didn't become Elqueeness for nothing..' It wasn't important so I decided to ignore it.

Anyways, realizing after hearing my subtle(TL note: it wasn't that subtle =_=) words, Ifrit couldn't turn any more red and she started screaming like hell.

"That's not it! I misspoke. It's true that your skill is less than the previous Elqueeness! I wasn't thinking about that!"

"Haven't you heard the more you strongly protest, it's the opposite?(TL note: The lady doth protest too much, methinks.) What's up with you~~ And what were you actually thinking about?"

"Uuuuk...I was...it..."

"Unng? The more you deny, the more it confirms?"

"....."

I was on a roll but Trowell stopped it from the side.

Kuu-huk. If you are going to ask a question do it later. Why did you have to choose that moment...

Finally I shut up after hearing the unlikely question.
Ifrit didn't lose this moment and went on the offensive.

"Yea~ I'm curious about that. Why does a strong protest turn into an affirmation?

I knew it~ You lived in the human world too long and you are seeped with weird ideas.

That's why you are making nonsensical conjectures and can't focus on your main job~"

Ku-huk. That spirit king is trying to catch an innocent spirit again?

When was I lost in a nonsensical conjecture? When was I not able to fulfil my duty faithfully?

The fact that you are saying these words mean there is something bugging you?

Right now Ifrit is definitely misinterpreting this situation. I'm sorry to say but the person who go their weakness exposed is you, not me!

"Right now you see me as water~(TL note: it's something you say in Korea when you are mad) You are stirring my dismal past to flip the situation! Don't you know this situation is different? Yeah, you were right to say it. So what is the weird conjecture that was influenced by my weird philosophy? Huh? Say it, I'm curious. What is it!"

"Ooh..Ooh-ook..."

"What? Ji-Hoon, aren't you water?" (TL note: it's a pun...he's taking a saying and taking it literally) "....Kuu-huk!! Trowell!! You are doing this on purpose?"

"I'm doing what..."

If you stay still at least you will be in the middle..

Trowell would try to one up me and put a tackle on my words. Isn't it obvious I will flip over? (TL note: I'm guessing a fish-tackle is attached and it flips him over like a fish) I glared at him with resentment but he responded by looking like he

didn't know what was happening. It drove me more crazy.

Fortunately, Ifrit closed her mouth and put her head down. I thought she would attack me with my own word.

Hu Hu. Is it my victory?

Then it happened.

".....o....I don't like it."

"What?"

Her head was down so her expression was hidden. She was haltingly speaking and I had a hard time understanding what she said.

There was a dangerous mood developing.

Her shaking shoulders and the slow fire that was rising off of her made the air rapidly brutal.

Belatedly I realized I drove Ifrit into a corner. After realizing this, I breathed in rapidly.

'Shit. I'm dead.. I was just trying to lightly make fun of her.'

Again I disturbed a part that shouldn't be disturbed. Why do I act before I think!

This time, I don't think it'll end like the previous playful(?) match.

The angry energy from Ifrit was telling me so.

'I'm doomed. I've been born for 1 month and I'll die like this~!'

...But unlike my worries, Ifrit just stood there for a long time. It didn't seem like she'll do anything else.

Instead she raised her head and looked at me.

Then she delivered a blow akin to her destroying my domain with her power.

The eyes that were glaring at me had clear tears forming on it.

"Ku-huk, I..Ifrit?"

Most guys are like this. The tears of a beauty is sometimes worse than a viper's

fang. It turns into a strong poison and messes with your heart.

I'm not too far from being such a guy, and Ifrit's tears were too shocking for me.

She opened her mouth toward me who was rooted in place unable to speak.

"I really hate you."

"....."

"I'm returning. I don't want to see someone like you."

"....."

That was the end.

She didn't put a hex on me or yell at me. She didn't become violent or even cuss me out.

Ifrit just clearly said those two sentences. She didn't even give me a chance. She disappeared into a flame and out of my domain.

And that was...it couldn't compare to all the nagging and harsh word she had said to me. It made me despair.

'A guy like me has to die~~!!'
...always with fantastic timing, Trowell mumbled something that might have saved me from blaming and blaming myself for the rest of my life.

"Heh. Ifrit is sulking. I haven't seen that in a while so it was very fresh? She'll be reminded of her old emotions. Her repertoire hasn't changed much."
(TL note: So her crying is actually a good thing. ^_(\`)/_)

".....What?"

"The previous Elqueenes lived like this everyday. She would fight, cry and sulk. Back then Elqueeness' personality was not normal so Ifrit always lost."

"Hahaha...."

They lived like this everyday? She would always cry and sulk? It was fresh since I saw it after a long time...

She'll be reminded of her old emotions... Ha..Haha.. Those rotten~~!!!

‘I’ve been had again!!!’

I’ve been wrong from the beginning thinking Ifrit as a woman.

Why should my heart rend from making her cry a little!! I felt guilty and all the more I’m a fool!!

If you learn a certain truth, then you have to pay the price.

Trowell laughed briefly after watching me drown and be beyond recovery.

“Ji-hoon, your heart is too good. Ifrit is the problem. Why did she get mad? I have no idea why.”

“...You don’t know after you saw that? Ifrit liked the previous Elqueeness. I kept inquiring so she got mad.”

I think he was too busy trying to hang a tackle on us so he didn’t get to hear what was said between Ifrit and I.

I wonder if it’ll be ok just to tell him like this...

Ifrit used foul play(Using tears to attack a man is foul play!) to conceal this truth.

Although, even a dullard like me was able to pick up on the signs. Trowell and Minerva probably knew about it so it shouldn’t matter right?

Contrary to my thought, Trowell looked at me with a shocked expression like he couldn’t believe what I was saying.

“Ifrit liked Elqueeness? They fought every time they met?”

“...Ifrit was trying to hide her feelings so she acted~
Didn’t you see her get really mad when I was compared to the previous Elqueeness? She’s really immature.”

“Eh eh? Ifrit always sang a song that said she didn’t like Elqueeness.”

“That’s what I’m saying~ That was her acting to cover up the fact she like him?”

“Nonsense. Why would anyone act like they hated a person when they actually liked them? Are you sure you didn’t misunderstand, Ji-Hoon?”

“....M...Maybe?”

If someone else other than Trowell, who can read emotion said it, I would have thought so but now my mind was changing.

I couldn't stick with my statement so I ended it vaguely.

However if that's not the case, then why did Ifrit act that way.

Maybe she was sad that she lost in the war of words?

I'm pretty sure it hurt her pride, but still if she didn't have any feelings for the previous Elqueeness then she would have been able to come up with a rebuttal.

If that's the case then the person who should be crying and sulking should be me, not Ifrit...

'I can't ignore Trowell's ability..My head hurts..'

After hearing Trowell's words I had couple suspicions, but my confidence in my intuition had dropped.

I knew romantic relationships were confusing but I didn't know it would be such a headache.

Trowell made an offhand remark while I was in midst of an inner turmoil.

“Anyways if you want to make up with Ifrit then it would be best if you look for her first. Once she sulks she won't associate with you for 100 years. She didn't speak to the past Elqueeness for 500 years once.

“.....”

I couldn't get used to the years..the years...

“.....”

Not 5 days... Not 5 years.. but 500 years? Kuh-huk.

For a race that lives for a million year, I guess 500 years is nothing. I was used to the human perspective where 100 years was the limit so I couldn't help being chagrined at the long amount of time.

I thought she was simply sulking but now Ifrit's attitude seemed more serious.

'I guess it's not a joke. Do I want to spend 100 years pretending not to know

each other?

Even if I have an unhappy relationship with her, we are friends so how can I have such a bad relationship with another spirit..

Yes! I'll apologize. It was my fault for using someone's romantic life to make fun of them.'

So immediately I decided to go find Ifrit and ask for her forgiveness.

But the reality wasn't that easy...

"Uh? What's up? I thought you were going to go apologize to Ifrit?"

Trowell asked me after seeing me standing stiff in the same place.

I didn't say I wanted to go apologize to Ifrit, so Trowell was definitely reading my emotions. Still I didn't want to argue.

More importantly an urgent problem cropped up.

I turned around toward Trowell while maintaining my most calm expression.

Right now, the gods have given me hope and it was Trowell who was standing next to me.

".....So Trowell..."

"Ooong?"

"How do you teleport?....."

"....."

Afterwards Trowell spent about 1 hour rolling around the water domain laughing his ass off.

Undine and Seacueel outwardly maintained a dignified look but they couldn't help their faces from trembling. I could see it clearly. (TL note: holding back laughter->face trembles)I'm the unluckiest Spirit King in this word. He was crazily laughing-I can only describe it as being crazy because Trowell was so giddy that he was shaking while laughing.
-Trowell calmed down when he felt the cold night energy starting seep into the Water Domain.

He laughed for about 2 hours straight without taking a break. I was sick of

watching him laugh and I sighed in relief when I saw him start to calm down.

I thought I would experience dawn while waiting for him to stop laughing.

In most cases, even if something was really funny, a person would laugh only couple minutes at most before losing interest..Trowell really laughed until it turned to be disgusting.

I'm sure he is the type of guy who would go around with a laugh bag inside his mouth. (TL: another saying...if I remember correctly there is a folklore about a bag that can store anything-even sound. He's referencing that. Trowell has an endless supply of laughter stored inside him.) It was so bad that even Undine and Seacueel, who laughed with him in the beginning, couldn't hold back their shock. (TL note: shocked that he can laugh so long) Even after he calmed down, he would chuckle. It made me more miserable.

Ha. Really...I'll forgive you since you are pretty, Trowell. You are going to know good fortune your whole life just because of your good looks.

"Poo-hup..(TL note: sound you make while you are trying not to laugh) I know, Ji-hoon. I'm sorry. Don't sulk. If I start laughing once then I lose my mind a little.. Ki-duk(TL note: another laughing sound).."

Are you still reading my mind?...At least he is apologizing so it should be fine.

I stared at him disagreeably but I don't hate Trowell.

To tell you the truth, I was envious of someone who is able to laugh loudly and be abundantly sensitive.

Moreover unlike Minerva and Ifrit, Trowell was closer to looking like a mid-teenager so he looked very pure.

Of course, the absolute reason is his outstanding looks. Hmm..If you are pretty then everything is forgivable. (TL note: so true lol)

It's an eternal truth that has the best rank. (TL note: among eternal truths it ranks first) After a little more time has passed, the calmed Trowell look like his normal self.

He started answering the question seriously. I forgot what I asked because he laughed for so long.

At first I didn't know what he was talking about so I stammered.

"It's 'Spirit Word'."

".....What?"

You said "Spirit Word" out of no where? What is this 'Spirit Word'? (TL note: language? or does word sound better idk) My eyes went round after hearing that simple word and Trowell nodded his head like he expected it.

"That's how you teleport. You asked about it. Use the 'Spirit Word'! That's the answer."

"Ah~ That... What is 'Spirit Word'?"

It's a vocabulary I heard for the first time but it felt familiar. Did I hear it from someone? From whom?

I searched my memories and I found the origin of the familiar feeling.

'Ah, I remembered...Ifrit immediately spoke of it when she showed up. She said 'Spirit Word'...'

Trowell also said, by coincidence, I was able to use 'that'. He said it wasn't a bad thing.

I asked what 'that' is? Then Ifrit showed up and said the answer is 'Spirit Word'.

That's when my fight with Ifrit started and the whole conversation collapsed.

Why did she have to show up right then and flip my insides. For multiple reasons, Ifrit really isn't a help in my new spirit life.

Before my feelings of complaint could come out, Trowell started explaining again.

Thanks to that, my ill feelings toward Ifrit was stashed in the corner.

"'Spirit Word' is the magic Spirit Kings use. It's like dragons using the Language of the Dragons. You can say its a strength only Spirit Kings can use? Humans and similar races have to mix mana and decide where the effect will happen. Unlike humans, Dragons and Spirit Kings are able to use magic by pulling their strength into a 'word' and spitting it out. It's way more effective than regular magic."

“D..Dragon? Language of the Dragons??? Mana?”

“...You aren’t able to understand, I guess it can’t be helped. Just know this. The important part is we are able to use “Spirit Word’. You can use the ‘Spirit Word’ and you have already used it before.”

“What? When?”

From the conversation before Ifrit showed up, Trowell said it was a relief I was able to use ‘that’-Spirit Word-I don’t remember using Spirit Word.

Did my instinct as a Spirit King take over and made me learn something weird?

Internally I thought hard but I couldn’t think of anything.

‘What were we talking about before you said it? Ah, that’s right.

I said to Trowell my voice changed, he said I have far to go. Then he said it wasn’t too bad since I used ‘that’.

hmm...I was able to notice my voice changed... it was when I was making the spirits... Huuuk!! So the spirit was made with that!!’

“Yes, you used the Spirit Word. The moment you spat out the word the spirit were born right?

Moreover you were able to make a vast quantity of spirits and that is impossible without the Spirit Word’s strength.

If you are able to use it freely then you would be able to carry yourself as a Spirit King. How do you feel?”

One of his eye playfully winked at me and I forgot what to say.

I just spoke whatever came to mind...that was a form of magic called Spirit Word?

Was I this lucky? I couldn’t believe it.

The method of making spirits were already imprinted in my mind and now I can make as much spirits as I want.

In one sentence, I could command and have connection with the Spirit Word.

I was celebrating my good luck but Trowell was like a big brother looking at a baby starting to walk. He looked prideful and satisfied.

It felt weird because it was something I had never received from my previous life's family.

Trowell looked at an embarrassed me with a warm gaze and he explained that the more I use the Spirit Word the shorter the invocation becomes. After reaching the advanced stage, you would only have to think about it so he advised me to train hard.

Originally Spirit Kings do not need practice. They can control the Spirit Word with their innate instinct but I'm a special case. So I have to work on it a lot.

"I forgot, I didn't come here to talk about this...oh well, it can't be helped. Foremost we already have high tiered water spirits so I guess it'll all workout somehow."

"Unng? Why? Is there a problem?"

"No, the truth is~ You have to go to the human world directly to call down the rain.

Nature is too broken right now so even with Seacueel it's impossible to recover in such a short time.

Right now we have the Ifrit situation so we'll look over it. Let's do it later."

Trowell said this while looking like a friend who is looking the other way when you skip class. He playfully winked at me with one eye.

If it was Minerva, she wouldn't have let me off so should I be thankful?

I guess the feeling that I had to do something after making the spirits was this.

Afterward's I learned the basic information pertaining to living as a spirit and I learned the Spirit Word to teleport. He returned to the Earth Domain after saying 'Good luck'.

How should I say this...I choked up...

I'm in an unfamiliar world and I was nervous of being in a new environment. It felt like I made a friend with a fellow kindred spirit.

I felt like I found an existence that I could be relaxed around and trust.

My feeling seemed to have transferred to my spirits, so the two spirits, Undine and Seacueel, softened a bit.

Now...Should I go have a face to face with Ifrit?

With a lighter mood I said the Spirit Word that would deliver me to Ifrit.

【 Move 】

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-5. Ifrit

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/27/elqueeness-chapter-5-ifrit/>

The Spirit World was divided into North, South, West and East. There are 4 big castles and the front were connected by an infinite garden.

If you look at the castle from the garden then you can accept 'Ah, this is a castle'. If you entered the castle, there was an endless space unique to each Spirit King.

For example, if you went into Elqueeness' castle, the moment you open the door you wouldn't see the inside of a normal castle with wide corridors with stairs leading to multiple rooms.

It would be like you were dropped in the middle of the ocean with vast amounts of water spreading from the middle.

This could be said of all the Spirit Kings. They ignored things like furniture and interiors. The only way to describe it is they are very pragmatic in how they use their space.

The 'castle' was a distinct domain of the Spirit Kings and you had to be higher than a low tier-spirit of the same attribute to enter.

If you had the permission of the Spirit King then even low tiered spirits can go in but the low tiered spirits are instinctively afraid of the strong Spirit Kings. They are too afraid to enter.

Therefore most of the lower tiered spirits are happy enough to feel the Spirit King's energy in the garden.

This caused several funny incidents where the Spirit King had to come out to the garden to meet the lower tiered spirits.

The Spirit Kings had two ways to come and go.

One method is to use magic to move space. It's the most simple and fast way so it's the method Spirit Kings use the most.

The other way is to use my – Ji-hoon doesn't know it's existence – garden to walk

to the other's domain.

The beautiful garden that spreads out from each domain's heart is called 'Everse Eden'.

The sky is blue with lazy clouds floating above, there are numerous grasslands and harmonious trees, and in between there are clear streams and fresh winds flowing.

All the beautiful flowers' petal growing in the grassland were rare gems in the human world.

Sapphire leaves and ruby petals. Forsythia made out of pure gold and roses brushed with diamonds.

The carnation bloomed as a flame and the edelweiss was made out of white gold.

The honey that comes out from the glass acacia flowers have alcohol properties from the human world.

Depending on the trees' mood their taste may change between cocktail, champagne, white wine and regular wine.

Moreover in between, there are countless low tiered spirits of the 4 Spirit King moving around and talking. It was more beautiful than an illusion and it showed perfection.

If anyone from the human realm saw this, tears would automatically fall from their eyes. It was a grossly beautiful sight.

In this beautiful garden, she was watching indifferently ..the being watched herself sitting in her own space through an image.

Her name was Ifrit. She was the power and authority of all Fire and following the main god's orders, she was the Spirit King in charge of keeping Arkadon's fire in balance.

Ifrit's figure was nonchalantly sitting in middle of a flame that was burning without any fuel and it looked dangerous just by looking at her.

On any moment it looked like the figure would burn to nothing in the flame, but Ifrit, herself, didn't even pay attention to the fact that she was sitting on top

of a fire.

She looked like she was praying for the ground to fall away. She just sighed continuously and her expression wrinkled mercilessly.

“Ha...I’m sad. I don’t even feel better after watching the garden. Why am I always like this?

My mouth is the problem, my mouth...what am I going to do...”

Ifrit was sitting with one knee up and she was despairing with her head down.

The current Ifrit’s heart was in turmoil because of the action she unfolded in Elqueeness’ Domain not too long ago.

“I bet he’s mad too? Even if his heart is good, he can only be patient and forgiving once or twice...ooh-uk...

I treated him so heartlessly. He might not want to be associated with me ever again...”

The previous Elqueeness was an existence that you couldn’t even joke with.

It was normal form him to fight if you hurt his pride or even act prickly. He would resolve the offence immediately.

Once your relationship breaks down then he wouldn’t associate with you for a 100 years.

Even if there was an important problem involving Arkadon, he wouldn’t speak to you first unless you apologized first.

She hated it so much Ifrit used the same technique on him a couple of times. The other Spirit Kings considered it an even score.

There was just one time, I mean one time that he laughed over a prim word Ifrit said.

The day started like any other day. Like always the two Spirit King met by coincidence in the garden, and both tried to come up with a sarcastic remark while watching each other. (TL note: text was very vague as to whether if it was a real coincidence or they were pretending it was a coincidence they met) After being on the losing end of a war of words, Ifrit, without realizing it shouted ‘Hurry up and die!’.

It wasn't something I haven't said before. In the past he would always get angry and he wouldn't associate with me for couple hundred years. Today he strangely...just laughed.

There weren't any mirth but it wasn't like he was bitter or lonely either. Elqueenss just laughed.

The next day... Ifrit as if by magic... she heard the news that Elqueeness perished and left for the Underworld.

I couldn't believe it. I was in denial so I thought it would be good if the next Elqueeness would never be born.

The heaven played a joke on me and the next generation's Elqueenes went missing.

Following that Arkadon's Calamity happened.

The aftermath of the absence of the Water Spirit King was far worse than I could have imagined.

The situation was so bad that it made the other Spirit Kings realize how important their own existence are.

All the streams and lakes dried up.. They weren't even able drink the sea water because the salt content became too high.(TL note: I'm guessing they can purify up to a point) There were an increasing number of deserts forming.

They were barely able to avoid annihilation by borrowing the strength of other gods in charge of nature in different dimensions.

The nature was damaged so much that even if Elqueeness was able to return, it might not be able recover.

The Spirit Kings wrestled with the worry for the future. In between them, Ifrit felt like all of this was her fault so her heart became heavier.

' It's because I thought that it would be better if the current Elqueeness wouldn't be born...

No, if I didn't tell him to hurry up and die...'

Even if she hadn't said those words, there were no reason for her to even feel half the guilt.

In reality, you couldn't stop a Spirit King's birth with a curse. Even Elqueeness' death was him surrendering to a given fate. Her words had nothing to do with the situation but Ifrit couldn't stop severely blaming herself.

Meanwhile, she finally heard the news that Elqueeness was found. Apart from the recovery of Arkadon, Ifrit felt like the news was like a light of salvation.

Therefore, Ifrit held no animosity toward the new Water Spirit King that would be born.

No, instead she felt very thankful that he came back. She had a strong good feeling toward the existence.

It was a welcome sight to see the Water Domain filled with abundance of life. The inside of the domain started to move and I was able to see the moment Elqueeness was born. This was the first time I've ever been deeply moved.

He had the exact blue hair color as the previous Elqueeness. He had white skin that was almost translucent and his beautiful appearance was like it was sculpted there.

Overall he wasn't feminine or masculine. The epicene(TL note:have characteristic of both sexes) atmosphere evoked a sense of antagonism.

His appearance was different from the previous Elqueeness but the clear energy that was unique to the Water Spirit King was the same. No, it was clearer and more refreshing.

It meant that his soul was more pure and beautiful. So Ifrit liked him more.

But...

His beautiful eyes started opening and it was like someone had embedded a sapphire that was carefully crafted using all their heart and soul. When his eyes opened, Ifrit's emotions surged.

He was too similar to the previous Elqueeness. When the other Spirit Kings observed his clear blue eyes, it was enough to make you delude oneself that it was him. He had a very warm smile.

It was a warm smile that made the observers automatically laugh with him. It

really suited his beautiful appearance but it soured Ifrit's mood.

‘Why is he laughing like an idiot!!’

Each generation of Elqueeness inherited a certain personality – it was entirely rude. There were no other words to explain it.

It was normal for him to look at humans as bugs. He didn't even treat non-water spirit as spirits.

His personality was difficult to swallow even for his peers. He had a some kind of superior ability to be rude.

Even amongst them, the previous Elqueeness was the most serious. It was an unwritten law that no one would talk to him first and only Ifrit would try to pick a fight him.

You bastard was born from the strongest house of rudeness(TL note: doesn't translate well...basically saying he's from a shitty family)!! How can he have such an extravagant laugh!!!!

Even when he clumsily said ‘Ahn-Nyong?’, it wasn't funny.
From whence did Elqueeness start greeting other beings.

My insides were about to boil over and explode seeing Minerva and Trowell have good feelings toward him. (TL note: someone is jelly) ‘That kind of guy inherited Elqueeness’ ability, I can't accept it!’

So I messed up the first meeting to see him become angry. Every time I met him I started provoking him. I wanted to see his struggling form so I didn't even teach him properly.

The strange thing was, even when Elqueeness lashes out his figure ..it didn't seem like he was really angry.

That hurt Ifrit's pride, so unlike the first meeting where she was careful, she started saying harsher and harsher words.

And then today.

He finally struck back. I got mad up to the ends of my hair by his attitude. I declared a breakup speech(?) and laid it on him before returning.

I came back to the Fire Domain and my head calmed. Then I realized my mistake but it was already too late.

I just wanted to be bit petulant but now it's too big to contain.
The feelings that was flowing between Ifrit and Elqueeness was too distant now.

Elqueeness probably doesn't have any good feelings toward her and he won't apologize?

Moreover, Ifrit would rather die then apologize first.

"How many years will it be..10 years? 100 years? No, it might be a record 1000 years...mumble mumble.."

It was a pose that said 'I can't be more sad!.' She was in the corner mumbling like a deranged person.

She probably would have stayed there like a poor person for couple decades.
"What~ You would spend 1000 years without speaking to me? You, even if you hate me~ Isn't 1000 years a little too much"

"!!!!!"

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-5. Ifrit – Part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/29/80/>

The teleport method was very profound and simple. I'll try to put it into steps.

1st, concentrate your mind.

2nd, use the Spirit Word incantation while keep thinking about the target you are teleporting to.

3rd, in front of your eyes the location will appear like an illusion. Walk straight to there.

To others you look like you are teleporting but you only see it as walking...that's it.

I wanted to shout, 'Bullshit'(TL note: it's another idiom that doesn't translate/even if I did it wouldn't make sense but its means BS). It's the truth so what can I do?

Truthfully I used that method to arrive at the Fire Domain. I'm a living witness so are you going to argue about it?

The sight I saw right after I arrived was a fire pit and it was like a burned world turned into soot.

The fiery balls of flame were climbing up the wall like lava from a volcano and starting from where it flowed there were small and large embers filling up the space.

The air and the floor were not hot but it made my heart race.

The floor had embers that turned red to black because it was so hot. My desire to walk disappeared.

If I walked then would I get burned?

I wasn't able to move a step from the place I teleported to. I stared at the floor when suddenly a red form pushed his way to me.

"Ooh-ahk!...Hu-uk. Jeez, Ignes. You surprised me.

It was the high-tiered fire spirit Ignes. Ignes looked like a big eagle that reached

around my waist. His beak and feathers were burning with flame.

Even if you looked closely he was hard to distinguish between the environment's fire balls.

-I...I'm sorry. Elqueeness-nim... You were standing in one place so I thought you had some problem... I've overstepped my bounds. Please forgive...

"What? No...if you talk like that then I'll be more sorry.. You don't have to ask forgiveness just for that right?

You are going to make a Spirit King be embarrassed .. ah jeez, where is Ifrit?"

– Yes...yes? Ah, the king is currently at her sleeping place.

-Sleeping place?...do I just walk straight from here? Where is it?"

-R...Right please.

Really? I just have to walk there?

Maybe the Fire Domain isn't that different from the Water Domain, so I just said it. It was true. Hu Hu Hu.

If it's like that then it'll be simple. Each domain can be seen as one big-it's about as big as a normal sized baseball stadium so it is pretty big – one room.

In that big room, only one corner has the required necessities ready. Bathroom, shower and kitchens are excluded.

To summarize, the furniture present are the bed and a table used to treat guests. There aren't that many.

Spirits live simply and emptily and it shows them to be a very minimalist race.

He lived his life for 10000 year with almost nothing in this place.. What do Spirits do all day? It was a moment that made my future look bleak.

...anyways I'll worry about the future in the future so it's out of the question right now.

I slowly walked toward the right where Ignes pointed toward.

I was bare foot so whenever my feet touched the ground I would flinch from surprise, but still...

I couldn't head back just because I didn't want to walk on the fire floor? I can't help it. I just closed my eyes and walke...

After walking a little, I found a bed and a book-case that was miraculously fine in the fire.

Also on the bottom floor, I saw Ifrit sitting there with a serious face and mumbling to herself.

What is she saying?

She wasn't just on any floor, she was in a fire pit where the embers were boiling up. After seeing her sitting and mumbling figure, it was... like a yogi in training.

If I took a picture of her and put her on Korean mass communication then she would be a viral hit, what a waste. chuup.

As I got a little closer, I could hear Ifrit's voice who was talking to herself. Her normal voice was usually energetic and even arrogant which was missing right now. Her voice was dejected and full of regret.

"How many years will it be..10 years? 100 years? No, it might be a record 1000 years...mumble mumble.."

Ku-huk! Is she talking about the amount of time she'll break off the relationship?'

I thought she knew she was wrong because she didn't have any energy... 1000 years! It's really too much!! What did I do wrong!

"What~ You would spend 1000 years without speaking to me? You, even if you hate me~ Isn't 1000 years a little too much"

"!!!!!"

She was surprised by my sudden appearance. Ifrit's eyes went round as she raised her head.

Then she stared dumbly at me for a long time. Soon she buried her head again on her knees while shaking her head.

She acted like she saw something she shouldn't have seen. She didn't even feel embarrassed from hearing my rebuke and started trembling.

This person.. are you ignoring the spirit in front of you?

It helped wash away my mood to give an apology. Ok, I got it Ifrit. I'll accept your challenge. Let's go until the end!

I opened my hand boldly and I yelled pointing it toward Ifrit.

"Eeeeehiit! I can't stand it anymore! It's a fight, Ifrit! Even if you look like a woman, I won't hold back!!!"

"Shut up! What kind of hallucination talks so much nonsense...huh? What, you are really Elqueeness?"

Finally Ifrit recognized me and she had a surprised expression. T...Then what, you treated me as a hallucination?

I was so dismayed that my battle spirit withered away. That was the disgraceful Ifrit, she made me feel so many emotions in a single moment.

Then she started poking and observing me instead of being sorry. She couldn't believe it was the Spirit King.

Finally she knew I was real and suddenly she stared at me with sharp eyes.

"Why are you here? I told you I didn't want to see you again?"

Huu. Do you think I'll be scare off if you talk that way? I already have a secret card~ It's these words.

I met her gaze with a confident expression and I smiled.

"I heard everything from Trowell, Ifrit. You used to fight with the previous Elqueeness everyday? He told it was fresh since it reminded him of an old memory~

I can't believe you are sulking like a child because of that."

"What..What did you say?"

"Truthfully I didn't say anything wrong. You like the previous Elqueeness, right? I may be slow at picking up signals but even I realized it.

What's so embarrassing that you have to hide?"

"What...What did you say? You still have your head up your ass! Who likes whom!!"

"The it's not true? No way~ That doesn't make any sense. Then why couldn't

you rebuke me earlier?”

“Ooh-uk..That...That’s...What, what’s up with you right now! Wasn’t earlier enough that you have to come and provoke a quarrel? I guess Trowell didn’t tell you this~

If I get mad then I won’t deal with anyone for a minimum of 100 years!”

Bul-duk. (TL note: sound of someone getting up)

She rose from her seat like a spring uncoiling and Ifrit jumpily yelled.

She was glaring at me and it felt like embers would fall from those angry red eyes.

I flinched back momentarily because of her sharp attitude. Soon I calmed my mind and stared at Ifrit with a mocking face.

“What? It’s really like that? 100 years... Didn’t you mumble 1000 years earlier? I should be grateful that it went from 1000 years to 100 years. Should I return after 100 years?”

I guess my words were shocking? Ifrit’s body trembled like it was hit by lightning and she really looked serious.

I guess she didn’t think I would counter-attack this way.

Well. Even I was surprised by my eloquence, so the other person must be more shocked.

“What..What did you say? I don’t need you. I won’t see you whether it’s 100 or 1000 years so don’t look for me!”

“Really?”

“Y...Yeah, really. What, you don’t believe my words?

You are probably thinking I’ll apologize if you push me~ No way in heaven!”

Her face was already bright red from yelling at me. Ifrit was waving one hand like she would throw me out of her domain soon.

Still she hadn’t said the most important word ‘Get out!’ and eventually she sealed her final fate.

It would be from the ‘Secret card’ I brought...(TL note: it’s similar to the phrase

‘I have a card up my sleeve’)

“If you understood me then g..” (TL note: Ifrit talking and she almost said get out)

“I’m sorry.”

“.....!!!!”

This moment Ifrit expression looked like she got punched.

To any observer, it would have been ridiculous too. I acted like I was going to draw out a long fight then I apologized. (TL note: the good ol’ biat&switch)

Ifrit lost the ability to speak and she couldn’t even reply back ‘What did you say?”. I looked toward her, put my head down and acted like I was really sorry.

“I was wrong so don’t be angry. It was my mistake to play with someone else’s feelings. I’m really sorry.”

“You...You..Right now...”

“I was going to apologize as soon as I arrived but...things happened and we started fight again, haha..I’m kind of like this. I’m sorry.”

Uh-ra-ra?(TL:basically-what the heck?) Ifrit received my apology but her expression is a bit~ off?

I thought she would jump around with joy if I lowered my head. Even if she didn’t, I thought she would at least be arrogant and say ‘Of course you should come out like this~’..

I got cold sweats looking at Ifrit, who had an unsightly expression like she had chewed on some bugs.

Did I do something wrong again?

It shouldn’t be. The only sin I’ve committed is to give an apology!!

But, she was really silly...To Ifrit, that was a sin.

“Why are you apologizing!!!”

“Huh?...why...what do you mean why...”

“Are you an idiot? Why do you have to apologize? Don’t you have enough

pride to wait for me to apologize? Why did you come looking for me?
Why did you have to bow your head first!”

“L...Look...Ifrit?”

Is an apology that big of a deal?

Ifrit’s attitude responded very sensitively so I had no idea what to do. I could only sweat.

Even between this time, Ifrit was continuously shouting.

“Your attitude is too timid! If you are mad then keep being mad. The previous Elqueeness wouldn’t have gone over like this!

He wouldn’t come find me and even if we met by mistake, he would pretend he didn’t see me!

He wouldn’t budge for 100 or 200 years until he got his apology! It didn’t matter who was at fault!!”

“That..That a bit much. Also I’m not the previous Elqueeness.. You don’t have to think...”

“You inherited his ability! You have the same energy as him! You have the same blue eyes and same water colored hair!

So why are you so different!!!”

“.....”

Hmmm...If you ask me like that then I have nothing to say.

It felt complicated and at the same time bitter...It’s like when you dead father’s girlfriend showed up and asked the son ‘How come you aren’t like your father!’. It was that kind of feeling.

What kind of bastard was this previous Elqueeness that he would torment me this way.

“Always be arrogant and live like you are the only one who is great! Don’t laugh with other guys, don’t even share a story!

If someone picks a fight with you, even if you have to half-kill them, don’t gloss over it. Even if your relationship may sour because of it, never apologize!

If a different low-tier spirit makes a minor mistake than extinguish his entire

existence! ”

“Hu-guk..Ifrit...You want to make me into a person with a personality disorder?”

“Yes! Someone who has a personality disorder!(TL note: it’s either personality disorder or morally bankrupt) That’s it!”

“.....”

Ifrit... you... You aren’t normal...Ku-huk.

She boldly shouted “That’s it” while nodding her head. After seeing Ifrit, I really didn’t know why I was experiencing this and regret started flooding in.

Then a thought brushed my mind..

‘Maybe all the previous generation Elqueeness had this personality?’

Looking at Ifrit’s attitude I was pretty sure it was so. She couldn’t even accept my personality that wanted to be friendly.

I had a hunch he had a massive personality since he fought with Ifrit daily and never lost...

I didn’t know he was a pretty huge bastard.

The previous Elqueeness was tremendous but Ifrit looked greater since she was able to like a guy like that.

Moreover you are trying to make the innocent descendent have the same personality...how messed up is your mind!

I thought I had to establish a line. If not, I was sure the great Ifrit would remake my personality to be the same as the previous Elqueeness. I was certain it would be so.

Trowell, you were wrong. Ifrit did like the previous Elqueeness~!

“Look over here...Ifrit? I’m telling you, I’m not the previous Elqueeness.”

“....? Even I know that.”

“No. You are disillusioned right now. I’m not the same as the previous Elqueeness.

So I don’t need to have the same personality as him, and I don’t want to.

It doesn't matter that my previous memory is preventing me from awakening fully as a Spirit King. You should know that it's wrong for Ifrit to require me to have the previous Elqueeness' personality.

The action you are adopting.. Yes, it's like screaming at a person to forcefully remember their memory when he had already forgotten it.

The truth is our looks are similar but we are different people."

"....."

I guess my speech had some truth so Ifrit couldn't speak for a moment.

Then the energy went out of her. Opposite of how she had stood up with vigor, she sat down in place without any strength.

Of course, I still haven't gotten used to the burning floor so I momentarily flinched from surprise.

Afterwards, Ifrit started talking to me after some time had passed.

Ifrit was sitting there for a while seemingly organizing her thoughts then she look up with wet eyes like she was about to cry.

Basically I just kept standing there!

You didn't even solicit the guest to sit!!! is not what I wanted to say.. Huh-guk.. Why are you crying again!!!

".....You probably think I'm an idiot, right?"

"Ung?"

"Yeah, if I think about it I ..am a real idiot. But you know what.. I didn't think Elqueeness would die in that manner..

If I knew.. A guy like you should hurry up and die..I wouldn't have said those words I didn't even mean it in my heart."

"Kul-uk.. You..You really said that?"

"Oong(TL note: it's an informal way to saying yes).. It was really strange.. I knew for certain I liked him..

Why does the word that come out of my mouth always cause curses and tribulation? Even if I confessed I loved him, there weren't enough time left but

we put our pride first. We were too busy fighting.

Even now it's the same. Truthfully I'm really happy that you came to apologize first. But I can only treat you like this.. I'm a lump of contradiction."

Ifrit shook her head bitterly and it was the first time she had looked sad.

It made me want to approach her, hug her shoulders and say 'It's alright'.

Ooh-mmm. What do you say in this situation to make her feel better? Maybe it's better to close my mouth then say something weird.

But my mouth acted differently from my thought and started talking.

"It's okay~ Normally humans are a being of contradiction...eh-eng? Come to think of it we aren't humans...huh-guk.."

Then can spirits not be a contradictory existence?

Trowell and Minerva knew Ifrit far longer than me but they weren't able to realize Ifrit's feeling..

Maybe they weren't able to understand her because her actions were 'contradictory'.

Now that I think about it Trowell asked the meaning of the expression 'Strong denial is an affirmation'.

There isn't a phrase that epitomize the contradictory nature of humans. If spirits don't have the concept of a contradictory nature then of course they wouldn't know what it means.

The act of saying you hate someone and accepting that as liking someone is an impossibility for them.

'That's pretty amazing!!'

I was amazed to find a new truth about the Spirit World so I was mindlessly marveling at the thought. Ifrit mumbled like I was pitiful.

"How come you become more and more clumsy..."

"I...What did I do?"

"You know what I would like to know the most? If the previous Elqueeness showed up right now what would he say.

From a family with a tradition of rudeness, this time a dopey guy was born..I bet he would be more than a little surprised.”

Chet. I’m not jealous of that kind of rudeness.

Ifrit was bad mouthing me when I was right next to her. I can only look at Ifrit and quietly complain inside.

I was admiring myself for reaching a new understanding. She should not be abusing me, but congratulating me.

Uh-rah? That’s strange. I thought spirits don’t understand contradiction, so how is Ifrit able to acquire that knowledge?

Can they just not realize what the concept of contradiction is but they are actually able to be a contradictory existence?

Maybe it’s not something that you are born with but it can be learned later.

Or it might be that Ifrit is a human wearing a Spirit guise!

I was looking at her with suspicion and she was a bit taken aback. Ifrit started turning her head with an expression as if she was suddenly annoyed.

“Anways since you apologized first, then I’ll acknowledge I’m sorry too. Now go back. I need to think about something alone.”

...Is that the attitude of someone who is apologizing? It’s not just ‘I’m sorry’ it was... she’ll ‘acknowledge’ that she’s sorry, what the heck is that?

I wanted to give her a piece of my mind, but I shut my mouth after seeing Ifrit’s lonely expression.

She said she wanted to think by herself.. She would only think about the past Elqueeness and reminiscence old memories.

I guess she was trying to fill the absence of Elqueeness through me, but I immediately cut that off. (TL note: she was trying to make him a replacement, he told her he can’t be the old Elqueeness) Right now, Ifrit is probably feeling empty and dejected.

If she had confessed at least once then she wouldn’t have had any regret...

According to Ifrit’s word, I could infer that they fought until the end so to what degree would she feel pathetic and resentful?

The previous Elqueeness probably doesn't even know Ifrit's feeling and he probably is starting a new life about now.

After thinking about it in those terms, I felt disgusted by the previous Elqueeness.

What did they say? If a Spirit King dies then he can either go into the world of the god or be born again in the same world..it has to be one of this two choice right?

Ah, I did hear if you are reborn from the underworld than majority of the cases they become dragons.

Then maybe he reincarnated as a dragon in Arkadon? (TL note: red alert, Ji-Hoon<3Ifrit in danger)

"Ifrit, was there any dragon babies born recently... was there such event? "

"Dragon babies...you mean hatchlings? Maybe.. Ah, I did hear recently that a red dragon's hatchling was born.

Why are you suddenly asking that?"

From Ifrit's perspective, she thought he would leave but she was flustered by his out of the blue question.

However since my attitude was so serious when asking the question even if she was annoyed, she replied back helpfully.

Therefore I wanted to repay her attention so I earnestly told her my thoughts.

"No, it's like this. If a Spirit king dies then he might be reborn as a dragon. I was thinking maybe the hatching that was born recently might be the previous Elqueeness."

".....What? What are you talking about? If a Spirit King dies then they are reborn as a dragon."

"No, they aren't all born as dragons.. They said you have two choices. You can go into the world of the gods or be reborn in the same world. In that case, they are most likely to be reborn as dragons.."

"How do you know this?"

Ifrit asked with round eyes and cold sweat started dripping down my back.

What is she trying to say? Is she saying how can a Spirit King who hasn't even awakened have the time to learn that or is she asking how I knew a fact that is new to her?

If I don't want to be embarrassed, I'll just act like she asked the latter question

"I heard it from the underworld. I believe it was mentioned when they were explaining what the soul locating 'soul mate' is.

I also heard that they have a chance to get into the world of the gods. If you get in touch with them then couldn't you meet?

".....that's out of this world. It was true that being a Spirit King is an apprenticeship before you become a god..."

".....unng?" (TL note: again it's basically a noise/phrase that is equivalent to huh? or what?)

What is she talking about again?

I looked at her with confusion and Ifrit, who had a dumbfounded face, started explaining slowly.

"Previously there have been rumors. Before a 'god' is born, it was said that they are made into 'Spirit Kings' to get them used to the job that they will have later on.

Depending on the result on what you did as a Spirit King, they determine if you should become a god or not.

If you don't want to be a god then you can reincarnate.

No one knew what happens when a Spirit King dies but there were rumors..

I don't think the underworld would feed you false information so you should be right."

"Heh..really? Then the previous Elqueeness could be a god right now?"

"....should be, maybe. There are almost no cases in which Spirit Kings are bad at their job or fall from grace, unless the Elqueeness have a strong sense of pride tying him down."

Why..Why are you looking at me while saying that?

This ill-tempered Fire Spirit Kings is probably thinking that I'll definitely be reincarnated in the human world after I die.

The tail of her eyes were up like it was smiling. I'm pretty sure she was thinking that.

I was the first one to fail at my job as a Spirit King and I guess a guy with no confidence will not become royalty.

Damn. I regret telling her. I should have just sat down and watched her stew.

Why am I a spirit that digs his own grave and do things that'll get me ridiculed. No matter how I think on it I can't understand myself.

"Chet. How would you know? There is no guarantee whether or not Elqueeness entered the god world or if he was reincarnated in this world. Did you see Elqueeness become a god? Did you see~!"

"I didn't see it? Regretfully the god world is in a different plane so teleporting is impossible.

The only people who are capable of doing that would be 'gods' or figures from the underworld.

Also like your explanation, even if he was reincarnated as a dragon there is no guarantee he'll be born in Arkadon right?

Do you know how many different dimensions have dragons?

Let's say we are lucky and he was born in Arkadon. His energy and looks would have changed so how are we able to locate him? Are you dumb?"

"Ku..Ku-huk, why do you keep calling a Spirit King dumb at every provocation? What did I do!"

"Then talk some sense! Eh-it, my mood is worse because of you! I'm getting frustrated so go back!"

Ifrit's statement to turn me away made my face red with anger.

How come this Spirit King has no adorable bone in her body!

"What? I was trying to be thoughtful and that's all you can say? How the heck would I know that only gods and underworld residents can move between dimensions? Wait. People from the underworld can move between dimensions?"

The storm that was brewing within me stopped suddenly and I felt a peaceful feeling.

I stopped yelling when I suddenly had a thought and Ifrit stiffly answered while watching me with doubtful eyes. She said the answer I wanted to hear.

“...? Of course. Death doesn’t discriminate dimensions, it happens everywhere. If they want to bring the dead to the underworld then isn’t it obvious they have that kind of authority?”

“Ah ha~ So that’s it...Maybe..That’s right?”
“.....?”

Hu Hu Hu. Ifrit? I thought up a really good idea.
”? ”

I had a smile of satisfaction. I faced toward Ifrit who had an expression like she still didn’t know what was going on.

“Maybe...There might be a way to find out the current status of the previous Elqueeness. (TL: oh no :/ I hope this doesn’t derail the Ifrit/Jihoon train)

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

-Elqueeness' Chapter-Supplemental story 2.

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/03/30/elqueeness-chapter-supplemental-story-2/>

author put this within chapter 5. So chapter 5 isn't done yet.

【Previous Elqueeness' Story】

“Aren't you bored staying in this place all day?”

One days she suddenly asked me that question.

I turned my wearisome gaze to the recently born Ifrit. She put on a prim face and looked at me.

I've ignored her since she was born and I even ignored her when she started talking to me too. I even ignored her existence.

I would have continuously ignored her but she would always talk to me. She is a strange one.

Maybe this generation of Ifrit didn't have the ability to learn? If so, that'll be a big problem.

I could be patient on any other thing, but I can't stand being tired. Shit. Anyways, she's the type of person one has to step on couple times to cow her.

Between unlucky humans there are crazy assholes that like to be tortured by others. Maybe she was infected by that.

Is it an infectious disease that can move to a spirit?

At any rate, even if humans are eradicated human you can say they are like parasites. Ah ah I'm frustrated.

In the future, I'll set a date and clean them out. Jeez.

I was feeling very generous so I suggested in nice words for her to return.

Right now my great mind is exhausted because of you, so leave when I say nicely.

“Fuck off.”

“What..what’s your problem? What, you rude bastard!!!

I felt sorry for you standing all day blankly watching the garden, so I talked to you! You really are going to come out this way?”

“Hu.. If you delude yourself too much then you won’t know your place. Little Kid.

If you mouth off again then your body will experience it.”

Right now my exalted being is the highest among my peer Spirit Kings. I’m not someone you pick a fight with when you have been born only for 500 years.

The Spirit King’s strength are similar but you can’t look over the experience and age.

Even if we are fighting the same fight, in my case, I can attack my opponent in a more effective way.

She wasn’t too unreasonable. After getting my warning, Ifrit momentarily had an angry expression but she went away without speaking.

Yes. That’s a very wise choice. If you were a little more annoying then I would have sent you flying.

Each Spirit King’s innate strength (Trowell’s insight, Minerva’s defense, Ifrit’s offense) can’t effect the Spirit Kings but you could kill them with your normal strength.

Moreover it’s obvious but among the Spirit Kings I’m the strongest.

Especially if the attribute was fire like Ifrit, she would get critical damage.

When did she start picking a fight with me? At first, she stayed silent like the others...

She started staring at me with round eyes from the moment she was born. I scolded her ‘Don’t show your mug!’ and I lived a fairly calm life for 100 years with Ifrit.

Trowell can read my emotions so he knows my inner thoughts better than anyone else, so he leaves me alone..

Minverva is originally disinterested in everything and if the opponent is annoying then she's the type that won't even confront you.

That could be said about Ifrit too. If it wasn't an important problem then she wouldn't talk to me first. I pressured her to be that way.

So why does she keep coming back after being scolded... Maybe something is short in her head.. Ah! That's right. It was from then.

It happened not to long after Ifrit was born. She was experimenting making a fire spirit and she burned one of my precious hair by mistake.

I wanted to kill all the fire spirit but.. With my large generosity, I only killed the one.

Instead of being thankful, Ifrit started to lash out against me.

Mmmm.. She's an intolerable person. I tried to forgive her because she doesn't have a face.(TL note: I think he's calling her ugly) Now she's trying to fight me. Moreover, since then when our eyes met she would be antagonistic and my irritation would rise forth like a spring sprout...I'm going crazy.

Should I just set a date and make her recover her sense? Ah...I hate annoying things.

It was then.

Ifrit, who I already thought was long gone, turned quickly and stuck out her tongue.

"Elqueeness Stu~~~pid!! Idiot~~!!!! Just go ahead and die~! Old fart!!"

"!!!!!!"

What...What did you say!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Still I guess she knew she did something wrong because Ifrit hurriedly teleported to somewhere else.

I lost my timing to be angry and I got had before I could move.

I uselessly stared at the empty space Ifrit was occupying until recently and I started to clench my fist slowly.

...huuu. Ifrit? I'm really pissed. I'm going to make you regret disturbing me.

"Oo-eh-ek!! Ifrit! What did you say to Elqueeness again!!

"What did I do?"

"All the water in the garden turned into ice!

Don't you know when Elqueeness is mad his attribute turns to ice? This is the worst!! All the flowers in the garden withered away.

The Naiads turned into balls of ice so the other low tier spirits are bullying them. In the human world, it's been raining hail for 1 week!

Already couple of the high-tiered gods of Arkadon has visited to give us warning.

If it doesn't stop then they won't stand by and do nothing!!"

Ifrit, who was leisurely listening to the Trowell's panicked words, started to turn pale.

This, rude Water Spirit King, what have you done now!

Suddenly she thought about the event couple of days ago, where she baited him and ran away. Still she tried to think in her mind that it wasn't her fault.

"Hoong~ It's only ice. I'll just melt them. No need to worry. Don't worry~ I'll mass produce Ignesees right now."

"Are you crazy? What if there is a side effect and it become a sea of fire? The human world is not your experimental playground. Go apologize right now and ask Elqueeness to stop!"

"N..No. Why should I? What did I do wrong! If it comes to it then you, Trowell, can go!!"

With a red face, I shot my words toward Trowell and his complexion became worse.

Then Minerva, who was silently guarding his side, stepped up.

".....went.?"

"What?"

"We went to see Elqueeness. Someone had to rein him in.

The problem is we didn't even get our money's worth. We got trapped in Elqueeness' water net and became his plaything."

"Ooh-ehhhhh~ Minerva! Don't talk about it!! I don't want to think about that nightmare again!!!"

Trowell grabbed his hair and shook his head. Minerva watched Trowell and Ifrit, who broke out in cold sweat. She watched on with no expression but her eyes held merriment.

"He had to do 10 'cute things' before he was let go. Pi-shik(Tl note: sound of laughter/giggling)"

"Ooh-ahhhh-k~~~ Stoop~~~!!!"

"...M..Minerva.. What were you doing during this time? Were you just watching? Your companion was suffering?"

Amongst the Spirit King, she was closest in age to Elqueeness and if it's her then he would slightly respect her opinions.

When they would request something of Elqueeness it was through her mouth so she hopefully looked at Minerva.

"I tried to stop him."

"..What...What happened?"

"...he said if I spoke one more word from there then he'll kill me."

"....."

"So hurry up and go apologize."

"N...No! I have my pride!!!"

Everyday it's always like this. Even if she somehow succeeded in making fun of Elqueeness, the blow back from his revenge would make her apologize.

Not this time!! She tried to endure with that resolve but she saw the expressionless Minerva's complexion starting to worsen.

"You would keep your pride even if the Spirit Word is destroyed?"

“...B..but it’s not to that degree.”

“I’ll guarantee that if Elqueeness decides to do it then he will do it.”

Actually a similar event happened in the past.

It was before the current Ifrit was born. So it was when the previous Ifrit was alive and well.

“It was scary. That Ifrit tried to save her pride and she picked a fight with him for several days. She almost died.. The Spirit World was half burned to the ground.

Ifrit, your domain, it’s a restoration of the previous one that was destroyed. Do you know that?

The high-tiered gods heard of this news and they had to desperately restrain him. It was the only reason why it stopped at that point.

Elqueeness was suspended for couple hundred year because of the incident but Ifrit never dared bothering Elqueeness again. He showed an incredible lesson through his body.”

“

There is a reason why a rude bastard are called a rude bastard.

“

No matter if someone acts immaturely, if he has a lot of power then you can’t say anything and you have to endure. It was a world where the strongest survive.

Eventually Ifrit got pressured by the two Spirit King to go find Elqueeness. and apologize.

And that event was recorded as one of the incident that preceded the death of Elqueeness.

I’m dying tomorrow.

Spirits are very convenient. Their body sends out a clear signal when you are about to die.

The previous Ifrit spoke to everyone a week before that she was going to die. Then I heard that everyone saw her off. She left the spirit world with a Guide arm-in-arm.

Why did I hear about it? That's.. I wouldn't bother with something as annoying as a send-off? So I spent the whole day in my domain playing around..

I heard she said it was a relief that she wasn't able to see my face until the end so I was doing her a favor.

I had in mind that I would collect that debt so it shouldn't be too long. After I got to the Underworld I would be able to hear news about her. I 'll go capture her and I'll collect on that debt with interest. Hu Hu.

While I was thinking about my enjoyable future, I was looking around the last sight I will see of the garden as a Spirit King.

20,000 years.. I've live a tediously long life.
Normal Spirit Kings live around 15000 years..
Even at the longest they live until 18000 years, so compared to that I really stuck around too long.

Maybe it's because of that. I was mired in emotion. Suddenly I felt nostalgic. I guess this is the torment of the departing.

I was having that kind of faint feeling, but a voice messed it up and got between my thoughts.

"You trying to be cool is unflattering! Do you think you'll look like you have something if you pose like that? Even if you do, you can only be a rude bastard~!"

.....Ifrit.

Now that she is a little bit along in years, the number of confrontation had increased by a lot. She would find me multiple times in one day to agitate me.

Still she is only 2000 years old. She dares to act up in front of someone who had filled up 20000 years.

This is like the saying, a puppy doesn't know to be afraid of a tiger. Seriously doesn't she get tired.

Well, it's my last day so I'll lightly play with her. You haven't been thrashed recently?"

"Rude bastard.. What kind of mouth picks only pretty words and says it..."

“Oo...Oo-uk. You are being cheap trying to resolve everything with strength.”

“Huu. Cheap.. This is a dog eat dog world that is ruled by the strongest so that word does fit, right? Grow your strength if you are aggrieved.

“Ooooooooo-uk!!!!”

That’s right we’ve been fighting back and forth for the past couple thousand years. Her personality was influenced a lot by my noble ideas (Basically she became more dirty -_-). (TI note: lol the author wrote that.)

She basically inherited a different kind of strength to live in this world so she should be thankful, not resentful. She’s very ungrateful.

Well, still....It was fun.

I don’t know from when... If that fellow didn’t come to fight then my whole day became tedious and boring

Everything had become annoying to me so I can forgive the insolence of someone who bring me some fun.

“Hooong! I’m 2000 years old and I’m in the flower of my youth! Don’t you realize that I’m a rising moon? No matter how hard you try Spirit Kings are all about the same! I can catch up in years and experience pretty quickly!!”

“Then talk to me after you catch me, little kid. Come back after you train”

” ~~~~~!!!! ”

No matter how much you try you can’t make up for the age difference. If you are bull-headed enough then you can ignore that fact?..he looked at her with his gaze. Ifrit started trembling and her shoulders became more violent.

Oh, is it her turn to explode?

“EEEEk! A guy like you!! A guy like you should hurry up and die!!!!!!”

Really..

Pi-shik. A laugh leaked out. How come you can’t escape my expectation?

It was funny looking at her being surprised even as she said it.

Normally I would counter-attack but I guess it’s strange that I’m quiet today?

Even if you are trying to act nonchalantly, I can see through you, little kid.

Without me noticing it became fun to make her cry. I guess today is the last day? Ah, that's a bit sad.

After 20000 years, I thought I didn't have any lingering attachments..

I guess she was going for a little shock method but since I didn't respond back, she probably is surprised. It's regretful that I won't be able to see that sight. Hmm. It'll be quite the sight.

I had fun lining up Fire Spirits and destroying them one by one. Moreover, watching Ifrit be appalled was fun too...

The sight of tears hanging wetly off her eyes when I teased her...I think it was fun..

Ah. That's strange. I have a lot of thing that I'm attached to. How come everything is related to Ifrit. It made me more confused.

"It's time to surrender yourself to fate."

The two Guides from the underworld spoke while slowly bending their backs.

Surrender to fate? That's funny. Just say it's time for you to die, why put on airs and say fate...

It's not like I haven't seen them before but every time they take a pose. The last time they came to play at the garden, they went back crying because I bullied them.

"Excuse me. Elqueeness. Are you really not going to say anything to Ifrit before you go? She'll be saddened."

On the side, Trowell came to see me off. He asked carefully.

But...I've never told you I will die soon? Anyways it's troublesome that Earth Spirit Kings can read you inner thoughts.

"It's annoying.."

"N..nevertheless... You should tell Ifrit.."

"You are dismissed."

"....."

Ah ah..as expected. Trowell is different from Ifrit. He won't defy me. How boring.

Should I have just asked Ifrit to send me off?

"Excuse me. It is time. Water Spirit King. If we don't go now.."

"Shut up. Who said I'm not going? You talk too much about minor things."

"Ku-hu-huk.(tl note: Elqueeness made him cry) You are too much."

I stepped on the Guide who seemed like he would rebel. Afterwards I let them take me to a different dimension.

Was I too cold in not telling Trowell and Minerva to be well at the end?
Ah, it's annoying so who cares.

Well, still.. I'll wish that the next generation Water Spirit King will be someone who will care about you guys a lot. That should be enough right?

Right about now Ifrit will find out that I had died and she would be hopping mad.

She probably would ask Trowell why he didn't tell her something this good earlier.

Or maybe she would feel saddened a bit since she may have developed a detestable attachment.

I think I'll miss her sometimes.

...That Ifrit fellow.

-Supplemental Story End-

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-5. Ifrit – Part 3

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/04/01/elqueeness-chapter-5-ifrit-part-3/>

“What? H..How?”

Inwardly she was falling into despair so her dark expression started to fill up with expectation.

After seeing that I felt satisfaction but first I asked a question that I was curious about.

“By the way, I heard if a Spirit King dies then he goes to the underworld to give his strength to his descendent..

If moving between dimension is impossible then how do they get into the underworld?

“Obviously the underworld’s Guides come to pick you up. Like when humans die, when a Spirit King is about to die the Guides come to pick you up.”

“Ah ha. Then the people from the underworld can’t take another being and jump dimensions with them?”

“That should be...!! You don’t mean that?”

From the brief conversation, she noticed my plan and Ifrit’s mouth opened in a circular shape.

That’s right. I mean to do that.

If the Underworld guides can appear anywhere then you could probably ask them to transport you to a different dimension.

Even if that is impossible, we could probably find out the situation of the previous Elqueeness.

Ifrit was happy from my words but she had a skeptical expression while shaking her head.

“It’s a good idea, but it’s probably impossible.

The gods of fate or the underworld would not like a previous life’s relationships

to repeated in their new lives.

Even the Spirit Kings that were really close to each other would not find each other again.”

“Hmmm...you won't know until you try. Maybe they didn't try hard enough so they never met?

The were too passive to fate? They thought 'I died so it's the end.' so even if it was relatively easy to meet each other, they might be looking away each other.”

“.....!....”

It's only my thoughts. Like you said, Ifrit, I don't think it'll be easy.

First, the most important part of my plan, there is no way to meet the Underworld's Grim Reapers.

In Korea I was in a hospital, so I could camp out all day and wait...
The Spirit World doesn't have a hospital. How are we suppose to meet the Grim Reapers?

It was a tall task and from the beginning, we encountered a difficulty. It felt like my whole world turned black.

Ifrit was sitting down blankly with a shocked expression, like she didn't even know what I was feeling.

Still her eyes had a childish expectation that she couldn't get rid of. She may pretend otherwise but she wants to meet the previous Elqueeness.

That's why I wanted to succeed in this plan, and I was burning up from a sense of duty.

I never would have thought I would volunteer to act as a cupid of love.

As a matter of fact, I used to be the president of 'Lovey-Dovey Couple Interruption Athletic Headquarters Society'. (TL note: ...I wrote lovey-dovey couple but 닭살커플 goosebump couple-they are so sickening sweet with each other they cause goosebumps...so he was part of an unofficial club that broke up couples or at least stop them from acting that way in public lol)

“Hoooo. Anyways we are in big bind.. I have to try something to meet the Grim Reapers.. Where do we have to go...”

“There is a way.”

“Oong?”

She spit out one word like she was complaining. It looked like Ifrit’s mind woke up and she responded with a resolute face.

Her face was blooming with happiness and had something that wasn’t seen before. It had hope flowing out like a spring spout.

“The Guides from the Underworld sometimes come to the Spirit World to relax and play.”

In front of me there is an endlessly connected green grassland and in one part, there a portrait-like beautiful flower field.

Between the grassland there were clear streams flowing. I forgot what I was about to say and stared mindlessly at the sight.

Past the round hills you could see a forest and the wind would shake the leaves making it see like it was welcoming me.

Above there were fairies flying and I was sure they were low-tiered wind spirits called Sylphs.

There were countless numbers of beautiful flowers and they were all...all!!!

“They are jewels!!!!”

At a glance, there were countless hundred thousand types of flowers that were all made up of jewels!

Also I looked closely at the bottom of the stream and the pebble were all made up of water drop shaped diamonds.

There were scents that were spread dimly but they were sweeter then the smell of honey. The fruits on the trees had a light that made it look ripe.

The pebbles that were rolling around that I thought were useless were all gold and silver.

“This is such a ridiculous place!~!”

I was frozen with shock instead of appreciation. Ifrit, who was next to me, kindly explained the existence of this place.

“Everse Eden.

This place only exist in the Spirit World and it is a Garden of Gold. You can see how beautiful the sights are. There are a lot of tourist from the God World and the Underworld.”

“What? Then why did you just tell me about it?!!”

“Because I felt like it.”

“

That’s right. I just found out today that the Spirit World had this kind of garden.

I was pleased to hear that the underworld’s grim reapers came to play here. Ifrit and I came out to see the scenery and it was magnificent.

We didn’t teleport. We just walked hastily in the Fire Domain and at first I wondered why Ifrit was acting that way... My feelings were like that, but soon a door just appeared?

We opened the door to come outside and I couldn’t recognize the original look of the Spirit world. (TL note: he’s only been in water/fire domain-so water cave and burnt pit)

It was a limitless Garden of Jewel that you had no idea where it connects to. In the middle of each corner of N/S/W/E had 4 big palaces that looked like it was drawn there. That was how the Spirit World looked.

I was surprised because it was an incredible sight that I wouldn’t have even been able to imagine from inside. Ifrit said the 4 palaces were each Spirit King’s innate domain.

Also the garden is a place that combines the 4 Spirit King’s personality.

Case in point, every part of the garden had 4 different types of High, Mid, Low tiered spirits getting along with each other and playing. It was a common sight.

“Why are those guys shaking so much?”

I pointed to the shivering low-level Wind Spirits who had been staring at Ifrit and me.

The Sylphs were transparent and had silky long natural hair. They was small

enough to put on top on my palm and they were almost a replica of their King, Minerva. They had the same atmosphere.

“The low tiered spirits are instinctively scared of a Spirit King’s energy. You could consider these guys are on the braver side because they are able to float in the air like that.

The earth spirits probably hid underground? If you look carefully you can find Naiads too. Your underling spirits are here so why don’t you acknowledge them?”

“Hmm. Maybe I should... Since they are water spirits they should be near the pond? Ah, will they come if I call them? Naiads! Assemble!”

Now that I think about it I’ve seen Undine and Seacueel but I haven’t seen the Naiads that were automatically born from my energy.

I was curious, but it was too annoying to search for them myself. So I called them to me.

Their king was calling so it couldn’t be they would hold out daring me to cut their stomach. (TL note: if you want to call someone’s bluff, you dare them to cut open you stomach-kind of like I got nothing to lose so I dare you to cut me or else leave me alone)

My thoughts weren’t wrong but not long after I called them, tens of water drops started gathering in front of me.

Instantly after the water drops reached me, they all turned into the form of low-tiered Water Spirits Naiads.

Like the Sylphs, the Naiads were small enough to fit on my palms and they had curly blue hairs that extended toward their backs with fish fins forming on their ears and lower back. Their looks were very cute.

To summarize, they looked exactly like the figure of Little Mermaid that exist in fairy tales.

“They are amazing!”

While I was being impressed, the Naiads were very startled at being called. At a glance they were cowering and they opened their mouth with difficulty.

-You...You called, oh great King... Do you have a task for us to do...

It was the continuously noisy and gossipy voices I heard from the Water Domain.

It's just that since they were nervous, their voice were very timid and had no energy.

I didn't want them to be afraid, so I tried hard to be nice. I gave them a friendly greeting.

"Ha Ha, don't be afraid. I just wanted to see you so I called you. This is our first meeting? Let's get along in the future."

-!!!!

Sool-long. (TL note: sound of something being stirred)

Did I give the wrong greeting?

Suddenly Naiad's eyes became the size of pumpkins and they started seriously talking amongst themselves like they were very surprised.

Before I could ask what was wrong, they smiled broadly. Suddenly they greeted me noisily.

-Kyaaa Kyaaa Look after me, Elqueeness-nim~

-Elqueeness-nim is too pretty~~ Very cool~~~ I love you~~~~

-Elqueeness-nim look after me too~~~ Kyaa

"....."

"The lower-tiered spirits are most sensitive to the emotions of the Spirit King. They felt their fear disappear when you were friendly toward them. It'll be hard for you to manage those chatterboxes. Good luck."

I was having a hard time adjusting to the instantaneous attitude changes and Ifrit, who was next to me, told me in passing.

Y...You should have told me that sooner~!

Right on cue, the Naiads who don't fear me anymore started following me and kept talking left and right.

They talked so much that later I wanted to take a fly swatter and catch them

one by one.

My mind was so hectic that I yelled 'Please be quiet!' then they would answer 'Yes~' very cutely. I forgave them but my eyes are turning yellow thinking about coping with these disgusting chatterboxes.

During these events we found a Grim Reaper who came to play from the Underworld. It was a blessing sent from the heavens.

Finally..Finally I've found a solution to drop these noisy guys!!!

I didn't try to hide my happy heart. I looked at the Naiads.

"Look here, kids. From now on I have to do a re~ally important work? So why don't you guys go play amongst yourselves?"

-Eh? Really? Eh-ee.. I wanted to play more.

-Then, Elqueeness-nim~ Play with us next time. Ok?

-Then who should we play with?

-Sylphs. Let's go play with the Sylphs.

-Kyaaa~ Yes Yes~~

""

Fortunately it didn't take too long to drop them off.

Let them go find someone else to play with.

Maybe they were most sensitive to my emotions and they felt that I was getting exhausted from all the chatter so they backed off easily.

After they left, it was like finding a break after couple years of work and the sense of freedom moved me to tears.

Next to me Ifrit was gazing at me like I was an imbecile but I quietly ignored her.

Instead I yelled loudly at the recently arrived other-worlder who was looking around in amazement.

"You there~! The dude who is not a spirit! Stop for a second~~~~!!!"

Did I shout too loudly? After hearing my shout, the Grim Reaper reacted in

surprise like he was burnt by fire.

No, he was actually burned by fire.

He was interested in the rose that was made out of fire and he was approaching it.

He heard my voice and touched the flower in surprise.

He was holding his hand and yelling 'Ah-tu-tu~'(TL note: that's hot). He looked tortured and miserable.

If Ifrit didn't laugh her head off next to me then I had the intention of going up to him to apologize.

"Kya-hahaha~~ Isn't he an idiot?"

"I..Ifrit. Don't laugh too much like that. It was my fault."

"Huu. At a glance I can tell he isn't in his right mind to get close to a flower made out of fire. If you are sorry then go treat him.

Healing is Elqueeness' special skill?"

That rotten. If I knew how to do that then would I be suffering like this?

I shot a gaze at her that had many meaning containing it. Ifrit just snorted.

I really think making fun of me is her Spirit Life's fruitful labor.

"Kuu-upp.. Ah, nice to meet the Spirit Kings. Did you call me?"

I guess the burn injury's pain had subsided and he was calmer than earlier. The Grim Reaper recognized us and gave his greetings.

He had short green cut hair and copper-colored skin.

He had a black cape wrapping around his body and just by looking at him you can tell he boasts a lot of muscle.

His image was very different from the previous Grim Reapers I saw in the underworld.

Compared to the very pretty Grim Reapers, this one had sharp eyes, thick eyebrows and overall had a crude figure.

He wasn't ugly... As I said, he just looked really manly. I think, one would call him tough looking.

Unlike the pretty boys, he had an image that would make women cry. Damn, I wanted to meet a plain-looking guy!

“We did call you. Are you okay? It looked like you obtained a burn injury.”

“Ah..Ha ha. I’m fine. I made a momentary mistake. Anyways, the Everse Eden is very beautiful.

I can see why my seniors recommended this place for tourism. Moreover I was lucky and I was able to meet the Spirit Kings..”

The guy was answering normally but his hand was turning tortuously red.

I thought it was a minor burn but I guess it wasn’t. Did he grab the flower hard?

When I scrunched up my face slightly, Ifrit opened her mouth unenthusiastically.

“That flower isn’t just made out of fire. It blooms in hell and it is part Hell’s fire. It’s attribute is like the magma that flows deep within the earth. If you are careless then your hand might melt. Well, the current situation isn’t good either.”

Ah Ah. Oh no.. The Grim Reaper froze in shock.

He grabbed the hand with the injury with despair and started mumbling ‘I touched Hell’s fire~!’.

I guess the Hell’s fire is a pretty scary thing. Of course. She said it was comparable to lava.

Why did a flower have this dangerous attribute? Also what was the reason for planting this flower in the garden?

What happens if a spirit is injured from it.

“That..Is it ok just to leave that there?”

Right then it looked very dangerous to see Sylphs flying over it.

Ifrit answered indifferently even after seeing my worried gaze.

“Each spirits have nature’s attributes that have reached the utmost limit. I don’t have to say anything about the fire spirit. Water spirits won’t even be

affected by the hell fire.

Even if it tries to burn them, the water energy can just snuff it out.

If it's something that is harmful to the spirits then would it exist in the Spirit World's Garden?"

"That's true.. HaHa."

"Don't worry about useless things. Do something about the Guide's injury. Hell's fire flower isn't that simple. If you don't heal it completely then the heat from the burn will spread to the whole body. He might die."

".....Huk?..."

Being surprised by Ifrit's words I hurriedly stared at the wound. She was right and the wound that was contained on the palm had already spread towards the elbow.

He said he was fine but his sweating form looked serious.

With a desperate heart I grabbed his injured arm firmly but I didn't know what to do.

"What should I do, Ifrit? Don't you have any medicine that could fix this?"

"There is no such thing? Spirits don't get hurt. Moreover even if there are injuries, we have Elqueeness' ability so we don't need it. You figure it out. We still got plenty of time."

"T..That witch~! A person(?) might die but she is replying so calmly..

Ifrit was watching the Grim Reaper suffering in front of her but you might as well wrote 'It has nothing to do with me' on her forehead. She didn't seem agitated, not even a little.

For a moment I sent Ifrit a gaze of resentment then I started to think about how to resolve the burns.

During this, the wound was spreading and it had climbed up to the shoulder.

First I took off the cape he had around his body and then I laid him down. He was having hard time standing up.

What do you do when a person gets a burn.. Ah, yes. For the time being you

have to decrease the heat with cold water.

“Ifrit! Go get me some water!”

“.....What do you think you are?”

Huh? What are you..Ah, that’s right. I’m a water spirit. What a dumb~!!

The Water Spirit King who controls all the water asked someone else to get some water.. I really think I’m getting dumber as I go along.

But..

“I don’t know the method of making water out of nothing”

“Just advertise that you are really dumb!!”

In the Water Domain, everything I saw was water so I just moved it as I pleased.

However now that I’m surrounded by air, I had no way to play(?) with the water.

What method do I have to use to make water from nothing!

I was frozen thinking about the incredible tribulation I was in then Ifrit started yelling at me.

“You don’t have to make water, you idiot! Your whole being is made out of water, water!!

You grabbing his arm is enough to douse his arm!”

“Huk? Really?”

“Yes! Since you mentioned it, one of the component of the atmosphere is water? You can gather that and make a lake!

Learn this one thing. All of Arkadon’s water is entirely yours.

It moves the way you want it to, the way you wish it to! So don’t say dumb words like you can’t do something because you have no water.”

Hmm...She got pretty angry. I put Ifrit, who was violently steaming, in the back and I quietly looked at the Grim Reaper’s arm.

Maybe it’s because I heard what Ifrit said, the wound seemed less dire. It looked a bit stabilized.

The red skin looked cooked with big ugly blisters ballooning.

Mmm... It would be nice to somehow heal this...

Maybe it was because my heart was earnest?? I had a strong thought that I could heal the burn injury.

Then almost instinctively I brought up the water energy from the hand that was clasping his wound.

The water energy I brought up started steaming. They became many water drops and through my hands it started wrapping around the Grim Reaper's injury.

In a moment, the area around the Grim reapers injury, before I could shout 'ah', the water drops got absorbed under the skin. Soon the wound completely recovered and the injury was covered with new skin. There were no trace of the injury left.

If you timed it then it took only few seconds. It really happened in a blink of an eye.

Thanks to that, Ifrit who was about to nag me with a scowl, stiffened. The Grim Reaper, who was grabbing his arm in pain, eyes enlarged.

He couldn't help but look and admire the arm that didn't have any burn injury.

"T..This! The injury caused by Hell's fire was healed so cleanly.. It's hard to believe.

I've heard about Elqueeness' healing ability until my ears hurt, but I was able to confirm it with my eyes. It was a real honor."

"Ha. I'm tired so please don't start a conversation with me..."

My body did become tired. It was the first time I've felt physical exhaustion since I've been born as a Spirit King.

I sat down gracelessly while feeling my energy drain out. The Grim Reaper was just happy that his injury was healed so he couldn't hide his smile even if I answered back carelessly.

"When I return I'll boast to my seniors. They will be jealous that I was able to meet Spirit Kings but also that I was also

blessed directly. Ha Ha Ha.”

....like they would be jealous.

I couldn't hide my dismay at his nonchalant attitude. He almost died from a dangerous situation.

For races with a physical body, at least they'll live on as a spirit after they die. If a Grim Reaper, that is already a spirit dies, then isn't it the end? Then why is that guy so unscathed?

Ifrit had the same feeling as me so she watched on with an expression filled with absurdity.

“He's funnier than Elqueeness. You know what? If Elqueeness didn't heal you, then your entire being would have disappeared completely. Burn injury from the Hell's fire requires at least a High-tiered god to heal it or else you can't fix it. You know that right?”

“Ha Ha. Of course.”

“Then how can you be so calm? You almost died and now you are alive”

Ifrit frowned a little at the Grim Reaper who was laughing uproariously.

To the bold Grim Reaper everything looked beautiful so he was able to calmly reply.

“I almost died, but I'm still alive? I was taught as a Guide of the Underworld that I shouldn't be too hung up on the past. I'm alive so why should I think about the other future where I might have died? Anyways today was a lucky day. Ha Ha.”

“.....”

..he's a strong opponent. In one breath, he made Ifrit speechless and that amazing Grim Reaper could be seen nobly laughing afterwards.

While doing so he told us that he wasn't 'you' but 'Uraus', and he wanted us to call him by his name like a friend.

“.....”

He was really audacious.

“Ah, come to think of it I heard a lot about Elqueeness in the underworld. This time we greatly harmed you by our error..
The Decider worried a lot about it.
But after seeing you using your healing skill, I could report back so he could feel relieved.:”

“Ha-ah. Jeez ..you don’t have to report it....”

“No.

All the Guides were given order to look how you were doing if we were able to meet you by chance. He’ll be very happy.”

The Decider.. Is he talking about Arehis?

I felt bad about leaving without giving a proper goodbye. I didn’t realize he would be worried about me...

Somehow I felt like I committed a heavenly sin and ran away.

Mmmm. If it wasn’t for that foul-tasting liquid, I would have given a proper impression until the end..

Momentarily I was lost in the past memory and I was nodding my head while feeling a bit guilty. Then my mind woke up from what Uraus had said.

“So... Why did you call me...”

“..!! Ah, that’s right. I forgot because I was healing the injury”

“.....”

I guiltily gazed at Ifrit, but she was silent. Usually she would say something like ‘idiot’ under her breath.

That means...

‘You forgot about it too!!..’

I looked at her with an amazed gaze and her face turned red. She turned her head after snorting.. She really did forget about it.

Moreover this Grim Reaper’s eloquence diverted the Spirit King’s thoughts.. Even Ifrit couldn’t help but lose her pace.

Somehow, I really felt delighted. It felt like I met a comrade? Hu Hu.

She couldn't take looking at my figure, so the scowling Ifrit yelled loudly at me.

"Why are you grinning like an idiot? Hurry up and ask that guy our business."

"Ah Ah. Sorry."

"Excuse me. I'm not 'that guy'. I clearly have a name 'Uraus'...."

"You're noisy. Shut up. If I call you that guy then you are that guy. You talk to much! You want to fight?"

"....."

Against Ifrit's brutal words, the Grim Reaper could do nothing except shrink back.

No, it may be because Ifrit was holding a beautiful sword made out of fire. It was emitting light and the energy from it was too radiant.

There is wisdom in the saying that swear words are a common language, and in front of violence you can't do business.

Come to think of it, Ifrit's ability is to summon a fire sword that boasts the greatest attack?

I've never seen it but Ifrit had told me about it.
I could tell easily that the sword Ifrit was holding was that sword.

It made you scared just from looking at it. It was a rare golden sword that was burning with flame.

Even the hilt was surrounded by fire and the only one that could safely wield it was probably the Fire Spirit King.

It was perfect for Ifrit. I was really jealous!

Chet. I would rather want the ability to summon a cool sword than some energy draining healing skill..

It is one of the greatest shame and embarrassment for a man to be weaker than a woman in strength.

Even if Ifrit is not a woman, and I'm not really a man, it is still sad. Yup, it's true.

While I was gazing at Ifrit with envy, I talked to Grim Reaper Uraus without much strength.

“Excuse me, we have one request. Is there any chance..we could be transported to the god world?”

Ifrit’s eyes were twinkling from expectation.
The Grim Reaper shook his head while being very flustered.

“What? The god world? N..no. Even if the Guides aren’t able to move between dimensions, we do not have access to the god world.
It can be done only if the Decider transports with you..”

“Decider? Then can you help us meet him? I’ll ask him.”

“B..But... It should be impossible. Even if it is him, he only goes to the god world if there is an official work related incident..”

“So are you gong to do it or not!!”

Ifrit’s red burning godsword was aimed straight at the Grim Reaper’s throat.

She couldn’t hurt a fellow spirit with it but the opponent was not a spirit. Moreover her strength was not restricted by the Spirit World so Ifrit’s ability was very dangerous. (TL note: explained earlier other beings get their strength reduced if they go to different dimension, will be the same if Spirit Kings went to human world)

Minerva’s shield is said to be able to withstand top-tiered gods’ skills so Ifrit’s skill, at minimum may be on par with her ability and at best it may exceed it.

The Grim Reaper’s face was pale since he knew it better than me.

Eventually he could only answer with a fearful face.

“I..I’ll aid you.”

A woman in love is great.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-6. Reunion – Part 1

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/04/09/elqueeness-chapter-6-reunion-part-1/>

TL note: It's a really long chapter so I might break it down to 3-4 parts.

“Ha-ah. You are putting us in a very difficult position. Elqueeness-nim.”

With an awkward face, he let out a low sigh while speaking. It was the famous Decider – he boasted of being the head of the department – it was Arehis who was in charge of distributing and managing the souls.

When Ifrit, Uraus and I arrived at the underworld, he showed up like he was waiting for us. He spoke as if he had been watching all of our situation from the side so I was shocked when he spoke this way.

Maybe he has some kind of insight like Trowell?
How can he speak that way just knowing that we had arrived with a Grim Reaper?

Both Ifrit and Uraus was shocked too, and they could only stare at me with long faces..

Even Ifrit can't offend the highly positioned person from the underworld.
Or maybe the Fire Sword's strength lessens in the underworld.

“Ha Ha...It's been awhile, Arehis...”

Even if I said it was a while, if I calculate properly than it hasn't even been a month since we separated.

Still Arehis didn't point that out and took my greeting with a comfortable smile.

“Indeed. I'm glad you are well. Truthfully I was worried because we parted that way. You look unrecognizable. If I didn't have the ability to feel the soul's energy then it would have been hard to believe that the Ji-Hoon then is the same person. ”

“...HaHa..Is that a compliment?”

“Of course”

The smiling face of Arehis as he says this..somehow he looked spiteful enough that I wanted to hit him once.

But his face immediately became white and he didn't even give me a chance. The situation became bad.

His face hardened instantly and he showed a never before seen strict face. He spoke like he was lecturing.

“This is too reckless. Two Spirit Kings vacated their seats from Arkadon. Did you forget that your several years absence almost caused a calamity? I can understand that Elqueeness-nim isn't awakened fully but I didn't know Ifrit-nim would participate too.”

“B..But..”

“No buts. Thankfully you are incompatible to each other and you both vacated your seats at the same time. If only one of you disappeared then the barely calmed Arkadon will be damaged.

Don't you understand why the main god didn't give spatial teleportation to Spirit Kings who is said to have the perfect strength?”

“.....”

Chup. I have nothing to say.

Why are the underworld people so strong with their words?
I couldn't inhibit my aching heart after watching Ifrit visibly lose spirit.

Since I somewhat knew him, I was familiar with his way of talking, but Ifrit got rebuked on the first meeting.

Still her gaze held firm so I don't think she has any thoughts of going back.

Even if he nagged at us like a mother-in-law, Arehis was the only hope of meeting the previous Elqueeness.

Arehis stopped his word of rebuke after seemingly reading Ifrit's resolve.

Instead he boldly looked at me and asked.

“So, what business brought you here? You crossed the plane with no

countermeasure so it must be an important business?

“Uh-ra? I thought you knew? Since you appeared immediately, I thought you knew everything..”

“No way. I came out because when the Guides move between dimensions they emit a wavelength. The wavelength of Spirit Kings were mixed in with the Guide so I hurried out here to look.

Even if I’m in charge of the underworld, I don’t have any method of finding out what’s going on when I haven’t seen the event directly.

So please speak.”

After Arehis finished speaking those words, simultaneously the surrounding scenery changed.

It was the room where we found the soul’s location. It held a fancy tea-table with a carpet on the floor.

Ifrit’s eye turned round, because she was surprised at the instantaneous change of scenery.

I’ve already experienced it once, and Uraus lives here everyday so he wasn’t surprised at all.

“Now, let’s sit and talk. Uraus, you did well in bringing the two kings. You are dismissed. I’m sure you were on vacation?”

He spoke as he invited us to sit on the table’s chair and Uraus, who was about to sit, visibly shook his shoulder.

He looked like he was begging for something. He gazed with conflicted eyes toward Arehis and laughed awkwardly.

“Actually. I would like to stay here with the kings and when they are about to go back to the Spirit world, I will guide them back...

“Do you have some reason?”

“Ah, yes..that is.. I was greatly injured after I made a mistake.. With the help of Elqueeness-nim I was able to be safe... I would like to help him in some way.”

“Hmmm. Is that right? Then you can do as you like. It’s your vacation period so it is up to you to decide how to use it.”

Uraus's expression visibly brightened after Arehis gave his consent.

He didn't have to ask to stay and help us... My heart would feel burdened.

Truthfully, healing him was somewhat of coincidence. Actually I was able to self-awaken Elqueeness' ability so I was helped too.

It's quite preposterous to divvy up your gold-like vacation time to help us...Uh? Wait a minute. Vacation? Did he say vacation??"

"The underworld has vacations?"

I couldn't close my mouth from shock and Arehis started explain while kindly laughing.

"Certainly, Elqueeness-nim. The world of the souls are not that different from the human world. The underworld is...you should think of it as one's occupation. The humans in the Underworld are all members of this vocation. You don't really believe Uraus and I would work all day, several days, several hundred, several thousands of years continuously?

"N..No..Haha.."

"On this occasion, I'll let you know. The race that makes up most of the underworld are the divine race. In the underworld, there exists 3 big divisions. The 'Surveillance division' distinguishes and designates the souls that has finished their fate. They divide the soul based on good and evil. The 'Guide division' is in charge of bringing souls to the underworld that has depleted its lifespan. The 'Decider division' in charge of distribution and they manage the whole underworld.

Among those there are director of the departments and they direct the watchers, guides and deciders. The rank of decider is the highest, next is the watcher then the guides.

"He-eh? By director you mean.."

"Hmm. To easily explain it..Should I talk in terms when you lived on earth? Directors are a division's team leader or a section chief. Each division is formed by several teams so it's more accurate to look at it as team leader. The Surveillance division has the most numerous population.

They have to look at every dimension's souls to determine if they are good or evil then they report to the Deciders division. It is the most arduous division that everyone tries to avoid. Then the Guide division..what can I say. It's a conventional division. There is no separate Decider and a few of the team members travel outside.

They are ranked higher than a normal employee but they follow the orders of the Deciders and the Discriminators. You could say they are like special agents?"

Moreover including Arehis, the Deciders were a senate made up of 5 people.

But not all Deciders did the same work. Each person were in charge of some part of the underworld and among them, Arehis was in charge finding the location of the lost souls then redistributing them.

Then he snuck in the info that my situation of being born in the wrong place was the fault of the person who was in charge of production and dispersion. It was under the jurisdiction of a Decider named Asuka and he openly expressed his innocence.

There were a lot of new rookies injected into Asuka's team, and one of them was responsible for the mistake.

He took responsibility and he had to go into confinement.

He made a mistake that threatened the existence of one dimension. Usually one would get a death sentence but considering he is new and you were found, he was given a rather light sentence of 500 years of confinement as punishment.

"5..500 years is short?..."

"It's very short. Divine race has a lifespan of about 20 thousand years. In human perspective it is almost an eternity, but 500 years is like nap time for them?"

Arehis replied seriously so instead I became ashamed.

I guess it's like that...how should I know that divine races live so long.

I feel like humans are getting discriminated. No matter how hard humans try they only live 100 years at most.. Aren't the other races living too long?

I sneakily put him under provocation but I couldn't openly complain. Anyways

even I became one of the long-lived races.

Somehow Arehis sensed the sentiment in my heart, so he continued talking while smiling.

“The longer the lifespan is for the race, they have to bear more corresponding responsibilities. Even when Elqueeness-nim was a human, didn’t you feel thoughts of responsibility and duty? Also even if you are a human now, there might be a different destiny after you get past the afterlife. ”

“Ha...ha. That’s right. Mmmm..Then, Uraus and Arehis are from the ...divine race?”

If he has a set lifespan then I can understand Uraus’ bold action when he was hurt in the spirit world.

Even if he died, he has a body so there is a chance he’ll be born into a different life. Moreover he has held the role of being a Grim Reaper so he knew not be afraid of dying.

I guess my thoughts were wrong, because Ifrit started retorting.

“Idiot, Arehis is a Decider!
He is an existence that look over the underworld. If you want to take care of any dimension then you have to be at least a mid-tier god.

“Huk.. god?”

Arehis..he’s a god? Which part of his appearance makes you say that?

If you are a god then you should be solemn with a white beard and have the appearance of a grandfather?

Instead he was outrageously handsome that several women would faint if he brushed by.

He has long silky black hair that reaches his shoulder.. his smile makes him look like a pretty boy so how can he be a god!!

Arehis laughed at my shocked face then continued his explanation.

“That is correct. Also Uraus is not from the Divine race. Divine races refers to the human-kind that lives in the god world.

They have already received an occupation through afterlife so they were given a new race.

If you live as a Divine race then work is continuous, and if there is no special circumstance, you will be reborn to the Divine race again.

You can say it continues like a Mobius strip?

In the case of Uraus or guides like him, they are spirits that have left their dead bodies to complete their jobs in the underworld.

Of course since they are souls so their life span isn't decided."

"T..then the Watchers are..."

"They aren't Divine races either. All the figures that are from the underworld that isn't a director is not from the Divine Race.

The Watcher are made out of low-tier gods, they are given that post as a punishment for being below normal their potential. (TL note: gods with bad grade :P) It's a position in which you are drowned by a sea of paperwork everyday. It's a really exhausting job."

"....."

How should I say this... My outlook on this world has changed. Or is it how I treat others that has changed?

Divine race, Spirits.. they just exist like that.. I thought of it in those vague terms, but this time I had to accept it as a reality.

Arehis and Ifrit spoke continuously while ignoring my stupefied stiff form.

"Ah, wait a moment. If the Divine race lives in the god world then how are they able to travel to the underworld? Perhaps they have the ability to move between dimensions?"

"Ah Ah. They are hopefuls that would like to work for the underworld one day. They were given a special permission by the High-tier god to travel. However they are only allowed to move to the underworld and nowhere else."

"Ho oh~ By high-tier god, you mean?"

"There is 'Ehnoose'-nim that is in charge of the heavens and 'Hellast'-nim that is in charge of the underworld. There seems to be a silent agreement between

them.

For awhile it, the Demon race(TL note: Ma-jok) tried to work in the underworld so it was a bit of a pain.

The god of hell, 'Krajae'-nim, was barely able to calm them down."

The definition of heaven over here is the god world the divine race lives on.

Moreover the Demon world is hell but the entire Demon world is not a scary place. There is only a specific space that is used as hell.

It is a location reserved for punishing irredeemable souls or souls that you just want to teach a lesson.

"The Demon race look after hell and live there.

Their disposition is very aggressive and violent so they have no problem coexisting.

Occasionally they go to Arkadon to play so you might see them there."

"What? They come to play at Arkadon? I thought only gods and people from the underworld can travel to a different dimension?"

Maybe Ifrit lied to me to make fun of me?

I turned around angrily but I saw Ifrit looking at me with a frown like I said something stupid.

"The dimension I mentioned excluding the human world is the 4 great dimension."

"What are you talking about again?"

In the beginning, the main god chose 5 dimensions. God world and Demon world, Spirit world and underworld... then the human world.

Among them the 4 great dimension is the god world, demon world, spirit world and the underworld. Only one of them can exist, but human worlds can exist in the hundreds of dimensions.

Between all of them is Arkadon.

"The '4 great dimensions' are accessible to those under special circumstances. It can be accessed by the gods and the under worlders but all the other races are barred from entering freely. There are some limitation to going to the human

world but if you have the ability, then anyone can move there.

However that has nothing to do with us?

We are trying to go to the god world. Therefore I explained the '4 great dimensions' in term you can easily understand."

"So we could go to the human world of a different dimension?"

Maybe I could go back to earth when I have the opportunity. I asked Ifrit with hope shining in my eyes.

But Ifrit did not even take a moment of time to think about it before coldly denying.

"No, we can transfer from the Spirit world to Arkadon because it is connected to each other. We can't with other places.

If we are absent from the Spirit World then Arkadon's nature would be greatly damaged.

That is why the main god did not originally give the Spirit Kings the ability to move between dimensions. Arehis was mad because of that very reason.

Two Spirit Kings vacated Arkadon."

"Of course...uh? Wait a moment..Uraus is an underworld resident so shouldn't he be able to go to the god world?...

Then why does a Decider have to accompany him.."

"Ah Ah. That is, it's not impossible but it's a matter of custom. You could say it's a regulation? The god world is divided into the kingdoms where the divine races live and the holy grounds where the gods congregate and live.

If a Guide trespasses the area where the strict gods lives then there may be unknown consequences for the trespasser.

There are a fair amount of ill-tempered gods. Even the Guides who have to transfer the Divine race's soul cannot enter god world.

So...the reason you came here is to go to the god world?"

"....."

After Arehis asked his question, Ifrit and I similarly closed our mouth. I guess we were feeling a bit intimidated?

Instead Uraus, who hadn't really spoken until now, joined the conversation

and answered.

“When I met them at the Spirit World, they asked if there was a way to transfer to the god world. I believe they have some business in the god world.”

“Hmm? Elqueeness-nim was just born so he shouldn’t have any acquaintance with the god world...That means it’s Ifrit-nim’s problem.

Even if it was me, it would be difficult for me gain entrance for others to the god world based on a personal matter. Please could you tell me your business?”

...However if she could answer easily then it wasn’t the peerless Ifrit.

I found out about it, but she had hidden her feeling for at least a couple hundred..maybe couple thousand years.

How can she carefully explain it someone she just met today.

I glance at here and I could see a very nervous Ifrit standing there with her head down.

Arehis had gotten to the heart of the situation and it was a situation where he was waiting for Ifrit to open her mouth.

“.....”

“.....”

It was a short silence, but for someone who knew the situation, it felt like hundred thousand years had passed.

I couldn’t help it but Ifrit was contorting her face like she was about to cry.

Finally, in my heart, I decided to sacrifice myself to save another’s life.

I don’t know if it’ll be from Ifrit’s inside drying up or the Ifrit who couldn’t stand the humiliation but in the near future, Arehis will get knocked down. (TL note: lol the life he is saving is Arehis’...I thought he was talking about Ifrit)

“I’m the one who has business with the god world, Arehis.”

I spoke while raising one hand like I was confessing. Arehis and Ifrit’s eyes went round because of it.

Especially Ifrit was staring at me...like she was wondering if I ate something bad..it made me think I volunteered for nothing..Ku-huk.

“Elqueeness-nim? However you are..”

“Yes, I don’t know anyone in the god world but there is an existance that I would like to meet.”

“Someone you want to meet..?”

I smiled at Arehis, who was starting at me with a confused expression.

Why is Uraus’ face turning red? Are you hiding something from me?

My suspicion fountained but considering the time we spent wasn’t that long, I thought he had nothing worth hiding. So I decided not to pursue it.

“I would like to meet the the previous Elqueeness.

Ifrit keeps comparing me to him and I’m feeling something like depression because of the experience. I want to see how distinguished he is.

“What..What did you say? When did I do that?” (TL note: lol selective memory)

“You did. At every opportunity, you say the previous Elqueeness did this and that. Do you know how bad a Spirit feels when listening to that? I’m sure couple dozens of hair would fall off from the stress.”

I boldly yelled it out even though my hair is fine, but I knew he’ll remain unconvinced.

The fact that Spirits could lose hair because of stress was something new.

However Arehis didn’t become a god for nothing. While Ifrit was loss for word, Arehis’ facial expression didn’t even change.

Instead his eyes were sparkling like a child that had found something fun..It was like screaming ‘I know what you did last summer! So just tell me everything!’.

This..Did I make a mistake?

A guilty conscience needs no accuser..

I met his eye with guilt in my eyes, but I heard a strange amount of gaiety from Arehis’ voice.

“You’ve suffered a lot. Somehow you look very tired. However how can you guarantee that the previous Elqueeness-nim is in the current god world?

“There..There is no guarantee.. I thought it would be ok to just go there..Arehis said so previously. If a Spirit King dies then you said he either goes to the god world or walked the path of the afterlife...Therefore I just... Ifrit had no choice but to come because I begged her to...”

“Hmm really...”

Arehis sighed like it had some meaning contained in it and he dragged out the last word.

He had a somewhat complicated dark expression so I felt cold sweat flowing down my back.

Was this too personal a business? Maybe I should have told the truth and try to get a sympathetic reaction?

The death of a loved person. If he understood Ifrit’s loving heart that wouldn’t give up then maybe this business would be unravelled easily..

In a flash, I felt the surrounding air freeze and my body withdrew a little.

I asked with a very demoralized voice to find a common ground that might comfort Ifrit.

“Maybe..If it’s too much trouble then..could you just find out what happened to the previous Elqueeness? Could it be...that is also too difficult?”

“Let me see....”

Arehis gave a very awkward smile and after seeing his expression, I despaired.

Do we have to go back without gaining anything?

If you are a god then you could cut us some slack, Arehis!!

After seeing the rather gloomy figure of Ifrit, I felt a lot of guilt for giving her hope.

‘Don’t worry, Ifrit. If it comes to it, I’ll blackmail Uraus to take us to the god world’

That was the plan I was making inside.

“It’s El-wee-en.”

“Yes?”

Arehis spoke out of nowhere. It made our eyes turn round.

I guess our looks were funny because he started laughing for a moment. Then he spoke in a relaxed pose.

“That’s the previous Elqueeness-nim’s new name. He is called ‘El-wee-en*Chrino*Rutessa’. You were right, Elqueeness-nim. That person has entered the current god world and he was given a position as a high tier god. He is charge of the dimension “Baiton”.

“Huh-uk?”

The ends of Ifrit’s hands started to slightly shake.

It was the typical posture of someone who was unsure and nervous – her body was withdrawn, shoulders shaking a little bit and additionally she was biting her lips. It even made me nervous.

Ifrit was thinking hard and you could see a little bit of regret in her expression but soon it disappeared.

She probably is trying hard to be satisfied with knowing the current situation of the previous Elqueeness.

Arehis looked at her figure and he seemed to have thought and confirmed something. He started to rise slowly from where he was sitting.

I was looking sideways when Arehis said this towards me.

“What are you doing? You aren’t going to the god world?”

“What? Ah..Then?”

Maybe he is really going to take us to the god world?

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-6. Reunion – Part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/04/17/elqueeness-chapter-6-reunion-part-2/>

Uraus said this before, but if you don't have an official business then they discourage you from visiting the god world.

Also he was talking about giving entrance to outsiders so it should be a problem...

Ifrit and I looked at each other in surprise at the unexpected consent. Arehis smirked.

"We have a debt towards Elqueeness-nim."

"Ah..Even..then.."

" Instead we'll be there only for a moment. You can't vacate Arkadon for too long, so we'll meet him for a very brief time.

Also this will never happen a second time.

This is an anomalous event. Even if a Spirit King crossed a dimension to meet the previous Spirit King, there has been no successful cases up until now."

Arehis looked very great while demanding us to get out of our seats.

I'll cancel all my thought that said you were shameless and spiteful, Arehis. You are truly a god!!

Just say the word and I'll listen to anything!! Should I call you Arehis 'nim'?

Were my sparkling eyes overbearing?

He was walking ahead to guide us, but Arehis' feet stopped for a moment.

"Ah, of course. I left out one thing."

"Just say the word, Arehis!!"

".....? "

Smirk.

Suddenly he had become his avid follower – the evidence is that he used

respectful words – Arehis looked at Ifrit then he turned his head towards me with a meaningful smile.

Why am I sweating cold sweat...

“The concern you have for your peer is beautiful but it’s not good to lie. Elqueeness-nim”

“Ah..HaHa...”

‘I’ve been discovered!!’

I guess...I was acting too bold for a person who was asking for a favor. It would have been weirder if he didn’t notice since Ifrit was acting nervous.

I smiled in embarrassment and Ifrit turned towards me as if she just realized something.

“What, it was like that? I was wondering why you kept getting in between~ It was fun. You?”

“Fun...In that situation, you should say thank you. That’s all you feel when a friend strapped on a gun for you?”

“Hu-oong~ When did someone tell you to do that? Whatever, even you have some good points.”

” ”

Isn’t this really too much?

I didn’t expect a thanks, but I thought I would at least feel fruitful helping out a friend...

Instead Ifrit looked at me like I’m some rare animal. My energy drained because of Ifrit’s attitude.

It feels like there won’t be any event that’ll make us friendly toward each other for an eternity..

Uraus hurried up to my side. I guess he took pity on me who was shaking my head.

“Even if she talks like that, she should be very happy. You did well, Elqueeness-nim.”

“Hahaha...”

Of course she is happy since the opportunity to meet her revered person was right in front of her nose. It is said that the end justifies the means.

Moreover she doesn't have to confess with her mouth about her embarrassing past. Right now she is probably feeling like she is flying.

It's because she has a great colleague but the problem is she wouldn't even dream of thinking like that.

“It's here.”

We walked a little bit away from the tea-table and on the room's wall there was a large mirror as big as an adult.

It had silver inlays on the border but overall it was a simple design. The moment the clear glass, which was like a peaceful lake, was seen he thought its beauty was on par with any fancy jewel in this world.

I was mindlessly looking at the mirror that if someone saw me then they would ask if I'm a narcissist. Arehis opened his mouth.

“This is the ‘Mirror of Connection’. If a mid-tier god isn't with you then it's just a normal mirror. However, right now it acts as a portal to the god world. It doesn't matter if we teleport there, but I think this would be safer for both Spirit Kings. Then, should we depart?”

“Eh? We have to go through the m..mirror?”

Just as expected. The moment smiling Arehis touched the mirror, the glass started making waves like a ripple on a calm lake.

Then Uraus suddenly stepped up. He entered inside the mirror like he was trying to show me what to do.

“.....!!”

He had no hesitation and Uraus' figure disappeared like it got sucked into the mirror.

“Heh-eh..I just have to walk in? Mind if I go first?”

“The order doesn't matter.””

Arehis answered in the affirmative and the happy Ifrit hummed a tune while entering the mirror.

She even waved her hand while going in as if to say 'I'll see you later~'. I guess she didn't have the basic discomfort of entering a mirror connected to an unknown place.

After seeing my hesitant behavior, Arehis continued to rush me.

"Elqueeness-nim isn't going to enter?"

"That..That is..Haha..the mirror..is that the only way? It's an amazing experience..but if I had the choice, I wouldn't mind teleporting...Haha."

"Hmmm~"

However my wish crumbled after Arehis said a friendly word.

"If you don't hurry then the mirror door might close.

If the mirror door closes without me in it then Ifrit-nim and Uraus, who entered earlier, will eternally wander around inside the mirror..."

"Ooh-ahk!! Going! I'm going!!!"

At that moment, I saw it. Arehis' eyes were swirling with mischief while the tail of his mouth went up. The smile was soaked with a sense of victory.

I retracted that you were shameless and spiteful, now I'm retracting that!! (TLN:if the wording is confusing basically he is shameless and spiteful again) Shit!!!!!!

The crowds were bustling and there were many stores and street stalls set against many places. This was my first impression of the god world.

Also this was when the vague fantasy I held about the god world from my past memory broke into pieces.

Starting from the little kids running with cotton candies and the merchants who were leisurely haggling prices..

Except everyone Greek period clothings..there is no difference between the human world!!

"This..is god world?"

Arehis, who was guiding the way, turned around after hearing my sour mumbling.

“I’ve told you already. Divine race is just human races living on god world. Therefore it can’t be helped that the lives of the Divine race is similar to the human world.

The difference here is that the humans and gods coexist and live with one another. Were you disappointed?”

“Ha-ah...I guess..it’s the difference between my imagination. I can’t.”

I forced myself to pass through the mirror and the first thing I saw was the people who had arrived first – in one word, I was duped.

The two beings were transported to the god world even though Arehis hadn’t entered!

Arehis’ part was only to open the mirror door. In reality, he said something about it didn’t matter if he didn’t participate in the transportation(Pu-duk(TLN: sound when a vein pops out-like in anime, a cross like vein pops out on the forehead and this sfx happens))- there were many people going past stalls that were bigger then Ifrit and Uraus.

The people spoke noisily for a moment after our appearance. Then they discovered Arehis was one of our companions and they hurriedly lowered their heads while moving out-of-the-way.

I thought...of course a god is a god?

We arrived at a Divine race’s Kingdom that was a bit off from the holy land where the gods live.

The Divine race’s Kingdom consisted of several towns with various tribes balled up into one. There is only one Kingdom and the population was low. It felt very quiet and peaceful.

They lived as a family but they did not have the ability to reproduce. The Divine races had to go to the holy ground where the gods were living and they had to bring a baby that was newly given life as a Divine race.

There is a large orchard at the holy ground and from the trees, a fruit ripens every time a new person of the Divine race was born. If you receive a fruit and

cut it open then a baby comes out from it.

“...isn't that really bizarre?”

“It's better compared to the Demon race.

The children of the Demon race usually grows parasitically on an evil spirit. When they are born, they split open the body of the evil spirit while coming out.

“.....”

Is it some kind of an alien? Being born after splitting open someone's stomach... (TLN: he's referencing the movie)

No matter how much I think about it, I don't think the Demon race has a good disposition. Even if I meet them later, I should not become too close with them.

I decided this firmly in my heart while following Arehis through the constantly crowded people.

The Divine races, who saw Arehis, naturally got out of the way so it wasn't too uncomfortable. Still it was very crowded near the street and street stalls. It was far from being leisurely.

“Why is it so busy here? You said the population is small...”

“HaHa. This town is considered the capital of the Kingdom. There are a lot of stores concentrated in this region including the educational institution. It's a place one has to cross to get to the holy land so it can't be helped that there are a lot of people.”

“A kingdom.. Do the Divine races have a king?”

“Of course. The Demon race has the Demon King and the Divine Race has the Sage King. He's naturally lazy so he doesn't move an inch from inside the castle. Compared to him, I heard that the Demon King has an outgoing personality. He comes to this place to play with the permission of the Demon god. He can't stand being bored.”

A big castle appeared after a brief walk. It was set-up very transparently like a traditional fairy tale castle that made you think of “In a land far away and in the distant past, there used to live a princess~”.

The castle walls were made by stacking bricks, and behind it you can see the

dome that was used as the castle's roof. There was a white flag with no pattern fluttering in the wind.

The castle door was left open and numerous people were travelling through it. In one corner there was a desk and stools with several authorities, they were in charge of the admission tickets.

After seeing this, Ifrit's feelings were very serene.

"There is no~ dignity."

"What is?"

"They are. If it's a castle then there should be sentries in disciplined uniforms and guards on the castle walls. Also shouldn't former knights with harsh feature be in charge of the castle's entrance? However they are too idle."

The kingdom's authorities had a warm countenance, and they even laughed and joked with the people..

I've never experience the Middle ages so I don't know how it's suppose to me. still it was very strange.

Even when I was living Korea, a decent company security guard wasn't that lax.

Uraus naturally stepped into our conversation and he resolved our question.

"Divine races are good-natured spirits that hasn't walked the after-life or have an occupation. Even if they share emotions like humans, they are nice by nature so there aren't many dangerous situation happening."

"Ah-ha. Is that right? How about the Demon race?"

"The Demon race...is the direct opposite. They are personification of souls with affinity to darkness and they are very evil that sending them to hell isn't enough of a punishment.

Among them there are nice ones, but their true natures are all rotten. If Elqueeness-nim meets one later than you will understand..

It's better to always avoid them.

They are a persistent bastards.

Do you know how grave it is? If a demon does just one good deed during their life time than they are reborn as a dragon in their next life as a benefit.

Huh~ Cham.(TLN: kind of like saying 'for crying out loud') ”

“.....Hahaha...”

I found out that Uraus was in charge of guiding the Demon race's souls. He must have had a lot of things piled up until now. He constantly bad-mouthed the Demon race without taking a break and I could tell he had untold amount of hardship piled on him.

The stress was so high that even if he had received a lot more vacation time than others, he was begging to be transferred to another post. (TLN: he asked for a transfer in previous chapter)

There is a saying 'A true guide's life starts when guiding a Demon race's soul'.

It's a job that needs a lot of patience and endurance.

In front of the gate, the officials who were in charge of the entrance immediately got up from their seat after seeing Arehis.

The two from the Divine race had a clearly happy expression and they spoke with an excited voice.

“E-ya~ Isn't it Arehis-nim? It's been awhile, Uraus. What brings the underworlders here... Have you finally come to guide the soul of the Sage King?”

“Hey~ Hey~ That can't be it. If their purpose was to guide the Sage King's soul then how would be able see Uraus' figure? They might have business at the holy ground. Moreover the King's fruit hasn't opened either.”

“Ah, is that right?”

One person from the Divine race acted like something was sad. Also the other one kept nodding his head enthusiastically.

Maybe they are waiting for their King to be killed? Scary bastards..

In that moment, he felt sad for the Sage King who was in charge of these kind of underlings.

Also he felt the necessity to treat Undine and Seacueel well in his future Spirit World life.

“King’s fruit?”

“It’s the name of the fruit that the Sage King is born out of. It’s a big golden melon-like fruit and only a Sage King can be born inside of it. If the current King dies then the fruit containing the next King would blossom on the tree.”

Ho-oh? There is a convenient system like that?

I don’t know what method is used to determine which person from the Divine race would enter the King’s fruit but they don’t have to think about their heir problem. It’s definitely very convenient.

Also it was confirmed by Uraus, who started to talk about the Demon race like a thread finding a needle.

“In the case of the Demon race, they open a Festival of Blood every 1 thousand years.

The participating people from the Demon race go into a battle royale and they massacre each other until one is left.

The last survivor become the Demon King. The Demon King is bound by duty to participate in the Festival of Blood.”

“Ha..Ha..Is there a possibility of many people from the Demon race crowning a Demon King?”

“None. The Demon race is self-centered so they do not know how to cooperate.

If they were able to band together and put forth a King then the ‘Festival of Blood’ probably would have never opened. Well, thanks to it most from the Devil race die before they are able to live half of their 20 thousand-year life span.”

“..that’s impressive. It must be hard being a king of a war-like race.”

Uraus shook his head when he heard my stupefied mumble.

“It is not. The Demon race do not rebel or resist against an existence that is stronger than them. Until they are confident they have more strength than the opponent, they won’t attack under any other circumstances.

To say it nicely, they know their place.

To say it badly, one is weaker than the strong and one is stronger than the weak. It is a nasty way of life. Therefore, they aren't even able to raise their head against the king."

Of...of course. As expected, the Demon race aren't ones to keep for company.

I had already developed prejudice against those I haven't met, and I could only awkwardly look at the people from the Divine race in front of me.

They had shoulder length golden hair like honey and their faces gave a favorable impression.

Maybe it was because I heard the story of the Demon race, but I couldn't help my fondness multiply for these people who looked virtuous.

I briefly looked at them. I carefully asked Ifrit, who was beside me, about Uraus and what the two people of the Divine race referenced about him moments before.

"So..when a Grim Reaper comes to guide a soul, you cannot see his figure?"

"Yes. Have you ever seen a Grim Reaper be visible? Right now he is on vacation so he can be seen by people. Do you see the necklace around Uraus' neck? That necklace combines the surrounding mana and forms the figure of his body."

I guess Uraus heard our conversation. He took out the necklace that was obscured by his cape and he showed it to me.

The necklace was connected by a gold chain and of course, it was connected to a golden medallion.

There was a big star shape sculpted on and there were dizzying shapes and letters arrayed in places.

He-eh. Is this a magic formation I've heard about before?

I got closer thinking in my heart that it was amazing. The necklace was situated on Uraus and naturally we came into physical contact.

Why is this bastard's face getting red again? Is he feeling guilty about something towards me? (TLN: Ifrit's got competition now ^_^)

Maybe he sneakily took one flower from 'Everse Eden'. I couldn't help it, but a feeling of suspicion fountained forth from one corner of my heart.

The whole flower field was filled with jewels so if he took one then no one would notice.

Should I question him once?

However my thoughts couldn't continue, when our presence were noticed by the two people of the Divine race.

"By the way, who are these people... It's the first time making your acquaintance. The clear energy is very..I believe you could be the fire and water Spirit Kings.

Haha..of course. That doesn't make sense."

That moment, I might have deluded myself, but I saw a wicked gleam in Arehis' eyes when he was looking at the two people of the Divine race.

He hid his expression with a graceful smile and he boldly told the staggering truth to the two people.

"You are right. They are Spirit Kings."

"....."

Huiiiiing~ (TLN: sound of wind)

The cool spring wind from moments ago turned into a cold wind sharper than a winter's gale. It leisurely brushed between us and the two Divine race members.

They were shaking their head while digging in their ears. Afterwards they masked their trembling faces and asked a friendly question.

"HaHa. I guess it's almost the end of the road for me. I'm having an auditory hallucination."

"You too? Me too. The Divine race's body is useless. Whether it is humans or Divine race, if you are old then it's all the same.

By the way, what did you say again?"

...mmm. Look here. No matter how I look at it you guys look like energetic young people in your 20s?

They still had smooth faces without a single wrinkle. I was a little miffed at hearing about them being old and how they were almost at the end of the road.

They were able to speak so carelessly about a subject that would turn the previous dimension's humans to enemies ..

I admired their bravery. I almost wanted to give them an applause.

Are they trying to avoid reality after hearing such an outrageous claim?

However, the great Arehis didn't allow them to escape into a peaceful world.

"No. You heard it real well. I definitely confirmed that they were Spirit Kings. Aren't you glad you aren't getting old?"

".....Huh-uh-uh-uk!! Arehis-nim!! What the!!!"

"What have you done! You let the Spirit Kings vacate Arkadon! What are you going to do!!!"

They realized they couldn't avoid reality. It was well worth it to see the two from the Divine race be directly shocked by what Arehis said.

They were speechless while watching Ifrit and me. After watching them sweating cold sweat, I did feel a little bit of guilt from my conscience.

I'm sorry but we have our own situation to deal with. Even when we were at the underworld, I had no thoughts of returning when we have gotten this far.

And it seemed like it was the same for Arehis.

He decided to see this to the end and he gave a wicked smile toward the people of the Divine race who were yelling that the holy ground was definitely off-limits.

The only way to enter the god's holy land was to go through the magic formation located inside the castle where the king lives.

Therefore, it was essential for us to enter the inner castle and we needed the assent of the two people of the Divine race that was in charge of the castle's entrance.

We could force our way through if we put our mind to it, but the people of the Divine race would definitely not stay still.

The unnecessary trouble put our plan to quietly see the previous Elqueeness in jeopardy. Ifrit and I could do nothing so we were at a loss.

“Please return to Arkadon. The current case hasn’t even settled and you are trying to cause trouble? I know I’m being rude but please think a little bit more!!”

“You too, Arehis-him. What are you doing by bringing the two Spirit Kings? You know best the responsibility that comes with the position...”

“...Hoot. “(TLN: just a sound, like sharp exhale)

Huk. At that moment, I saw it.

On the face of Arehis, who never loses a smile, a small cross-shaped(✚) blood vessel appeared!!

He was really angry and a dark energy started coming off of Arehis. The two people of the Divine race just realized they had gotten too excited and their complexion turned blue and rigid.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-6. Reunion – Part 3

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/04/23/elqueeness-chapter-6-reunion-part-3/>

TLN: there will be a part 4...

Arehis' expression was already burning and no matter what, it wouldn't relax. He shot daggers with his eyes toward the two from the Divine race.

"You dare scold a god that is above the Divine race?"

"That..that isn't it..."

"That..that's absurd, Arehis-nim. We were just..."

"Shut up. I'm not in a situation where I want you meddling in the work I'm trying to do. You are in error of focusing on one claim that you are unable to see the whole.

You are merely of the Divine race, but you dare comment on the work of a god! The magic formation that moves one to the holy land is located in your kingdom's castle so do you see it as yours!

Do you want to receive a god's judgment right now and be sent fallen into the corners of hell?"

"He-e-e-ek..." (TLN: sound you make when you cower)

Huiiik~ (TLN: whistling sound)

A small whistle came out without me knowing it.

A powerful Arehis.. His figure was almost unthinkable compared to how he usually is.

He would always use the respectful form of speech. He was amply aloof and great, but still it always felt like he lowered one level for his opponent.

His figure looked like an adult yielding trying to soothe a fussy child?

However now that he is speaking informally to his opponents, I was naturally in awe of this bona fide god.

The detached black colored aura was spreading out to the surrounding. He had a sharp cold gaze. His strong charisma oozed out from his whole body. He was a stout and arrogant figure so much so that his opponent couldn't even squeak.

More than likely, it is said that the quiet guys are scary when they are angry.

Arehis revealed his true nature and the mood was creepily frightening. He could be called Hell's Lion and it would be an apt comparison.

Indeed, not anyone can become the underworld's god.

While this was going on I was naturally thinking 'A handsome person looks tremendous doing anything'...if my companions knew my inner thoughts then maybe they would think I'm the most tremendous person.

Truthfully, Ifrit was a bit startled by the situation but surprisingly, my feelings were very calm.

Later, Trowell heard this story and he told me 'It's Elqueeness' true nature that is passed on through the generations'. At that time, I didn't have much thoughts as I was watching the angry Arehis. It was like I was appraising a painting.

I looked between the Divine race and our party. There was an oppressive silence as if cold water was poured on us. I was the first one to speak and also the one who switched the mood.

"I'm sorry. My stubbornness has given Arehis-nim a burden. After quickly resolving the business I have at the holy grounds, we'll return to Arkadon before there is any damage. Could you, the two Divine race, excuse us?"

"Yes..Yes? Ah..That..That is.."

They were very flustered right now. They did not expect Arehis to be this angry.

The penalty was heavy for a person of the Divine race to be rude towards a god.

At this rate, they were in a situation where they had no choice but to be judged and be sent straight to hell. When I came forth deliberately acting sorry, their figures felt quite relieved while still being afraid.

Arehis' face, which was frozen like an ice crystal, relaxed a little bit when I

appeared.

” It’s not a situation where Elqueeness-nim should apologize. This is about the rude Divine race’s attitude problem.”

Oh oh. The respectful form of speech is back! (TLN: there are ways to speak casually to friends or equal in age, and another way to speak to elder or with respect – Arehis dropped it while being angry)

Truthfully he seemed like he would have been indiscriminately angry toward the Divine race or even the Spirit Kings. He felt really disappointed when Arehis calmed down easily.

Ah, yeah. I was a bit coy while getting used to my new life, but I’m is a guy who is really happy when others have bad luck.

When I died from the car accident, I wasn’t thinking about my own death. I was more focused on the thought of suing the driver who had hit me.

I used to be the president of the Couple Disruption committee and my colorful past record was well-documented.

Right now my mischievous side was secretly trying to awaken.

I thought about stepping aside while saying “Oh, that’s right” because I wanted to see Arehis scold the Divine race. Still we couldn’t delay any more so I used my superhuman patience to refrain.

“These people are worried about Arehis’ responsibilities if a problem arises on Arkadon. So Arehis should be more understanding.

I’ve caused you various kinds of harm. I don’t know how to apologize..”

” You shouldn’t be. Didn’t I say I have a debt towards Elqueeness-nim?

This is nothing compared to what you had to experience.

Well, since Elqueeness-nim said so, I won’t mention these people’s rudeness any more.”

The eyes of the two from the Divine Race twinkled after hearing Arehis. Then their moved gazes were showing growing respect towards me.. They seemed to be deeply moved.

Inwardly, they were probably saying I’m really kind.

I felt a little bit guilty thinking about it that way. I just didn't want to spend more time here.

It's fun to watch a fight when you have time. Right now every second is precious so isn't this just wasting time?

So don't look at me with those twinkling eyes!

Fortunately, the two from the Divine race could not keep their eyes on me any longer. Arehis quickly added in some words like he was waiting for them to relax.

"Leo, Marte. The two of you will be given life as a lower tier angel after you complete this current life?"

"Yes? Ah, That...That is correct. Arehis-nim. This is my third life living as a Divine race."

"Me too."

Arehis' speech has returned to using the respectful form of speech, so they were able to breathe a sigh of relief on one hand but on the other hand, they were still very nervous.

They didn't want to get punished for saying the wrong thing again so they paid closer attention to their words.

Arehis must have felt something from these figures and suddenly his gaze lighted up like a wild animal.

"If this 'incident' happens then everything will go down the drain. You will have to walk the road of afterlife. The both of you are aiming to become a high tier angel?"

"Huk..we...we wouldn't even dare. We are satisfied with being a low tier angel."

" (Nod Nod)..."

People of the Divine Race can become angels.

The catch is they have to go through a bit of a picky process. The requirement was they have to live 3 lives as a Divine race before they could be promoted to a low tier angel.

On average, the Divine race has a life span of 20 thousand years and you have to multiply that by 3.

The Divine race were made out of pure souls with no profession. If they wanted to be born again as a divine race then they cannot take up any new profession during their life time.

To summarize, only when you don't take up a profession for 60 thousand years then you would have the right to become a low tier angel.

If you live 3 life time as a low tier angel then you become a mid tier angel. Again if you live 3 life time as a mid tier angel then you are promoted to high tier angel.

The title of 'Grand Arch Angel' is given if you live 3 lives as a high tier angel. This angel would be of a lower position than a low tier god but that angel would be able to assist the main god. Thus they would be treated on the same level as a low tier god.

The low tier angels has 2 wings, mid tier has 4, high tier has 6 and the Grand Arch Angel has 8 wings.

Anyways, during this period if you develop one profession or a person of the divine race that became an angel gets punished then they would have to give up on being promoted to the next tier.

If you aren't an angel then you would have to walk the road of after life without even getting a chance to argue.

It is a singular rule that applies to everyone except the Grand Arch Angel, who has 'the benefit of vanishing lifespan'.

The angels are allowed to enter the holy ground and their function is to assist in the works of the various gods.

They are an existence that is separate from the Divine race and both aren't allowed to interfere with each other's territories. Their professions are like the nobles of the human world.

The only thing different from the human world is that they would gain honor but the benefit wouldn't follow...?

Still it is a sufficiently attractive situation that most of the Divine race desperately tries to rise to the ranks of the angels.

The two of the Divine race that was cringing in front of Arehis were part of that group.

Their face turned blue after Arehis mentioned 'angels' out of nowhere. They must have felt something from his attitude and they were sweating hard.

However whether Arehis didn't see this or he was ignoring it, he kept a calm disposition. He spoke simply about a subject that melted the others' heart.

"Hmm. That could be a problem. I think it would be impossible for you to become an angel."

"Yes...why? How..how come???"

"Ah ah. I'm sorry to say this but as you know, I'm the god in charge of the underworld.

I am able to see clearly if a spirit has a profession. Until a moment ago, the two of your souls did not have a profession..."

"B...But?"

Arehis looked apologetically towards the two from the Divine race who asked nervously while shaking.

Next to him Uraus had his head down like something disastrous had happened. I guess he could also see the spirit's profession.

Following Arehis' answer, all of us asked 'why?'. Ifrit and I had automatically opened our mouth in shock.

"My anger towards your attitude has caused you to form a 'profession'. If it was between others of the Divine race, then the situation is small enough to be resolved with an apology...

Since I'm a god, the profession turned into 'Blasphemer'. What should we do?"

"Hu-uh-uh-uk!!!!"

"How...how could this be..."

This was their 3rd life as a Divine race. They weren't too far off from being

promoted to a low tier angel. Now their dreams crumbled in front of their eyes!

Listening to their story, they had refused to drink the water of Forgetfulness before being reborn to keep all of their memories from the past 60 thousand years. They did this in order to fulfill their dream of becoming an angel.

In the case of Divine races, they tell you your previous goals in the past life and how many times you have been reincarnated when you are reborn. Therefore it wasn't necessary for them to do that, but they refused the water of Forgetfulness multiple times in the underworld. They wanted to remember their resolution.

If one is unlucky then one will break one's nose while falling backwards is a saying that described the duo.

The two from the Divine race had an expression like the world had ended. They slowly sat down in place.

The two pair of eyes filled with tears, but they made every effort to not let it fall. One could tell how much they were despairing. One could tell how much they had been hurt.

"Don't be too crestfallen. There is one way."

".....?"

".....?"

The duo from the Divine race, with pitiful faces, lifted their head with effort. They looked at Arehis.

Even during this situation they were filled with respect towards Arehis, and their gazes held not a single drop of blame..

Unlike the Demon race that was explained earlier, they were outrageous in a whole different way.

They might have wasted living as a Divine race for 60 thousand years?

Arehis seemed satisfied with how they looked so he didn't hesitate before speaking.

He put forth a carrot that they couldn't help but consume.

"I've told you.. I'm the god of the under world. I can erase the 'profession' that

was formed. ”

“!!!!Is..Is that true?!!! ”

“Oh oh!! Arehis-nim!!!”

They got up like nothing had happened while being deeply moved.

They sent a suspicious gaze toward Urasus as if to say ‘Is it true?’ but he just nodded in confirmation.

The gods of the underworld has the discretion and authority to erase a spirit’s profession.

Couldn’t you have said this from the beginning and not have to melt the heart of the two from the divine race?

I gazed with incredulity, but I found out the reason immediately.

“However, I have one condition. Please keep it a secret that I brought the two Spirit Kings. Of course, you also have to allow us to enter holy ground.”

Right now everyone, including me, could probably see the evil light emanating from Arehis’ gaze.

Perhaps this was his aim from the beginning as he was being angry at the Divine race.

No matter what the reason was, if you receive a god’s wrath then you will always get the profession of ‘Blasphemer’.

.....It was the moment Arehis’ true greatness was revealed.

“Arehis.. You are very shrewd.”

I didn’t know what kind of retaliation Arehis will direct at me after I said this, but I had to say these words.

If I don’t then I don’t think I could ever forget the two faces of the Divine race that was seeing us off.

After seeing their expression of futility that has been transcended by something, I felt the pang of conscience.

Currently we are heading toward the magic formation that leads to the holy land with the permission of the two from the Divine race.

On the Kingdom's entry papers, it'll be recorded that only Arehis and Uraus visited.

A high level blackmail technique was used to resolve 'destruction of evidence'?

...

According to the records, it means, Ifrit and I have never entered here.

"Tell me the truth. You got angry on purpose? You intended for them to develop a profession, and you wanted to use that as a secret to blackmail them, right?"

"Hahaha. Maybe..."

Despite my close questioning, Arehis responded with this usual calm smile.

However, he dragged out his last word so he may be implicating it without realizing it.

For crying out loud.. How can someone called a god blackmail his opponents of the Divine race?

It happened because of us so it can't be helped but I couldn't help but feel astonished.

It felt wrong like we had broken a seemingly normal god..

" Was it necessary to do that? I think they would have let us through after you got angry.."

Uraus joined in from the side after I sent a queer gaze toward the back of Arehis' head.

"It couldn't be helped. The spirits of the Divine races are pure but there are some side effects.. They are very inflexible in their ways.

First they would have let us pass to deal with the angered Arheis-nim, but afterwards they would have reported to the god that was in charge of the entrance to the holy ground. Without capturing a weakness, the back work would be difficult to handle."

"R..really? Mmm..However, if they are inflexible then wouldn't they report now? Arehis erased their profession. "

“Not yet. The god can choose to destroy their profession only when they are in their spirit forms. Until they die, they won’t be able to erase it. Therefore even if they wanted to cause trouble, they probably wouldn’t be able to?”

Ha ah. Therefore they have captured the perfect weakness.

Once again I could only nod my head after realizing Arehis’ greatness again. At this moment, I was grateful that I wasn’t a human. Maybe.

The magic formation was located inside the castle. It was in the middle of a giant hall.

We walked through a pure white colored elegant corridor with white pillars. After we passed a room decorated by sculptures, we arrived at a wide-open party hall.

It was decorated by multi-colored stained glass and each of the pillars were decorated by various gems. It felt fancy, but I thought it wasn’t grander than the white spaced hall I saw in the underworld.

The hall from the underworld.. There were nothing there except whiteness, but it couldn’t hide the oppressive sense of mysteriousness emanating from that place.

Compare to that, this castle hall was very fancy but it’s feeling of holiness was somewhat lacking.

It was a sight that I couldn’t give too much point considering it was the place that held the magic formation that leads to the holy land.

However this thought changed when I saw the round gold shaped that was sculpted in the middle of the hall.

This figure was similar to the etching on the necklace around Uraus’ neck. It had a wide golden boundary with a fancy star shape and several kinds of figures drawn on.

The picture itself was sparkling and the shapes looked like star-dust had been sprinkled on. It was very beautiful.

The large space seemed to exist only for the golden pattern.. Am I going overboard? Haha.

I felt Uraus' questioning gaze after he saw me laughing for no reason. I playfully told him what I was thinking about and he unexpectedly told me the truth.

"You saw truly. This is the magic formation that leads to the holy land. This whole hall exists for that purpose, so Elqueeness-nim's thoughts aren't wrong."

"Huh-guk. That's the magic formation?"

"Yes. If you step up on there then you will be transported directly to the holy ground. Is this your first time teleporting through a magic formation? Of course, you haven't been summoned to the human world yet?"

".....?"

What does being summoned to the human world have to do with teleporting through a magic formation for the first time?

I turned my baffled gaze toward Uraus, who was seriously nodding his head while mumbling. After seeing this, Ifrit answered my question.

"A magic formation is raised when a spirit is summoned to the human world. You will experience this someday."

"Hmm..."

I'll experience it soon.. So I guess it doesn't matter if I don't worry about it right now?

I decided to ignore the problem without any qualm.

I thought since I'll learn about it sooner or later there is no benefit to wrapping my head and worrying about it.

Soon we approached the magic formation on behest of Arehis' urgings. We didn't even have time to sense each others behavior before we got on the magic formation.

Pah-ah-aht.(TLN: sound that indicates a flash)

The golden pattern started glowing right after we got on. It was emitting so much light that it was hard to even see what's in front.

Then a remote sense of nauseousness was continuously felt. I felt momentarily

dizzy as I felt a short sense of falling and emptiness beneath my feet.

Afterwards I felt someone's hand solidly helping my body. Who?

I looked toward the person who was helping me with a slightly pinched face. Uraus, with a really red face, was maintaining my body with his arms around my waist.

After I was able to perceive this, I realized that my surrounding had definitely changed.

The kingdom was gone like it had been sold off. We found ourselves in the middle of a garden with only white flowers and it was filled with the scent of lilies.

"This..This place...is the holy ground?"

"Ah ah. To tell you the truth, the magic formation is random. It teleports you to any place within the holy ground..

You won't know where you would be dropped off.

This white lily garden.. I believe it's, the low tier goddess of flower, 'Flowers'-nim's garden.. (TLN: wow =_=; author got lazy naming the goddess)

El-wee-en -nim's territory isn't too far off from here. That's a relief.

Sometimes you arrive at a place where you have to walk the whole day to reach your destination."

My mouth opened in shock at Arehis' explanation.

The magic formation was random? It randomly drops you off anywhere???
How can you make such a thing!!

Now that I see Ifrit's expression it expectedly became abnormally wrinkled. She lived far longer than me, but this situation was also new to her.

"Ha..haha.. Why is it so inconvenient..."

"The high tier god 'Hyatt'-nim is in charge of the area of 'Magic' that deals with 'teleportation', and he is very eccentric. It can't be helped. It is one of his minor pranks. He is being persecuted by the other gods, because of it.."

He deserves to be persecuted~~! At that moment, Ifrit and my heart yelled out the same thought.

Even if you are eccentric, how can you make that kind of magic formation that connects to the holy land.

Today we were lucky. We were dropped close to El-we-en's territory but what if we had arrive at a place where we had to walk for a whole day like Areheis' said!!

At that same moment, a new curiosity formed about El-we-en, who was the previous Elqueeness.

Now that I see it, each god is only in charge of one area of the dimension. For example, it's like the flower goddess or the god in charge of magic.

Then what is El-wee-en in charge of?

I opened my mouth toward Arehis-who was the most likely candidate to resolve my curiosity the fastest and the easiest.

"Well, Arehis. El-wee-en, the previous Elqueeness, is a god in charge of what? Now that I see the gods, each of them are in charge of an area.. Like..the..goddess of flower, or magic.."

"Mmm. You are curious about that?"

Arehis, whose face was bold up until now, showed a slight amount of unrest.

Something was bothering him, but it seemed he felt duty bound to tell us. He seemed to have a complicated expression?

Next to me, Ifrit's overbearing red eyes glowed while waiting nervously for the answer to my question.

He resolutely looked at her, and Arehis gave a sigh of resignation. He spoke after saying these weighty words, 'You better prepare yourself and listen to this' and he started to open his mouth.

" Do you remember that the dimension El-wee-en-nim was in charge was called 'Baiton'?"

"Ah, yes. "

"Baiton is.. it's the only dimension that is connected to the Demon world. It's the same as the connection between Arkadon and the Spirit world.

Of course, it is the dimension where the Demon race can move around with freedom the most. Currently it could be called the 2nd Demon world?..”

“He-eh...”

“....Several high tier gods were in charge of the dimension, but they all quit within few years.”

“.....eh?”

What did we just hear? It’s a dimension..that gods..gave up on?

We stared at him with stupefied gazes, and Arehis stared back with an ambiguous expression that Ifrit and I couldn’t tell if he was going to smile or cry.

“There are two high tier gods in the Demon world. The god of hell is ‘Krajae’-nim and the Demon world’s god is ‘Kanos’-nim. I’m telling you, asides from these gods, no other gods were able to handle the Demon world.

Since the Demon race is very violent, they would faint in frustration dozens of times during a day taking care of them.

However, another ‘Demon world’ appeared where these Demon races could run amok. That place is ‘Baiton’.”

“Gulp...”

“Even an evil god has a limit in how much they can look after the Demon race. It is too hard of a work to control the Demon race that had moved to a different dimension.

Thus when the existence from your dimension jumps over to another then the responsibility is passed on to the other dimension’s high tier god.

However as I have told you, Baiton has enough demons to be called another Demon world. Of course, normal gods cannot handle this.

This one god got so mad that he almost tried to destroy the whole dimension. ”

“Ah ha ha...”

The previous Elqueeness is in charge of that incredible dimension? Oh my god.

No matter how I think about it, this meeting was filled with bad luck.

Even Ifrit’s complexion turned white..

The person who she misses is going through daily tribulation, and it seemed she was filled with worry for him.

El-wee-en became a high tier god not too long ago, and it seems like an impossible dimension to endure.

“Eh..Is El-wee-en fine?”

“Ha ah.. Somehow it seems really dangerous...”

After seeing us shake our head and mumble, Arehis looked at us with a meaningful smile.

“Do you know what the previous Elqueeness-nim’s new name, ‘El-wee-en*Chrino*Rutessa’, means? ”

...how would we know.

He nodded his head after seeing our clueless expressions.

His attitude seemed very full of himself. Ifrit and I did not know what kind of expression to make.

” El-wee-en means ‘To destroy’ in the Divine language.”

“Hu-uk?”

“Chrino is to ‘Judge’..Rutessa is to ‘Demolish’ or ‘To kill with destruction’..that is the meaning.”

” !!! ”

“It’s been referenced that the most feared god is not the Demon gods. It’s been said that the current demon race fears Baiton’s El-wee-en the most.”

Arehis laughed at us, who were speechless.

“The main god judged that El-wee-en, the god of punishment, suited the ‘Baiton’ dimension the most. Therefore, the two Spirit Kings should not worry too much about it.”

“.....”

Ifrit and I closed our mouth before we could even squeak.

Punishment? Haha...Yes, punishment... He’s the god of punishment.....

All of a sudden I looked at Ifrit and I saw her shaking her head saying 'If it's that guy then it's possible'.

...I...Would I be able to survive after meeting this guy?...

I felt like the sky was turning yellow.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-6. Reunion – Part 4

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/04/28/elqueeness-chapter-6-reunion-part-4/>

TLN: I'll try working on Dark Mage next~ Don't expect a quick release. :D

After hearing that the previous Elqueeness became the god of punishment, my steps became really slow.

I volunteered to enter this road, but it was a meeting I felt half-hearted about.

What if he says something about me being absent from Arkadon? I don't think it'll end with a stern lecture like this time with Arehis.

Whew-oo. Kang-Ji-Hoon. Why are you asking for trouble, huh? You've really dug your own grave, dug it...ku-huk.

However unlike my depressed heart, we had already passed the initial landing point of the white lily garden. We entered a spacious building with very big pillars.

The roof was maintained by pillars so big that my two arms could not hug it. The architecture, the statues carved into the pillar and the decoration almost made me think it was from the Greco-Roman period.

The floor was a clear colored white and the breeze that blew intermittently was filled with the scent of white lily from the previous garden.

Like a person entering an unfamiliar place, I looked around and carefully questioned Arehis.

"Where is this place?"

" This is the castle where El-wee-en lives. The office and living quarters are incorporated into the shrine. Each god has their own shrine in the holy land. In my case, I almost live at the underworld so I don't care if it exists or not."

"Then..El-wee-en is here?"

" Probably? I don't know about the low tier gods, but the high tier gods have too much work to do so they can't easily leave their seat.

I think he is probably at his office.”

Ifrit’s whole body felt like it was hardening as she heard his friendly reply.

I guess she is very shaken about meeting El-wee-en soon. Since not too long ago, she couldn’t relax and Ifrit’s expression was contorted like she was about to cry.

Somehow her figure looked like she would suddenly say ‘I just want to go back’ and be very stubborn about it?

Thankfully, Ifrit didn’t stupidly kick away the chance she was given.

The problem was I wanted to return now. Mmm...

We briefly walked down the corridor and at the end, a large door appeared.

The door had two hands made out of ivory hanging on it, and it’s border was glowing with gold light. On the top, there was a small sign with unknown letters written on it.

However, I could naturally understand the meaning of the words. I had never seen these strange letters before today.

<Office>

Oh oh, this place is El-wee-en’s office? What. We found it faster than I thought? Are we lucky?

“Heh eh.. We’ve arrived.. ”

” Yes. Then should I knock now? ”

“Ooh-ahk!! Just..Just a moment!!!”

She was dumbly standing there thinking the meeting was happening too easily, when she stopped Arehis’ hand that was about to knock.

When we quizzically glanced at her, we saw a very red-faced Ifrit, who was barely able to stand shaking.

I couldn’t help, but open my mouth in shock and laugh. Right now her figure didn’t match her actions leading up until now.

“Poot(TLN:sound of laugh that leaks out when you have your lips closed)...

What...What is this, Ifrit..are you really nervous right now?"

"Shut up! How can anyone not be nervous in this situation? It's an amount of time that is very short for us, but still I haven't seen him for 15 years. Also the other person is a god. A god~! Don't you have to give me some time to prepare my heart?"

"Hmm. I didn't expect this. If it was Ifrit, I thought you would immediately open the door and shout 'Hey~ I'm here!'."

"What did you say? I'm a spirit that has ample sensitivity! Right now do you see me as a bullish person? "

"Hmm. Since you are in an argument then your nervousness has dissolved? Is it okay to open the door and enter? "

"....."

Ah Ah. That's it. Arehis is amazing. He shut Ifrit's mouth in one go. He's worthy of being respected.

However, the short talk with Ifrit also had the effect of making my nervous heart become loose.

I learned that I'm not the only one that is scared, so I thought the situation became a little bit better?

Therefore I recklessly opened the office door in the name of brave stupidity.

"Ooh-ah-ahk!! What are you doing now?"

"Shh! I just opened it a little. Isn't it okay to check the situation inside before going in?"

El-wee-en isn't our enemy but it wouldn't be bad to learn about him. I thought secretly checking out the current situation inside was a good method.

Maybe we might get unlucky and interrupt some important meeting. Instead of greeting us, he might punish us then.

I guess he heard my inner thoughts. Arehis nodded his head, while his eyes shone with mirth.

" Of course. This might help release the nervousness. Moreover, if the situation is bad then it'll be easier for us to sneak back out"

“Mmm..”

Since Arehis acknowledged it, Ifrit couldn't help but show signs of agreement.

So we leaned close to the door and started focusing on the sounds that would come from inside. We acted like hunters secretly snooping.

The door knob turned without making any sounds, and from the crack between the doors, one could see 4 sets of eyes shining with curiosity.

The space that was visible between the crack between the door was very spacious.

Warm sun light came through without any filters through the window that had a soft silk curtain. On one side of the wall, there was a table and sofa placed there.

And there was a wide desk with documents piled precariously high like a mountain.

There was one person leaning on the side of the desk busily looking through something. It doesn't have to be explained in words, but as surmised, Ifrit and my breath stopped at the same time.

His hair was long enough to ride down his back and it was a blinding white-golden color.

He was wearing white cloth with sun light making it transparent with light. His figure was very mysterious and elegant.

His sculpted jaw line was very handsome and his delicate fingers almost gave it a feminine feeling. However, one had to change that thought when his strong eyes, broad shoulders and his dignified existence was revealed.

He was as beautiful as Arehis. However, unlike him, he didn't give off an oily impression. Arehis could be called gentle and weak of constitution. It feels like that person is a little more refined? It felt like he was beaten into a sharp edge. Well, it was like that.

When a person refers to a cool-headed pretty boy, they are probably talking about this image. He was way more beautiful than an average woman, but you couldn't mistake him for a woman.

I was momentarily impressed by his looks. I asked Ifrit, who was secretly looking in with me, in a small voice.

” How is it? Is that Elqueeness?”

“Yes.. His hair color has changed.. Yes. That’s definitely him.”

She nodded her head with effort and after replying, she started looking over El-wee-en’s figure without thought.

Afterwards if we didn’t hear some sound, she probably would have run in and hugged El-wee-en. Her figure was exuding that kind of desperation.

“....yes? ”

”here it is. ”

” Huh? Is someone else there? ”

“....!! ”

We didn’t expect to be ambushed by this presence. We neglected to carefully check the surrounding, because we found El-wee-en.

El-wee-en wasn’t in the office by himself.

We nervously looked in again , and it wasn’t hard to locate the other person that was standing in front of El-wee-en.

It was a graceful figure with long blond hair that had a strong orange light around him.

He was wearing large cloth that had a train that dragged on the floor like a dress. On his shoulder there were 4 very large white wings that was as big as his whole body.

Ifrit and I flinched in surprise, but Arehis quietly opened his mouth as if nothing had happened.

” It’s a mid tier angel. He’s probably an attendance angel that helps with El-wee-en’s work. He seems to be in mid-report? It’s good that we didn’t knock earlier. He’s in middle of his work.”

“Ah....”

It was said that angels assist gods’ work. I can’t get used to seeing someone

with wings for the first time. Isn't it heavy to carry around big wings on one's back?

While I was distracted by useless curiosity, the conversation inside continued between El-wee-en and the angel.

"So you put in a petition to the temple?"

"Yes, I did. El-wee-en-nim. They are viewing you as the fastest answer to their problems, and they are asking for help. What should we do?"

"Hmm. What was the problem?"

El-wee-en was answering half-heartedly, and his voice had a hint of frustration mixed within it.

He was annoyed that he had to pay attention to work that he didn't enjoy. I could even tell that he had only one eye on the report he was holding.

The reporting angel was acting like this was only a formality, and he spoke answers that the other wanted to hear.

"There are 2 mothers. One woman bore the baby, and the other woman brought the child up. The birth mother lost the child in an unfortunate accident, and she has been looking for the location of the child since then. The adopted mother found the lost child, and she looked after the child like it was her child. Recently, the birth mother finally found the child."

"It's childish. What happened?"

"Both mother loves the child too much so neither one of them wants to give up the child. The surrounding people are similarly sympathetic to both sides, and the child's situation is unresolved. It's a difficult situation where one cannot support either side. They reached a dead-end in solving the problem, so they decided to find a shrine to let the gods decide."

"Ho oh. Why did that shrine have to be my shrine? What do they think the god of punishment is? Did they confuse me with the god of judgement? It became annoying."

El-wee-en briefly complained. He slightly grimaced while sweeping up the hair that was covering his forehead.

It didn't even need to be said that Ifrit's face became red as she found his figure very cool.

Still..It is a very problematic puzzle. The angel was right in saying that it's a difficult situation where one had to be careful which side to support, right?

It would be easier to resolve if one of the humans was a bad person, but that is not the case. The child doesn't know what to do so shouldn't the god have no solution either?

How is El-wee-en going to solve this situation?

Like a person waiting for a wise decision from a distinguished judge, I embraced my beating chest while being very excited to see how he would solve this compelling situation.

I guess it was the fault of my favorable first impression of El-wee-en. I forgot that he was the 'god of punishment' and all of 'Demon race' was most afraid of his presence. He was hand-picked by the main god for this role.

It wasn't long before I realized the reality differed from my imagination.

"Kill all three of them. "

"Yes? However.."

" They would rather die than give up the child!? Then we have to kill them. Also the stupid kid who couldn't even choose his own parents by himself doesn't deserve to live either.

Just kill them. If not then wouldn't the child, who is the starting point of this dispute, want to die? "

"I..I don't think that's the case."

" Then stop the small talk, and just kill them. Since they will receive the god's judgment, they will definitely fall to hell.

They'll regret worrying about such frivolous problems when they have to find a way to survive in hell.

Humans are that kind of species. They are a ball of selfishness that only care about themselves.

If danger approaches, then they would even avoid their most beloved.

Even if they are entangled in a fight of feelings, in the end they love themselves the most.”

” Understood, El-wee-en-nim.”

Kuh-huh-huk, they are really going to kill all three of them?

El-wee-en’s preposterous judgement made a weird impact on our party.

I couldn’t speak one word because of the shock and Ifrit was nodding her head as if to say ‘Yup...that bastard..’.

Arehis was troubled about the population increasing in hell, and Uraus prayed for the Grim Reaper that would guide those souls.

I don’t.. I don’t understand that bastard’s way of thinking!!!!

At that moment, I forgot about the current situation and I burst through the door.

El-wee-en looked at me with suspicion since a stranger suddenly appeared. My companions that were standing behind me were frightened out of their wits. I boldly yelled while completely forgetting my purpose.

“Do you think human lives are like bugs? How can you be so indifferent about killing them...what kind of nonsense are you spouting!!!!”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-7. New Beginning Part 1

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/05/13/elqueeness-chapter-7-new-beginning-part-1/>

TLN: Busy + lazy = slow translation. :D I think it'll be divided into 3-4 parts again since its very long.

<What, this bastard is still? What did you do wrong? All right, I'll tell you!! >

"Mmmmm...."

My thoughts were fuzzy, and it was murky in front of my eyes.. It felt like I had woken up after I had dreamed.

I grabbed my head that was strangely hurting, and I opened my eyes with difficulty. I saw a white ceiling with a chandelier that seemed to have diamonds imbedded in it.

.....Where is this place?

Maybe it was because I awoke from sleep.. I couldn't remember what I was doing earlier. I was pretty sure that this wasn't the spirit world.

Why am I here?

I tried to shake my head to pull myself together, but I still couldn't remember anything.

The only thing I know is, I'm in an unfamiliar room that I have seen for the first time and I'm lying in it?

I tried to rise out of the bed, but an enormous amount of pain spread towards my whole body like electricity.

It was an incredible pain that wasn't even comparable to a migraine, and it made my face grimace a bit.

It was like the next day after my father got a hold of me and beat me up... Is that why I had such dream?

In my dream, my figure looked like when I was in the first year of junior high. Normally I was used to the constant beating, but somehow that day I felt very aggrieved. So for the first time I tried to rebel.

At that moment my father returned and spoke one final word that froze me. Afterwards I never thought of rebelling again...

Without a doubt I believed I would never experience such an event, but I didn't realize my dreams of the unpleasant past would torment me.

Even though I have earned a new body, would I not be able to eternally escape my previous life's memory?

I thought I felt very dull, and I immediately remembered that memory after my body felt a little pain..

No matter how I think about it, I couldn't help but think that I was pathetic.

Afterwards a thought suddenly rose up.

Why is my body hurting so much?

"Hmm..it doesn't seem like I'm bruised, but I am sore all over. It feels like I was beaten up. I'm still a spirit king, who would dare do it?"

Come to think of it, I received help and came to the god world looking for the previous Elqueeness.

There was some minor trouble with the divine race in front of the castle gate, but with Arehis' wit, we easily overcame that situation.

Still the problem came after that. The previous Elqueeness was now the god of punishment, El-wee-en. I don't remember anything after being shocked by the news.

'Did something amazing happen?...ooh ooh let me see. Ah, yes. I think we entered El-wee-en's shrine..

I thought we were very lucky when we found the office so easily. Did we secretly open the door and look in?"

Yes. That was it.

After remembering up to that point, memories started rising up in my head like a bag that was tied being unravelled.

It came back so clearly that I couldn't understand how I could have forgotten it.

Without the slightest bit of sympathy, the order to kill the humans were given. I got mad after seeing El-wee-en's figure, and I angrily opened the door without a plan.

I believe I shouted 'Do you think human lives are like bugs? How can you be so indifferent about killing them...what kind of nonsense are you spouting!'

I thought he would be stunned when a stranger showed up or he would ask calmly 'What's your deal? Who are you?'

However El-wee-en ignored the logical responses. He said 'Why are you here?'

He acted as if I was someone he had known for a long time and had come looking for him by chance.

His gaze seemed to ask why I was here when I am supposed to be in the spirit world. At first I thought he was looking at Ifrit.

As if to prove that assumption was wrong, from start to end El-wee-en's gaze never left me. I realized he was able to discern at first glance that I was Elqueeness.

That reminds me earlier the divine race were able to recognize Ifrit and I as spirit kings.. How did they do it?

Does my appearance give away that I'm the water spirit king??

At that time I didn't know that each spirit king possessed a unique energy and I could only flinch when an unexpected situation happened. The cold-face El-wee-en's spoke in a low voice.

" Return"

" No..What...I was thinking about it even if you didn't...no that's not what I meant! Wait!!

It's none of my business, but I'm complaining about your judgement! Are you not even going to think about justifying yourself?"

"Justify? Why should I? They wanted this judgement. Then why should I have to justify it?"

El-wee-en replied as if he really didn't understand why he was being berated. He roughly threw part of the file that he was holding on top of the desk.

Then a ray of sunshine was seen shinging through the window and he slowly started getting up from his seat.

" Their wish is to have one of the two person to be able to raise the kid. They don't want all three of them to die!"

"That's not my problem."

"Huk..."

In a moment, 'What a rude bastard~~' almost rose out of my throat, but I pushed it down with my will.

I didn't come here to fight him so there is no point for me to argue. Moreover, I thought it wouldn't do Ifrit any favor.

Also I had yet to awaken as a spirit king, so I wouldn't be able to go up against El-wee-en, 'the god of punishment'.

...no, to tell you the truth it could be characterized that I didn't have the time to speak.

El-wee-en appeared in front of my nose in a blink as if he had teleported. Before I could say anything he let out an ominous laugh and muttered.

" I definitely told you to return. You are the one who went against the warning. So don't be resentful towards me. "

"Huh?"

Afterwards, I absently gazed at the light that was bursting forth brilliantly from El-wee-en's hand.

Somehow I felt a lot of pain while feeling hot wind raging against my body. My consciousness started to fade.

I thought I heard Ifrit's scream alongside Arehis' desperate voice. It was very faint so I questioned if I really heard it.

Then..I fainted right away!!!

I was able to organize my thoughts until that point. I ignored the soreness all

over my body, threw off the blanket and got off from the top of the bed.

Suddenly, he attacked me without saying anything and made me faint..how can a bastard like that exist!!

All I could remember was the brilliant light spreading towards the surrounding while feeling a sharp pain like I was being threshed by a club. El-wee-en's last words confirmed that he was the one who had hit me.

What? You definitely warned me to return? I ignored it so don't be resentful???

If you heard those words and fainted then would you say 'Ah. I was wrong, and I deserve to be hit...' Would you do that!!!

The favorable impression I had of El-wee-en that was based on his outstanding looks in the beginning was washed away completely.

He probably threw me in any room after he made me faint~ If I meet you next time!! I'll definitely cut you!!!!

"Ah, Elqueeness-nim!! Have you woken up??"

I must have been huffing..

I was clenching my teeth from the sweeping pain all over my body. At that moment, belatedly I thought about my healing skills.

Suddenly the door opened and Uraus' face peeked in.

He absent mindedly stared at my figure that stood up and was starting to heal myself. Soon he ran into the room with a really really happy expression.

"I've been worried. You didn't even think about rising up when I tried to wake you..I worried that we would eventually be forcefully teleported back to the spirit world..."

"Forced Teleportation?"

"You didn't know about it? If a spirit departs the spirit world then the body become insubstantial. If you get attacked by an external force then you look like you were exterminated, but in reality, you will be forcefully transported. If it is judged that your life is in danger than instinctively you will be repatriated to the spirit world."

“What do you mean by insubstantial?”

“The spirit’s body can only be maintained in the spirit world.

In other places, one has to use mana to make a projection. It is only a temporary image. Therefore if it isn’t the spirit world then you won’t receive any wound or die.

Fortunately you are able to project your figure in the 4 great dimension. If it was the normal human world then you won’t be able to show your figure unless you are ‘summoned’ and contracted.

Therefore it is hard to see a nature spirit that isn’t in contract with ordinary humans.”

If I go to Arkadon’s human world in my current condition, then the people would not even realize that I am next to them.

The behavior of the mana in the 4 great dimension is gentler in nature compared to the human world and anyone is able to manipulate it to their heart’s content. The mana in the human world is rough and violent. Therefore if one wants to use it then someone has to be the medium.

“However not all races can form a contract with the spirits.

Only the existence that ‘summoned’ the spirit may make a contract. The ‘summoning’ formality is a test to see if the contractor has sufficient ability.

You can say it is to find out if the person has affinity towards nature and has enough mana to project the spirit safely?

As the rank of the spirit increases, higher amount is needed.

Therefore the difficulty to summon a spirit king for normal person is more difficult than capturing a star in the sky.”(TLN: its an expression)

“What do you mean when you say...normal existence?”

” A normal human without any special characteristics. Or a race with high innate ability but their individual skill doesn’t match up. It could also be children. An apt example is a dragon hatchling.”

Mmm. So normal humans will have difficulty summoning a spirit king.

That’s...I thought if I am to be summoned then I would rather form a contract with a human...That might be too difficult.

It would be somewhat amazing to meet a dragon that was only known as an imaginary creature.

I nodded my head because I was satisfied that I had in passing learned a useful information.

All of a sudden, I realized the absence of the existences that should have appeared with Uraus. I looked at Uraus with curious eyes.

“Where are the other people? Ifrit and Arehis?”

“Ah, they are having a face-to-face talk with El-wee-en-nim.”

“A face-to-face talk?”

According to Uraus’ words, after I fainted from El-wee-en’s attack, the spirit king and the mid-level god ran towards El-wee-en while being very surprised.

The angel that was watching blocked the path to protect El-wee-en. Ifrit got mad, summoned her sword of fire and attacked her.

Arehis was sweating profusely trying to block her..
In between all this, Uraus rushed into move my fainted self into a safe place. The office fell into utter confusion.

He carefully let it slip that Ifrit attacked not because El-wee-en had attacked me. She attacked because she realized the angel was protecting El-wee-en by his side. (TLN: lol Uraus trying hard to separate Ifrit/Elqueeness)

Even if the angel was middle aged, she was very beautiful. I guess she felt jealous?

“Well, they can’t marry and have kids but some gods fall in love with the angels. So I guess it wasn’t a baseless speculation.”

“Huh? Gods can have children?”

“Gods do have genders. They are separated by gods and goddesses. The being that is born between two high tier god becomes a mid or low tier god depending on their level of abilities. You didn’t know?”

Huh-guk. I didn’t know. Gods can marry and have children.

“T..Then Arehis is someone’s...child?”

“Ah~ That isn’t it. There are many scenarios where one could become a god. In case of mid-tier gods, one could be born between two high tier gods or the main god deciding you will be born as a mid-tier god.

Arehis-nim was initially created as a mid-tier god by the main god. He is a male god so if he marries a goddess then they will be able to birth a low tier god.”

“HaHa..Is..is that right? Then how did the high tier gods come to be? Can it be...the main god married?”

I asked while smiling dazedly, but Uraus’ face immediately hardened.

The main god marrying..He said that could never happen?

The high-tier god was created by the main god from a pure soul. It was a position that was only given to someone who had held the occupation of spirit king.

If the existence had never held the position of spirit king then the person could never be elevated to a high-tier god.

After listening to the explanation, I nodded my head as if I understood and muttered.

“As expected.. It wasn’t a coincidence that El-wee-en became a high-tier god. Of course.”

“Of course. Anyways...

Is there any problems with your body? You shouldn’t have gotten any wounds from the attack. Even if this isn’t your real form, you would have suffered a great deal of pain equivalent to the god’s power that was in direct contact with you. Right now because of that, Ifrit is very worried about you.”

Ho-oh? Ifrit is worried about me?

It was an unaccustomed feeling. She always couldn’t wait to eat me up(TLN: another expression) and now I had elevated in rank where she was worried about me.

I guess you can say it’s a live and learn situation?

I smiled and shrugged my shoulder like there weren’t any problem.

Uraus’ face turned red again, but I decided he is originally like that. The

problem was...

“If they are having a face-to-face with El-wee-en then...Ifrit and Arehis..would they be fine?”

“Ah..they’ll be fine. I was with them until I sneaked out because I was worried about Elqueeness-nim’s condition.

If you are worried then should we go look together?”

I quickly answered Uraus’ suggestion with ‘I will’ and I stood up all the way off of the bed.

Truthfully I wasn’t really worried about the safety of Ifrit and Arehis. My anger and aggrieved feeling towards El-wee-en was larger therefore I wanted to hurry up and meet him. Then I wanted to have it out with him.

Is being a god all there is to it? Since I already found out that I couldn’t be killed from an attack, I have nothing to fear now!!

That bastard’s judgement and his sneak attack...there isn’t a single thing I like about him.

What did Ifrit like in that bastard that made her beg earnestly!!!

Maybe she liked him because of El-wee-en’s looks?

If it is that then I could understand it. I don’t know about anything else but El-wee-en’s face was handsome enough to earn a person’s interest.

However his personality.. Unless you are a pervert that likes being tortured, it wouldn’t be long before one would want to separate from him.

With that reasoning, I felt a sense of duty starting to burn. I had to drag Ifrit back to the spirit world no matter what.

It should be appropriate for me to cheer on a friend’s love, but with a partner like that, my normal sensibility told me that it would be better to stop it.

Therefore I walked with strong steps while being guided by Uraus. I headed toward the reception room where my companions and El-wee-en was having a meeting.

The location where we had the initial encounter was the office. Did the pile of

files fall over and become trash when Ifrit threw a fit?

The guardian angels that was called belatedly almost fainted in order after looking at the sight. Soon they would have to organize the room and it would be very tedious.

Even El-wee-ness had a hopeless expression after witnessing the spectacle.

After hearing those words I was delighted.. I'm pretty sure El-wee-en has become the object of my hatred.

I didn't do it but it happened through another person's coincidental action. It was very tasty that he was in fine fix.

This feeling continued until I arrived at the reception room and I was able to hear the conversation between El-wee-en and Arehis.

First time I saw the reception room, the two gods were sitting in sofas opposite of each other and they were glaring at each other.

No, to be exact, El-wee-en was glaring. Arehis face was leisurely admiring him.

I guess they were like this for a while and the oppressive air that was circulating made it hard for me to breathe. I unwittingly entered the reception room. In a moment, I flinched and I had to stop my steps.

Finally, the frowning El-wee-en spoke and the voice that came out from his mouth was as cold as ice.

"As a matter of fact Arehis. I have a lot to say to you. I was eagerly waiting for the time to meet you but as you can see, I had a lot of work piled up. No matter what I couldn't make time."

"...Is that right? I have heard that the work of a high-tier god is very arduous.. I didn't realize that perhaps you weren't going to be allowed to have a momentary time off.

By the way why were you looking for me?"

Arehis asked quizzically like he was pretending he didn't know, but looking at his awkward frozen expression, he probably knew what Elwee-en-en was talking about.

This caused El-wee-en's gaze to become more murderous. I entered the

reception room to immediately fight, but after getting a feel of the situation, I decided to remain a spectator.

If I bother them now then it feels like the least thing that will happen to me is fainting?

I glanced next to Arehis' side and I could see Ifrit, who was very stiff.

However her gaze was not on El-wee-en, but her gaze fell on El-wee-en's helper angel that was watching the scene from behind.

Her eyes were open as if she would devour someone. I was dazed seeing her like this, and immediately Uraus butted in to say 'Wasn't I right? It's jealousy~'

At that moment, I couldn't deny his words so all I could do was nod my head.

Ifrit, while ignoring the murderous energy emanating from the side, was only glaring at the angel, and I couldn't come up with a better argument to why she was doing this.

Hey, Ifrit? Can you not see the weird state the two god is in? I don't know what's going on, but you should at least fake it and try to stop it~!

Right now you shouldn't be watching an insignificant person and be jealous about it!!

During all this, the confrontation between El-wee-en and Arehis continued.

El-wee-en's face was staring as if he could kill someone with his gaze. He quivered slightly as if he truly regarded Arehis as contemptible.

"You are asking because you don't know? It seems like just yesterday that I had met you in the underworld..Don't tell me you forgot about it? You are a god so the water of forgetfulness would not work on you."

"Mmm.. That may be..."

"If you forgot then I'll tell you. I don't like dragging out the story. It was the time when I finished my duty as Elqueeness, and it was the time for me to make a decision.

I definitely wished to walk the path of afterlife. Isn't that right?"

"Ah Ah.. Yes Yes.."

I was shocked when I saw Arehis nod his head with a guilty expression on his face.

That self-conceited bastard who sees himself as the center of the universe wanted to walk the path of afterlife?

Ifrit must have been surprised as well since her gaze suddenly left the angel and she looked at El-wee-en with a baffled expression.

El-wee-en ignored all that and his voice continued on.

“I don’t like annoyances.. That’s what I said. Gods have too many responsibilities that even if they have a lot of privileges they can enjoy, I would decline being one.

Even in the past, I had already exhaustingly experienced it as a spirit king. In my mind, I’m an existence that isn’t compatible to being a god. Isn’t the reason for becoming a spirit king a way to evaluate oneself to see if they are fit to be a god?”

“That is correct. El-wee-en-nim. But I convinced you that you were an existence that is well-matched to be a god.”

“That’s right. It’s good that you remember. However I declined again. Even then I really wanted to walk the road of afterlife. I thought you had accepted that. But..”

El-wee-en paused for a moment and turned his ferocious expression toward Arehis.

“Why did I become a god?”

“Ah..Ha Ha.. That..That is....”

“I couldn’t believe it. I felt something was off while you were guiding me but I believed that I was walking the road of afterlife. I trusted you therefore I didn’t even hold any suspicion.

Incidentally, when I woke up and opened my eyes...what? High-tier god? I had inherited El-wee-en’s name?

Moreover, as if he had been waiting for me, the letter of appointment came for me to be in charge of the rotten land that was full of rotten existences.

From then on, I've been really dying to meet you again. I don't mind if you are deeply moved. It's the first time I have longed to meet someone."

El-wee-en spoke in a low tone as if he was grinding his teeth. He explained it like nothing was wrong, but the shock wave that was felt afterwards was not light.

Let's ignore Ifrit who stood there with her eyes and mouth wide open, even I couldn't bring myself to speak from dismay.

Uraus also looked like he had aged a couple of decades, and his body swayed.

No way..Arehis..Arehis you!!!

'You tricked El-wee-en??!!!!'

Oh my word. Is this what you call an unpardonable atrocity? It was on a different level of assigning an unwilling person to become the team leader.

While his companions were unable to find words, Arehis wore an obstinate expression as he scratched his head.

"That is.. It is an excuse.. I really had no choice. I'll speak on the subject now..The main god had already made a future request. "

"? "

"Ha ah. Overall there is a shortage of high tier gods.

Recently all the spirit kings who had completed their course, all wanted to weirdly take the road to afterlife...

The number of new dimensions kept increasing, but the number of high tier gods in charge of them was lacking..

Therefore after worrying about it, the main god decided the next soul who was on the clock to choose would forcefully become a god no matter what..."

Once a god's soul chooses the road of afterlife, they will wander the afterlife like a normal soul until they erase their profession.

Afterwards, if you destroy the profession then you aren't granted the life of a divine race. Once again you are able to choose if you want to become a god or walk the road of afterlife again.

To summarize, one could experience the afterlife fully and it wouldn't prevent

the soul from becoming a god later.

This time the main god formed a lot of new dimensions and there was a shortage of high-tier gods.

A decree was given that the next soul would become a god no matter what, and the soul of a god who was about to make a decision would be forced to take the road of the gods.

Unluckily, El-wee-en was the first victim of this method.

After hearing the explanation up to this point, El-wee-en had an expression as if he couldn't believe what was happening. For awhile, he was thinking as if he was trying to understand something. He barely spoke through a mouth that almost refused to open.

".....Then why was I put in charge of 'Baiton'?"

"That is... Originally, El-wee-en-nim is supposed to be in charge of one of the newly created dimension...

Your grade and ability was too outstanding.. The main god said.. Baiton was the most suitable dimension.."

".....Damn it. "

According to Uraus, there was one existence that even the mighty El-wee-ness couldn't go against-

It was the main god who had created him.

It isn't possible to go against the main god. It was like an instinct to follow his commands with absolute obedience since he had given them permission to live.

'Mmm. El-wee-en...Now that I found out, even you are a really pitiable bastard.'

However don't think that I would forgive the action you used against me.

It became very gloomy, but the urgent situation seems to have been somewhat resolved. I walked forward with authority next to El-wee-en. I coughed and tried to make my existence felt.

Arehis and Ifrit looked at me while being surprised. They were focused on other places that they hadn't noticed my existence.

“Elqueeness-nim! Have you woken up? How is your body?”

“Elquenness!! What the hell are you doing!! What kind of guy comes to this place and faints!

Do you realize how worried I was?”

Arehis speech was always in concern of others. Ifrit’s voice was a contrast from her words as if she didn’t really care. Her bullying words continued.

However the person that interested me was El-wee-en who still had his head lowered with a dull expression.

He looked like he wouldn’t have cared if I had died from his attack.

Maybe it was because of my aggrieved feelings, I started picking a fight before Arehis could tell me ‘It’s ok.”

“I became like this because of you so don’t you have something to say to me?”
“.....?”

” Didn’t you hit a perfectly unscathed spirit? In that situation, you have to apologize or at least give an acceptable excuse.
I had a flashback of a memory that I wanted to forget so at least make an excuse, or else... ”

“Or else?”

I momentarily hesitated after seeing El-wee-en’s lip curl up as if he was having fun.

You acted like you wouldn’t pay attention to my words, so why are you suddenly interested?

I could feel my face turning red so I briefly berated him.

” I’m going to get some. Since I’m not going to die even if I’m attacked, I have nothing to fear.”

“Hmm? Won’t die? Who said that?”

” Of course Uraus said it... Spirits are bodiless when they are away from the spirit world. Even if it looks like you are dying, in truth the spirit is being forcibly summoned back to the spirit world.”

El-wee-en's eyes turned round as if he was slightly amazed before he started laughing.

Ifrit looked like she was seeing the end of the world and while being startled, she yelled 'That bastard knows how to laugh?'

I started feeling bad because he looked like he was ridiculing me.

"What, why are you laughing? You made a spirit faint and now you are laughing too? Do I look like a pushover?

Ah~ That's right. I'm a dumbass spirit king that hasn't awakened yet. So what? Did you help me in any way?"

Strangely every one of his actions made me irritated.

Whether it was the thoughtless judgement or making me faint with a blow, a feeling of resentment started from him just looking at me.

So I showed an overreaction when according to outside observers nothing much had happened.

Looking at my figure, Ifrit muttered, 'That guy can get angry like that? Today I've experienced some amazing things...'

Of course I ignored her.

I daringly met El-wee-en's gaze, and I started needling him.

" Answer me. Why did you hit me and make me faint. No, before that explain the judgement you gave to those humans.

Even if you didn't kill all three, aren't there better ways to solve that problem? Your judgement is an abuse of power."

"Ha-ah. This is.. I didn't think such an emotional Elqueeness would be born..I guess nothing is impossible. Is that it?

A spirit king listened to another being about spirits and he accepted it as fact. It's not even funny.."

"Chet. That's none of your business? Who cares if I'm emotional or emotionless?

Anyways, hurry up and answer me!"

Because I was feeling aggrieved, I argued brusquely. El-wee-en shrugged his

shoulder as if to say it couldn't be helped.

He suddenly got up from his seat and he came close in front of me like before.

Huk.. Maybe he is trying to hit me again?

I became nervous without realizing it and I took a step back. El-wee-en didn't hesitate before putting forth his one hand. Then..

Ta-ahk- (TLN: sound of something hard being hit)

"Ouch! What are you doing!!"

"Speak respectfully. I'm older than you by several hundred thousand years, my ability is way stronger than yours and I'm your senior in basically the same line of job.

This is the only time I'll forgive you."

What a bastard. Is that what you say after hitting someone on the head? (TLN: 꿀밤 It's like you see in anime, someone hitting on top of a person's head in 90 degree angle with their knuckles-it's a specific way of hitting someone on the head like the noogie)

Also when did you forgive my actions? If hitting me and making me faint is being forgiving then what is unforgiving like?

The amazing thing happened when I was holding my forehead that was throbbing with pain. The angel who was looking at me frown spoke.

She clapped as if she was admiring me.

" El-wee-en-nim must really have taken a liking to you. This is the first time he has given such a light punishment."

" Ah Ah. You are right. Is it because he is a water spirit? My mood isn't too bad."

'My mood is really bad!!! '

I ground my teeth with burning hatred, while looking at the god and angel that was treating the spirit king like an idiot.

Therefore, I can't hold back any more!! I tried to run towards him to get one hit in.. However at that moment, El-wee-en turned his head towards me and

spoke as if he had thought up something. My plan was momentarily put on hold.

“Why do you think those humans came to my shrine and put forth this request?”

“Eh?”

“Those humans are not natives of ‘Baiton’.

Why did they ignore the high tier god in charge of their dimension, and come find me. What was the meaning behind this act?”

“What are you saying?”

” You may not know this, but each high tier god is in charge of a domain in addition to a dimension.

Take me for example. I’m the high tier god in charge of the dimension ‘Baiton’ but I am also the god of ‘punishment’. I am bound by duty to be in charge of anything related to ‘punishment’ in every dimension.

Therefore there is a shrine worshipping me in every other dimension that isn’t Baiton.”

What about it? Are you boasting that you have a lot of followers?

I couldn’t understand the point of El-wee-en’s explanation. Once he realized that I didn’t understand what he was saying, and was furrowing my brows, he sighed.

“Think about it. If my shrine exists then the other gods from different dimension should have their own shrines too. For example, they would have been wise to take this incident to the god of judgement or the god of wisdom. Moreover the goddess in charge of that dimension is the high tier god of ‘peace and compromise’. Then why would they come to me?”

“...Now..now that you mention it...”

After hearing it out, it seems that way? If they wanted an accurate judgement than wouldn’t it be better to go to the god of judgement’s shrine? Why would they look for the foul tempered El-wee-en’s shrine?

The answer came out easily. The angel that was listening to the explanation next to me gave an answer like she had been waiting for this moment.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-7. New Beginning Part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/05/30/elqueeness-chapter-7-new-beginning-part-2/>

TLN: hehe another short part. I just can't get myself to sit down for a long period of time.

"Punishment.. They did it because El-wee-en-nim's title means 'punishment'." "Eng?" (TLN: equivalent to huh?)

"Yes. That is it."

El-wee-en was already absorbed in explaining, but without a word, he nodded his head.

Then his expression crumpled as if he had seen some incredibly dirty bug and he continued speaking after roughly brushing his hair up.

'They came to me because I'm the god of 'punishment'. None of those bastards intended to give up the child.

Of course they each thought that the child was theirs. They expected me to give 'punishment' to the other after telling me their situation.

So they are both the same. Therefore why should I be merciful for only one side?"

Huk... There was such a meaning? They purposefully found the god of 'punishment', El-wee-en?

Somehow.. It feels like being betrayed by someone you trusted. I could feel my complexion turning, but I didn't want to let go of hope. I tried my best to fumble through a rebuttal.

"Mmm...S...Still the child has to die... He seems to be..pitiable.. The child has no fault in this? .."

"I knew you would say that. Jeez. Even if we hadn't met only recently, I could easily see through you.

I bet you have become a fun toy for Ifrit. Let's set that aside for now. How old do you think this 'child' is?"

”? ”

My eyes opened wide at El-wee-en’s sudden question.

How old is the child? Since he is called a ‘child’, he should be at least.. 7 year old? 10 year old? At the most, he should be about 13 year old?

However my guesses cleanly missed.

“This year he’ll turn 21 year old. Moreover, he is male. He is at an age where he could handle the family’s responsibilities, and he should be able to start a life on his own.”

“Huk?”

“The mother who raised him was wealthy. The mother that bore him is poor. The son had to make a choice.

Selfishly, he liked the wealthy mother. However, he couldn’t avoid the poor mother, because of the how others would view it.

He was also present when the two mothers put in the request at the shrine. Even when he knew that this was the shrine of ‘punishment’.

He wanted both of his mothers to receive the ‘punishment’. If the wealthy mother died then he would inherit the wealth. If his birth mother died then he would be free from an annoying problem.

So what do think?”

“ ”

I forgot what I was about to say.

El-wee-en watched me staring back at him dumbly without saying anything. El-wee-en spoke in a mischievous manner and he added a painfully educational advice.

“I heard you had retained your memory as a human. However, remember this. Humans are a bundle of ugly selfishness.

Isn’t there a saying that not all of the world is beautiful? It’s because human are such an existence. Therefore, I despise humans more than the demon race. Why do I say that? The demon race are originally rotten bastards so they can do whatever they want. Humans pretend to be nice, but they open the pumpkin

seed in the back.” (TLN: a saying that was taken from an old story-basically doing something wrong behind someone’s back)

“.....”

His words are correct. I put forth my unfunny sense of justice to protest El-wee-en’s judgment.

After realizing this, I was very embarrassed that I willfully made a decision that El-wee-en was a bad person.

Ooh ooh..I guess I’m crazy. What right did I have to do that?

Somehow after being treated the past few days as the spirit king, without knowing it I’m sure I became conceited.

...I knew better than others that humans were not that beautiful of a creature.

With what kind of face do I have to look at El-wee-en~~!! I deserve to be hit!!!

I thought maybe El-wee-en may be more benevolent of a person then I thought. His speech was rough and he does whatever he wants, but he explained such matters in deference for me.

It was my mistake for trying to make a judgment on an opponent when I was prejudiced.

Therefore I decided to give a heartfelt apology, and ask for forgiveness.

That was before I heard the words that was continued from earlier.

“Ah, you also wanted to know the reason I hit you? I was a bit cranky. Let’s leave it at that. I don’t know how to warn a second time.

At that time..initially, you didn’t listen to my warning so you shouldn’t have any complaints?

I’ll just tell you this now, it doesn’t mean you can’t die even if you don’t have a substantial body.

If attacked by divine power, you would be instantly killed even if it isn’t in the spirit world. Now that I think about it, did I use divine power to attack you? If I get angry then I get a tunnel vision. Still... you. are. alive.”

“.....”

‘I knew it. This bastard has a bad personality!!!’

El-wee-en's eyes shined as if to say 'It doesn't matter if the problem happened between a stupid party?' I screamed in the inside.

Even if I die... Even if I die, I won't say I'm sorry!!

"Eeeeeeeek!! What is that attitude, that attitude!! You almost killed a person but you are acting very sly!!!"

Eventually I exploded again.

I got in between a judgment that I had no idea about, but put that aside as a mistake! I cannot get over you trying to kill me on a whim! NEVER!!

Do you think being a god is everything!

However in that moment, a wacky thought rose in my head, but it wasn't a way to more effectively rebel against El-wee-en. It was a response that Trowell, who was far away in the spirit world, would have made.

'That guy. If he heard what I said then he would say 'Uh-ra?(TLN: huh?) You are not a person. Aren't you a spirit?' He would have most definitely find fault with that phrase.'

Wasn't it very audacious? Before I knew it, the tension I felt dissolved.

If not, how can I go against the dangerous El-wee-en and yet be able to think about something else!

It must be a side effect of thinking that he wasn't such a bad person. It was a gesture that was akin to a really treacherous adventure.

The momentary poor response resulted in me getting lightly punished from El-wee-en...

Ta-ahk- (TLN: sound effect/being hit)

"Ah-yaht!!" (TLN: Ouch!!)

"I told you to speak in respectful form. You don't listen even after hearing something once. Or are you the type of person who doesn't listen to words? Didn't I tell you that was the last time I'll go easy? Should I let your body feel the reason why I chose to become the god of punishment?"

Huh-guh-guh-guk. (TLN: gasp, or a ragged inhale of breath)

His face was blank while staring at me with a cold glare. El-wee-en's gaze was something you don't want to look head on.

Without knowing it, I started turning my head desperately. I guess he like that response since I could see El-wee-en's lips curl up.

However, the words he spoke while smiling slyly made me and the surrounding people to stiffen again.

"Hmmm. I really fancy you? Hey, Arehis. Can you give me this guy?"

"Huh-guh-guh-guk? What are you saying???"

"Mmm. That wouldn't put me in a bind, El-wee-en-nim. Elqueeness-nim isn't some kind of object...

Also the rank of his spirit is in a higher rank than me. Even if you sought my permission..."

Arehis extended the syllable of the last word as if it was regrettable. This caused my head which was already filled with panic to start spinning.

Are these gods trying to play with this innocent spirit king? Are they ignoring me since I was born not too long ago?

My insides were about to burst, but in this situation, I couldn't add any more words.

At the moment went my aggrieved feeling was about to overflow, El-wee-en's helper angel butted into the conversation with exceptional timing.

"El-wee-en-nim. It isn't right to declare it like that. Elqueeness-nim may misunderstand."

"What do you mean by misunderstanding?"

"Take for example... He might think of your words as a form of wooing.."

I didn't think of it like that!! What do see me as!

Isn't that angel very improper? Instead of thinking about helping, she is driving this situation to the worst possible outcome.

El-wee-en had a momentary expression of worry while asking 'Really?' Arehis replied back 'Did he really mean that?' Ifrit yelled, 'A mere angel shouldn't butt

in! Don't give any advice to El-wee-en!', so the situation became more disturbed. No matter how you see it, El-wee-en has the look of a male so why on earth would I spout a love confession!

If it was a person who can judge a situation normally then one would know without thinking that El-wee-en's words didn't have that meaning.

Then what happened? Isn't it obvious? He is treating me like a toy he can play with!!

Therefore Uraus! Don't shake your head as if you are saying 'I understand that feeling'!

With an angry heart, I forgot about the punishment from earlier and I glared at El-wee-en.

"Why are you making my position to become increasingly difficult? Do I look like I like to be bullied? Why are you only doing this to me!!! " (TLN: after each sentence, he adds the respectful form after a pause(..) There is no way to convey this in english.)

Hoot.(TLN: sound of a brief laugh) How was that? Isn't that a magnificent respectful form of speech?

It was a close call but I controlled the last word to avoid the casual form of speech. He didn't seem to mind it, so El-wee-en stopped nitpicking on how I spoke.

Instead he looked at me with a troubled expression.

"Hmm.. Against this type of personality, is it more suitable to make a direct expression?"

"I believe that is the right thing to do. El-wee-en-nim. It is almost time to return so it would be best to hurry this."

"Ku-ah-ahk!!(TLN: him yelling) What are you talking about.... Uh? Time to return?"

I looked at Arehis with an incredulous expression when I heard the angel's words.

My gaze asked "We really have to return?" and he responded back with a nod.

“If we delay any longer, then Arkadon will feel the burden. We should start heading back..”

“H...however, it hasn't been long since we came here? We haven't even properly addressed the business...”

I came here to resolve Ifrit and El-wee-en's unresolved feelings!

I didn't come here to get mocked to death!

However my mouth froze when I heard the words that came from Uraus.

“Mmm. After Elqueeness-nim fainted, a whole day had passed.”

“.....”

“Moreover, Ifrit-nim's business has been finished.. Everyone.. We were all waiting for Elqueeness-nim to wake up.”

” ”

Can there be a more futile situation then this in this world?

I thought this was more sad and unfair then the time I stayed up all night to watch a tv program, and I missed the program when I fell asleep 10 minutes before the broadcast.

Really.. All the situation was resolved during the brief time I had fainted?

I quickly turned my gaze towards Ifrit for salvation, but she just gave a tacit affirmation.

This girl's face turned slightly red while fake coughing. She could be seen awkwardly nodding her head.

I had no idea if she had confessed or had a big fight at the end. Ifrit's face looked very carefree. Literally, she looked like a liberated person.

After witnessing this, it goes without saying my heart crumbled.

“This is all your fault!!!”

“Oh, that's right. I've decided. You will become my son.”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-7. New Beginning Part 3

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/06/04/elqueeness-chapter-7-new-beginning-part-3/>

TLN: Another short part. Had a little bit of difficulty with phrasing. I hope the translation doesn't feel too choppy.

I turned my head so so fast that wind noise was produced, and I was impertinent enough to point my finger at El-wee-en while I yelled with resentment.

However, this god with a bad personality said some off the wall words during this situation. Once again he flipped over my dress. (TLN: turned upside down)

What did he say? What did he want? Son? Did you just call me your son????

What kind of parental relationship is decided when someone asks 'Become my son' and the answer is 'yes'!

He didn't even ask the suggestion "Do you want to?". Abruptly he said 'Be my son'!

"Why are you suddenly asking for a son?"

"I like you. So be my son. I wanted a child right about now."

"Hu-guh-guk. Do you try to make someone your son if you like them? If you want a child then you should marry. Don't put me in the middle of this."

El-wee-en and Ifrit who was listening in from far away furrowed their brows slightly.

Mmm. I wonder if I am going to die today between these two bad-tempered bastards.

How come after I became a spirit king, the situation around me keeps deteriorating.. Am I mistaken?

However El-wee-en's request-it could be seen more as coercion-was so ridiculous.

It was hard to even believe that he liked me. But to suddenly become his son?

Isn't it ridiculous for a person with a face of a mid 20 year old in his prime wanting a son as big as me?

Moreover, I was in a situation where I was very pessimistic about the father-son relationship.

It's natural.

I was frequently beaten by my father and he frequently poured curse words on me. Basically, we were mortal enemies.

As long as I retain my previous life's memories, I probably cannot recognize another being as a father forever.

Especially today, it was very bad timing, because I had a dream about my previous life.

Of course, El-wee-en couldn't know how I was feeling so he stood there with an unsatisfied face while shrugging his shoulders.

"Marriage... I don't want to. I just want a son therefore I do not require a wife."

"...in a normal family, a man and a woman have a pivotal role. Also, there are others. Why me? "

Without realizing it, I forgot that I had to speak in a respectful manner to El-wee-en and I reverted back to speaking casually.

I don't know what changed his mind or if he didn't realize it, but El-wee-en didn't punish me like before. He just smiled as if this was very fun.

" Didn't I say I like you? What other reason do I need? Also, a normal household only exist in the realm of humans. I don't need to imitate them."

" ..however, you called me son so suddenly.. I cannot accept it."

After I spoke cantankerously, El-wee-en continued speaking in a light tone. Unexpectedly, the bastard was being persistent.

If he followed his temper then he would have already blown me away and shout 'just do it!' to me.

“It’s not all of a sudden. I decided it the first time I saw you.”

“With..with whose permission?”

“Mine. Of course, It shouldn’t be a bad deal for you? It isn’t easy to make an unbeatable ally.”

This..have you seen such a presumptuous person!
If the first thing you thought was ‘I’ll make him my son’ then why did you beat me and make me faint just because you were in a bad mood?!!

If this guy became my father then the result would be obvious. How is he different from my past father?

Therefore, I shook my head side to side, while sighing with a wooden face.

” I’ll decline. I don’t really need an ally... I also cannot agree that a father figure can become an unbeatable ally.”

” Really? Then you wouldn’t mind me punishing you for speaking casually to me.”

” ”

Sah-ahk. (TLN: sound of something draining away.)

It felt like all the blood drained from my face.

After I raised my bloodless face, an icy El-wee-en’s gaze that was seen when he warned me about respectful form of speech was looking down on me.

I didn’t know when he made it, but he had already formed a round ball of light. It was a situation where he was gently grasping it.

Unless you were stupid, you would realize that it was the same method he used to make me faint. There is no way I wouldn’t notice the ‘divine power’!

I frankly stared back with my gaze filled with tacit resistance. The gaze was meant to say ‘You are cheap!!’. El-wee-en made a sly expression and smiled.

“The first benefit of becoming my son. I’ll forgive you when you talk in a casual manner. How about it? Isn’t this the condition you need the most right now?”

“ ”

You cheap bastard... I really had no way to deal with this bastard’s petty tricks

and his exceeding wickedness.

What can I do when he say he'll kill me if I don't become his son!

Finally I was stuck between a gloomy future and an unlucky current situation. While organizing my confused mind, I was forced to answer.

The angel was happy and Arehis was excited. My eyes didn't even register an impressed Uraus and Ifrit, who was laughing. Like the word says, I felt like giving myself up to despair.

"Ok. I'll do it!! I said I'll do it!!! Please look after me in the future, fa.th.er!!! Shit!!!!!"

I yelled my answer like I was struggling, but El-wee-en's eyes looked satisfied. While laughing, he raised one hand and tussled my hair.

This action was a bit.. It felt like it radiated warmth.. I'm probably delusional?

I'm sure I was mistaken when El-wee-en answered back with a soft voice.

He was a father that was made in haste.. I didn't want to lean on him.

" You made a wise choice. My son. "

After that situation, I couldn't tell what was happening.

Even though I was half black mailed, I had been chosen to become El-wee-en's son. Afterward, Arehis said we had delayed too long and he hurriedly dragged me out of the god world.

Even during this, I heard 'My son' flow out from El-wee-en's mouth. I couldn't help my throat from tightening and I had to try really hard to normalize my breathing.

Right after I heard Uraus sayi 'Just leave it to me', we were already back in the spirit world.

The next thing I knew, I was surrounded by flower fields with jewels hanging off of it, and the numerous flock of spirits were fluttering around. We were at the spirit world's golden garden- 'Everse Eden'.

After I registered the very familiar scene, I really wanted the business in the god world to be a daydream.

How should I say this. It was very sweet and heartbreaking... It felt like waking up from a complicated dream?

My chest felt empty like there was a hole in my chest... It felt like I returned with some unresolved feelings and it made my mood a bit uncomfortable.

Maybe this is.. It may be a phenomenon where I couldn't adjust to the time difference between dimensions?

If Uraus and Ifrit wasn't standing next to me then I really would have really treated the business in the god world as an afternoon's daydream.

" Uh-rah? Where is Arehis?"

Including me, I'm sure 4 people left the god world, but only 3 people had arrived.

After seeing my confused expression, Uraus replied back while smiling.

"You don't remember? He went straight to the underworld. Didn't you say goodbye while leaving?"

"Did...Did I do that?"

"You did. You were so half-witted that you weren't able to hear what was said? No, let me say something. I have decided one thing!"

".....? "

What are you talking about? Why are you being grandiose and making a resolution...

I was anticipating what Ifrit would say since she was in that pose. I wonder how great the resolution she made was.

This situation where Ifrit formed a resolution had to be related to El-wee-en.

Since I had fainted, I had no idea what had happened between those two. Therefore, I was curious to see which path Ifrit would walk.

However...as I said before, the world wasn't that easy.

Her face was rampantly glowing with confidence. Ifrit pointed at me and yelled this.

"I am going to~ I'm going to become your mom!!! "

” “

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-7. New Beginning Part 4

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/06/11/elqueeness-chapter-7-new-beginning-part-4/>

TLN: One more part to go for this chapter.

.....as expected, god is not on my side!!!

I still haven't unwound from the shock I had received when El-wee-en gave his 'Father declaration'.

While I was in the middle of all this, now what? My mom~?

Did you all plan to pair up and make fun of me? Huh? If you didn't, this situation could never happen this way. It cannot be this way!!!!

I fell into a state of panic, and I started floundering. While watching me, Ifrit pouted sulkily.

"Anyways, my goal is that. Now you will be commonly acknowledged as El-wee-en's son.

If I marry El-wee-en then I'll have to take you in as a son. I've already resolved to do so. So you don't have to be so shocked?"

".....Hoo ooh(TLN:sfx letting out a deep breath).. Ok.. This is all my fault. No matter what happened, I should have refused his request..

Dying isn't a big deal so why did I get scared and immediately became his son..

Even I think it is pathetic, so stop joking around. After.. what happened after I had fainted? You.. Did you properly confess to El-wee-en? "

After hearing my lamentation mixed in with complaint, Ifrit's mouth moved as if she was about to refute it. However after hearing my question, her mouth closed.

Oh ho ho...Maybe.. Are you trying to plead the Fifth?

Why are you being this way~ We pretty much know everything about each

other, so you think I'll give up after you bounce me?

After watching Ifrit turn her head away with a 'hmmph', my mouth retained a fishy smile.

"Why? Did El-wee-en say he didn't like you?"

"What...What are you saying?"

"I'm curious since you didn't answer.

Considering you were constantly glaring at the helper angel in jealousy.. and your goal to become my mother..

What else can it be except your business didn't go well as planned? Tell me the truth. You probably started fighting with him even before you were able to confess?

"Ooh~~ Whose fault was that? You stupidly fainted after being hit by El-wee-en!!"

She yelled sharply as if she felt aggrieved. I was taken aback by Ifrit's response.

Huh-guk. Maybe she really did fight? And it was because of me???

I looked at Uraus with a worried expression. He nodded his head with an awkward expression.

"As I have told you. After Elqueeness-nim fainted, Ifrit-nim and Arehis-nim carried out an attack on El-wee-en-nim.."

"..Huk..That's right. It was like that..."

Yes. Now that I think about it, it was like that.

At the time, the pissed off Ifrit summoned her sword of fire and started rampaging. This caused El-wee-en's office to be turned into a mess.

In truth instead of me, I thought her strong rampage was towards the helper angel, which signified jealousy. Still the root of the cause was me.

Only if I didn't faint... If only I didn't selfishly run in and protest against El-wee-en, Ifrit and El-wee-en would have achieved a smoother reunion?

Uraus continued talking. He watched my intimidated expression that I held while peeking at Ifrit's countenance.

” This caused El-wee-en-nim to explode... He continuously argued with Ifrit-nim. Finally El-wee-en-nim asked ‘Why did you come’ and the situation resolved when Ifrit-nim suddenly said ‘I wanted to see you’..”

“Uraus!!!! That is!!!!”

“Ho-oh-oh...”

What is that? That means she eventually gave her confession?

Is this the so-called happy feature of a misfortune?

If she wasn't able to confess and just fought, then it would have been a situation where I would have been lower than a person condemned to die by the world. (TLN: another expression that doesn't translate well, basically he is saying he would have felt low/miserable)

Instead of helping a friend's love, I almost interfered with it.

I smiled after looking at Ifrit's face that was reddened as if she was shy.

” Everything turned out fine? Ifrit, with your personality, I don't think you could have confessed properly in a serious atmosphere because you would have gotten goosebumps.(TLN:in Korea, if a couple is nauseatingly affectionate towards each other, you get goosebumps) Usually the confession that unexpectedly flows out during an argument gives the most impact on the other person. I bet El-wee-en was very surprised?”

“Maybe? I wonder if he was surprised? You know that guy. Well, he naturally said ‘Find me after you completed your term as spirit king’!!! He's basically saying he won't even deal with me unless I'm a goddess. After he became a god, I think his personality became more sly? Ah ah, I felt really bad.”

Hmm? At least he gave that kind of answer, so he at least he was mindful of you? He means he'll think about seeing you as a lover ‘after you become a goddess’.

Didn't he?

While complaining, Ifrit lit up with quite a happy expression so I don't think my thoughts were too far off the mark.

I found out later but El-wee-en unexpectedly(?) was popular in the god world.

Goddesses were lining up to date him.

He didn't even blink an eye when he was attacked with affection multiple times per day. He shot down every one of them by saying 'Beat it'(TLN: rude way of telling someone off, f___ off) but to Ifrit, he said 'Come back when you grow up'.. It was an answered that gave hope.

After hearing the explanation from Arehis, I can somewhat imagine how happy Ifrit was?

When El-wee-en was the water spirit king, he must have quietly favored Ifrit in his heart.

"Hu-oooh. Then he could just marry you later and have a child... I don't get why he wants to adopt me as a son. Jeez..."

I wanted to simply say he was playing with me, but El-wee-en's last expression tugged at my heart. When I decided to become his son, El-wee-en made a happy expression as if he had obtained everything in the world.

That was the reason why I felt a little uncertain in my heart about not saying a proper goodbye before coming back.

I sighed continuously while having a complicated expression. Ifrit, who was watching me, shrugged her shoulder.

"Maybe. It's just my thought. To El-wee-en, your existence has a special meaning."

".....Ha-ah? "

"Hmm. Since both of you are water spirit kings, there may be a connection. Even if he became a god, not all of his inner nature would change. The nature's 4 great attributes make up the entire personality. So he may feel more emotions towards you."

" Hmmm... "

Is there a fondness because we are the same water spirit king?
I don't think El-wee-en's personality is good enough that he would show goodwill towards someone with that kind of reasoning.

Well, even though we achieved a father-son relationship on impulse, since I'll

never meet him again it doesn't really matter.

From the beginning, Arehis warned me this is the first and last time that I'll be dimension shifting to the god world.

Unless El-wee-en comes to find me, there is a 0% chance we'll run into each other by coincidence.

I doubt he'll overcome the annoyance of dimension shifting to come see me. Also, even if he wanted to, high tier gods have too much work so he wouldn't be able to move away from his seat.

In summary, the ill-fated meeting between El-wee-en is basically over.

However.. When I think of it like that, I don't know why I feel sad.. I couldn't let go of the tail end of a feeling, where I felt an unknown lingering comfortableness.

Maybe I.. Do I want to meet El-wee-en again? Ooh-ahk. That's nonsense!!

It was at that moment.

Uraus asked me with a resolute face when I was shaking my head trying to sort out my complex feelings.

" So I have one thing I am curious about."

".....? What, What is it? "

" How come Elqueeness-nim became the 'son' of El-wee-en-nim? To be precise, aren't spirits genderless? Therefore he didn't have to call you son, but he could have called you his daughter."

"Ah... However.. Daughter is... Somewhat..Strange.."

"Why? Elqueeness-nim is very gender neutral, but isn't your female image stronger?

I would think everyone would be puzzled if he called you a son.."

"....."

I'm.. My female image is stronger? That's basically saying I look like a woman?

Kuh-huk. That's nonsense! Ifrit said no matter how she looked at me I look like a man!!!

After swallowing a soundless scream, I desperately looked towards Ifrit. She looked at me with an embarrassed expression, and she mumbled in a small voice.

” You don’t look all the way like a woman.. You are like a very pretty boy.. Depending on who sees you, you could be seen as a woman... Mmmm...”

“Ifrit!!!”

“Eh-it!(TLN: Damn it!) He’s(TLN:Uraus) the funny one trying to determine the gender of a spirit! What’s so important about looking like a male or female? Anyway, to me you look like a male so just live with that! Maybe you will play both fields and date both genders. If anything, it might be better that way!!!” (TLN: Pretty sure Ifrit is saying this)

“That’s pretty much bull shit?!!!”

Date both genders... Is she telling me to become a pervert?

After I replied back with a futile expression, Ifrit talked about dragons who were ‘bisexual’. She talked for about 1 hour trying to show me a new way of looking at the matter.

She said something like, it wasn’t good for someone from a long-lived race to be caught up on one gender.

I thought it was outrageous to even think about a spirit dating someone, but after listening to the explanation for a long time, I was starting to be slowly persuaded. Somehow I was a bit afraid in my heart after this.

I...Like Ifrit said, after countless years, I might flip and have a relationship with a guy?

-The fact that I was having this thought was proof that I was accepting this—

However, my confused thoughts helplessly fell apart when suddenly some existence appeared...

” Rejected. He is my ‘son’. Henceforth, I’ll kill anyone who doesn’t see him as a man.”

” !!!! ”

I don’t know when he arrived behind me, but El-wee-en spoke after he listened attentively to all the conversation.

“El-wee-en? Why are you here??!!!”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-7. New Beginning Part 5

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/06/29/elqueeness-chapter-7-new-beginning-part-5/>

TLN: Unless parentheses have a TLN in it, the () is from the author.

We were so surprised that it was hard for us to breathe. El-wee-en watched us and smiled lightly.

“My heartless son didn’t even give me a proper farewell before leaving. I came to give him a lesson.”

“Hu-guk...That..Arehis took me away on his own volition...”

““A pretext is never wanting’. It’s a familiar idiom? Now~ Son, let us have a serious conversation?”

“Ku-uh-uh....”

After saying this, the smiling El-wee-en quietly raised one hand and with his divine power, he made a club.(TLN: or stick. A blunt object to hit with)

You evil bastard!! You have nothing to do so you made a club out of your divine power! Did you make it to beat up your son?

After El-wee-en took out his weapon(?), it seemed like I couldn’t avoid getting hit. Uraus hurriedly covered up my front to block the way.

“You can’t do that, El-wee-en-nim! Please hit me instead!!”

Oh Oh Oh! What a real spirit of self-sacrifice.

After I looked at his face with impressed eyes, Uraus’ face turned red and he fake coughed.

...Maybe he is delusional in thinking that he is a knight trying to save a princess from a certain danger?

However the god did not allow Uraus to make a weird pose.

“Yeah? As a matter of fact, I took this out to use it on you. So don’t worry about it.”

”Eh? ”

” You made my son confused by telling him he looks like a woman? Now~ I am a god that doesn’t neglect my duty. Punishment.. Should I start?”

” Huh-uh-uh-uh-uhk!!!!!”

That day....in Everse Eden, for an unknown reason, a bizarre organism’s scream echoed for a while in the spirit world...

“Heh-eh. So that’s what happened...”

Afterwards, El-wee-en delivered a speech saying I should never get close to the ‘risk factor’. Then he dragged Uraus back to the god world.

Probably, he dropped him along the way back in a suitable place. (To be more accurate, he threw him away.)

After El-wee-en left, Ifrit returned to the Fire territory saying she was tired. Darkness came before he knew it, and all the spirits in the garden went to their sleeping place. Only I was left in a lonely state.

Then coincidentally I met the two spirit kings who came out to the garden. I was really glad I had run across Trowell and Minerva.

I looked at Trowell’s face, who was about to cry while asking where I had went. I realized that we didn’t even speak to the other spirit kings about our trip.

I went to apologize for fighting with Ifrit, but somehow we invaded the god world. We didn’t even have time to talk about it.

They must have been really shocked when I suddenly disappeared after I went away to make peace?

Moreover, Ifrit also disappeared afterwards.. I could guess how worried the two spirit kings must have been.

Therefore, I desperately asked for forgiveness and I told them a shortened version of what happened in the god world.

The two spirit kings listened with interest, and at the part where I became El-wee-en’s son, they couldn’t hide their shocked expression. Eventually they were able to accept it.

During all this, I didn't expect such a reaction from Trowell..

"That's good. Ji-hoon. You've acquired a father? In the past, El-wee-en was really kind towards what was his so he'll treat you well."

"His?.. Me..I'm El-wee-en's? (TLN: sentence implies El-wee'en's possession)

"Doesn't parents have ownership over their child?

However, I'm really surprised. Spirit kings become gods when they die.

Moreover, a high tier god..

Wait? Doesn't that mean the high tier god that is in charge of Arkadon was a former spirit king?"

"Of course. No wonder he was abnormally knowledgeable about the spirit world. Hmm.

Anyways, I'm really surprised. Ifrit really liked El-wee-en.."

I guess names aren't too important to spirit kings.

I told them the previous Elqueeness changed his name to 'El-wee-en' and they didn't have any qualms in switching names.

I guess the spirit kings name is more of a title. Didn't they say it wasn't really their correct name?

I nodded my head while listening to Minerva's murmuring. I looked toward Trowell with a puzzled expression.

"You really didn't suspect anything? Even though you can read a person's heart? "

"I told you before. Amongst fellow spirit kings, there is a limit on how much my ability works. I can't read hidden emotions. Ifrit's pride was so strong that she didn't allow a single emotions that could be perceived as a weakness to show. We aren't used to paradoxical behaviors where the action differs from the inside. We just looked at the outer appearance so we had a hard time figuring it out.

In a sense Jihoon, you are really great."

"Haha.. It wasn't only.."

To be truthful, I only had a suspicion. I wasn't sure about it. You can say I

pushed her until she confessed?

After I responded with an awkward laugh, Minerva replied quietly.

“No, it’s not. Even if we were to suspect it, we would have denied saying ‘That can’t happen’.

Unlike Ji-hoon, we wouldn’t have actively sound out what the other was feeling. Therefore, there are a lot of times where we miss things. ”

” Kik Kik.(TLN: laugh liek kekeke) You are right, Minerva. Didn’t you make a mistake back when you made a contract with a human? ”

Minerva, who usually doesn’t have any expression, blushed slightly from Trowell’s playful words.

What kind of mistake was it?

I begged Trowell with a questioning eye. He shrugged his shoulder and continued on talking cheerfully.

” He is dead, but once there was a human that was Minerva’s contractor. In his heart, he liked a female poet.

It was a situation where the woman also clung on to the contractor so it was a matter of time before they would have fallen in love.

However this bastard had a strong sense of pride. Outwardly, he pretended to really not like the woman.

Stupidly, he even said to Minerva ‘She is annoying so kill that woman’. ”

“Huk?”

“Minerva knew that the contractor and the poet always exchanged letters. She also knew that the contractor complained about it.

She was quite tired of it, so as an act of large kindness, she killed the woman.

After finding out about it later, the contractor said he expected Minerva to say ‘You shouldn’t say that. Go receive her love’ when he spoke that way. (TLN: basically he wanted Minerva to contradict him since he thought she knew his feelings)

Then he would have acted as if he couldn’t defy the great being’s advice, and he would have married her. ”

“.....Hahaha... ”

The bastard has some nerve? He didn't have the courage to accept the love of the woman, so he tried to borrow someone else's power.

After watching my shocked expression, Trowell let out an ambiguous laugh, shrugged his shoulder, and continued on mumbling about how pathetic the person was.

"Isn't he a riot? After Minerva returned after really killing the woman, he poured every curse he knew on her.

The bastard never thought the way of thinking of humans and spirits broke down at such a minor point.

Afterwards, he told other humans that the 'Wind spirit king' was ruthless and evil. Thus she became known as cold-hearted spirit. It was a very unfair situation for Minerva."

"You left that bastard alone?"

"Of course, the contract was destroyed. In one moment, he lost his strongest weapon, the person he loved and his honor.

Until he died, he became a cripple that went around acting crazy."

However even at that moment, Minerva could not understand why the human resented her.

She granted the wish he wanted so why was he mad.

She knew that feelings could contradict each other, but she wasn't used to it where she could differentiate it on one glance.

Minerva gave an awkward excuse saying she can't help it even if she had lived a long life.

She didn't want to mention that ever again so she sneakily brought up another story to turn the topic.

"Anyways, El-wee-en's personality has changed a lot. When he was here he wasn't interested in anything and he seemed to take a far-sighted view of the world.."

"HuHu. Isn't it fine? Jihoons has a father now. A good thing is a good thing~"

"Eh? How is acquiring a father a good thing for me?"

I really don't need a father! Rather it's annoying~~..

After I received Trowell's words with a sulking expression, his eyes widened as if he was surprised.

"At a time like this, you don't know the meaning, Ji-hoon? The reason El-wee-en insisted on having a relationship you in the form of a father."

".....? "

Meaning... There couldn't be one?

El-wee-en simply said that he wanted me as a son because he liked me. What other reason can there be?

Minerva opened her mouth with a sincere expression, when she was confronted with my confused expression

"It is because you are accustomed to humanistic perspective."

"Ung? " (TLN: kinda like 'huh?')

"Since your first experience after being born was a human way of life, you have a tendency to suppress your instinct as a spirit king. You aren't aware of it, but from here on out, you will probably use humanistic perspective to determine other things. Arkadon has several different races.

Elf, humans, dragons, dwarves, and countless monsters. If the races conduct a war with each other, then without know it, you would probably stand on the side of humans?"

"I..I guess so? "

Of course if humans and monsters are fighting then I would take the humans' side and I might destroy the monsters. Maybe..this isn't acceptable?

After I nervously looked at the two spirit kings, Trowell smile back with warm eyes.

"That is not a bad thing.

It is bad to excessively like something, but since we are not gods, we don't have to have a neutral attitude in the human world.

However in your case, you might yearn for the human world too much. There is a chance where you might feel that the time living in the spirit world is boring.

You probably don't feel it right now since you have been born recently. Even if 100 years have passed, you will find it hard to adjust. Especially when someone precious to you dies, then the despair you feel will be multiplied."

"....."

The person I like will die before me.
The child who was young will become a grandpa and he'll catch a disease.
However, I would still look the same.

Suddenly, I got goosebumps.

I.. Was I too optimistic about my current situation? It might be harder than I thought to live on.

"That's right. As your instinct gradually awakens, that feeling will get weaker. However, it won't disappear since you won't be able to get rid of your previous life's memories.

Since you have us as companions it doesn't matter, but after meeting a lover, it would be hard to make a family. Especially, the existence called mother and father."

".....!!....."

"The other spirit kings and I have no concept of parent from the beginning. After we become gods, we may be able to become parents or we may be able to experience being someone's child while experiencing life and death. However, we can only understand it as a type of game. Since the beginning, we think of ourselves as different from the humans. However, you are different. Instead of learning about being an independent spirit that is alone, you understood the concept of being a 'human' first. You will probably yearn after it."

"That..isn't true. I.. I do not have any good memories with my previous parents..."

"Still you know what it means to be a child of a parent? Don't they say they are the absolute allies'? Every time you see a happy family, you will think about your past parents.

You would think like...'I would have liked it if I had a parent like that..If they were

like those people then I would have been happy..’

Spirit cannot have those feelings.”

“.....”

It felt like a sharpened knife had pierced my heart?

While feeling the relentless sharp pain, I bit my lips.

Trowell watched my action with pity. Trowell continued speaking after sighing.

” An example may be you accepting something very sincerely when the other spirit kings only acknowledge it.

Therefore you may become the spirit king with the kindest heart, and be more caring about the other person’s situation. If you remember the time you were ‘Ji-hoon’, then this won’t change even if you become a god.

It isn’t a bad thing. It really isn’t a bad thing..

I’m worried that you will make self-inflicting wounds. We are. “(TLN: he said I’m the previous sentence, he changes it to We to include Minerva)

“.....”

I haven’t really thought about such things. No matter what my past memory as a human is, I am currently a spirit. I believed that after being reborn, I could forget all my past days.

However. In the eyes of the others, it doesn’t look like it? Why?
Previously I had never shown myself showing attachment towards the human world?

Maybe...Is it because I was slow in awakening to my abilities?

“It is because you were happy.”

“Oong?” (TLN: huh?)

I tilted my head since I couldn’t understand what he said. Trowell gave a kind smile after seeing this.

“I was talking about your feeling when you said El-wee-en became your father.. Excited.. It rang very joyfully.

Since you have been born, I haven’t felt that degree of happiness from you. That is how I knew.

‘Ah.. Ji-hoon must have wanted a parent.’..”

“.....!”

“That is how I also knew. El-wee-en must have known this about you so he asked be your father.

El-wee-en probably realized it from first sight, what you really wanted.”

“...he hit me and made me faint?”

Trowell’s mouth instantly shut when I carefully asked my question. His face indicated that he had no explanation for that.

However after a moment, Trowell had a somewhat light-hearted expression, and he answered without much difficulty.

“El-wee-en is bad-tempered. Maybe he was trying to test you?”

“A test?”

“He may have wanted to see if you had the qualification to be his son. Even if one is a spirit king, an attack from divine power is very dangerous. You might have died. However, you fainted and.. You weren’t discouraged by El-wee-en? Instead you went against him again~ Wasn’t that how you felt?”

“I..I think so.”

I answered numbly and Trowell laughed as if we knew that was the case.

“That is what he liked about you. El-wee-en instantly tires from the type of people who are subservient. He probably had no confidence that he could raise a child like you even if he had a child after marriage. El-wee-en child rearing..it doesn’t suit him. Maybe he was trying to shape your personality by beating you. Or maybe he was trying to discourage you to make you timid. It should be between those two? On those point, Ji-hoon is a compromise. You know how to rebel just enough yet you also give enough affection. You were perfect for him.”
“.....”

The scary part was that I was convinced by the argument. Bad bastard. Isn’t he just treating me like a toy?

However, I was told that normally El-wee-en never acts out of goodwill, so it

could be said that I came into a very good fortune.

..it didn't feel like good fortune to me.

“Just accept it. You might not think it, but Ji-hoon needs a figure you can rely on.

The other spirit kings cannot be that.

At the end we are only your colleagues or friends, and we may end up travelling separate roads later.

However, a ‘father’ will always look after you from one place.

You become lonely easily so he will become the biggest person Ji-hoon can lean on. ”

” Mmm... ”

“If El-wee-en decided you are his then he has an unending kind side. In the past, he never berated the water spirit.

He'll absolutely become a shield for you. Since you are his son..

He could have done more against you but did he? As evidence, didn't he acknowledge you as a ‘son’? He could have easily called you a daughter, but he insisted on son. It is because your self-awareness is strongly indicating that you are ‘male’.

Since you think of yourself as a male, El-wee-en will absolutely honor your opinion.”

“Kul-luk(TLN: sound of a wet cough ex.blood coming out).. Is..is that right...?”

“Yes. No matter what you will do in the future, even when you hit against some problem, El-wee-en will never turn away.

That will become a great strength for you...

When the life as a spirit becomes unbearable, he'll be the biggest place to lean on.

Afterwards after you start forgetting about the days as being ‘Ji-hoon’, he'll familiarize you with your new life. ”

“.....!! ”

A new beginning...

Since I have been reborn as a spirit, I thought I had a new start. I guess I still

have a lot of things yet to resolve.

Trowell's words were absolutely right.

I'll probably meddle in humans' affair while living as a spirit. I may even long for it while watching them.

I'll probably receive a huge shock when someone younger than me dies first.

Also every time that happens, first I'll think about 'El-wee-en', who is my father.

He made one promise to become my absolute ally.. I'll have times when I want to tell him all my problems and lean on him endlessly.

...I don't know if he can really fulfil that role properly.

Still I think it'll be enough that someone will think about me that way. That also includes Trowell and Minerva. It is the same for Ifrit.

As far as there is an existence that doesn't like me, that'll be enough to cause me hardship. (TLN: talking about possible future enemies-tried my best translating it but still awkward)

"I have a request..."

"What is it?"

".....? "

Both spirit kings looked at me with the same curious light in their eyes, so I couldn't help but laugh.

I've had times where I thought I was the most unfortunate person in the world.. Now if I think that way, I'll probably receive divine punishment for thinking that way.

While thinking this, I carefully laid out a suggestion I just thought up.

"My name.. Can you call me Elqueeness again?"

"Uh?"

".....? "

"If I use the name Ji-hoon.. I feel like I'll always be entangled with my past

memories. I want to invest in my worth as one of the spirit kings and also your comrade.”

“.....!!”

“.....”

I wasn't used to the name of Elqueeness.. I was stubborn in using my past name, 'Ji-hoon'.

However Ifrit started calling me 'Elqueeness' with the intent of making me 'self-awaken'.

Ifrit, in her own way, must have been expressing her affection for me.

It was different from Trowell and Minerva's 'acceptance', which was being considerate of how I felt... She expressed her affection by 'forcing' me to realize the truth in my name.

She may have complained and acted petulant, but her real intention probably was to help me erase my memory as a human.

That is why I started accepting it. I wanted to escape my past, so I can have a genuine 'beginning'.

Oh well. To tell you the truth, the name Ji-hoon didn't fit this western face.

Trowell and Minerva must have picked up on my feelings, so their eyes became noticeably bright.

Minerva nodded her head calmly while smiling as if this was normal.

“It won't be too hard. Elqueeness. I'm more used to this?”

“Heh Heh..”

“Ah ah, how about this? As a pet name, let's shorten Elqueeness and call him 'El'. It'll be cute~”

“Ku..Kul-luk. Cute..Trowell..”

You are the one who is cute~!

Minerva and Trowell laughed when they saw me fake coughing with a reddened face.

After suddenly hearing the laughter of the spirit kings, the many sylphs that

were asleep in the distant flowerbeds woke up and they tilted their head in curiosity.

Small embers were floating in the air and they were low level fire spirits named Kasa.

One Kasa who was shaped like a butterfly started dancing amongst themselves under the darkened sky, and they made many patterns that were more beautiful than starlight.

Someday.. I'll think all of this is very natural. Then I won't be able to think about being lonely.

This thought was like a spell that encompassed me inside the dizzying happiness.

I have loving companions, and underlings... Also it may still be awkward...The name that gives love, Father..

“Once again let us congratulate you on being born. El. Welcome to the spirit world...”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

-Elqueeness' Chapter-Supplemental story 3-

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/07/10/elqueeness-chapter-supplemental-story-3/>

TLN: This is the end of volume 1. Previously, I said I would evaluate if I would continue translating this LN after I had translated volume 1. Between RL and splitting time translating two novels, I'm not sure if I should translate only one or both LNs. Until further notice, I'll try to translate Elqueeness and Darkmage. The speed will be slow though. :)

-When he was asleep...-

Puh-uk—

Accompanying an explosive uppercut, a blinding light burst forward and Elqueeness fell without any strength.

Even though he had not awakened to his abilities, Elqueeness had the best physical attributes amongst the spirit kings. Still Elqueeness wasn't able to put up any resistance before fainting, so this couldn't be taken lightly.

Moreover, this was the god world! Once a spirit escapes the spirit world, their actual body disappears so material attacks are useless.

"Is that divine power?"

Ifrit screamed with a shocked expression. Once the situation became like this, she didn't bother hiding herself. She kicked the door in and ran towards Elqueeness.

Arehis and Uraus also followed suit.

"Elqueeness! Elqueeness! Wake up! Try opening your eyes!"

"Elqueeness-nim!!"

He had no outward injury, but his closed eyes would not open.

The shocked Ifrit shook Elqueeness' body with tears in her eyes and Arehis also

assessed the situation with a pale face.

El-wee-en looked at them with uncaring eyes, and he spat out some words.

“There were more annoying things here.”

“Ee-eek!! What did you do, El-wee-en! You attacked a spirit with divine power.. Are you trying to destroy him? Elqueeness has only been born for a couple days!”

“I just taught him the difference between recklessness and bravery. Doesn’t he need to know how to differentiate between situations where he should or should not step in? I already know that this guy was born not too long ago.

That is why I took it easy on him.”

“You really haven’t changed!”

Without being conscious of it, the angry Ifrit tried to slap El-wee-en’s cheek. However before the hand could land on El-wee-en, someone got in between and tried to control her.

The helper angel silently moved to the side of El-wee-en. While holding Ifrit’s upheld arm, she spoke with a firm voice.

“You are being impertinent. Please get away from El-wee-en-nim.”

“Ha..What, what did you say? Impertinent? A helper angel dares!!”

“Stop it, Ifrit. If you act carelessly towards her, then I won’t tolerate it even if it is you.”

Ifrit was about to make a sharp remark, but something inside her head snapped when she saw El-wee-en’s act of protecting the helper angel.

She had spent several thousand years with him as a spirit king, but that lowly angel was more important?

He also seemed fine with putting Elqueeness, who is basically his junior, in such a state...

What was the meaning of him being displeased by my words towards the angel?

Hoot. (TLN: sarcastic laughter sound, like laughing with your nose)

At that moment, Ifrit laughed in disbelief.

What did she expect from him ?

According to her will, she started summoning her sword of fire.

Her strength was greatly reduced after leaving the spirit world, but it was still better than the human world.

She was able to use about 2/3 of her abilities. It was enough strength to at least be able to strike a blow against El-wee-en.

In an instant, Ifrit took out her sword. Before Arehis and Uraus could stop her, she immediately started attacking.

This resulted in the room being ruined. It was like a battlefield that was hit by a mortar.

The target of the attack, El-wee-en, dodged easily and no harm was done. On the other hand, the shockwave affected the inside of the office. The desk and the stacks of files was all cut in half.

Kwa-ah-ah-ahng-!(TLN:Boom-!)

Hu-doo-doo-dook. (TLN: sound of stuff falling out of the sky)

It was the destroyed desk and the stack of files that became dust. If one hadn't settled everything(TLN: file/finish paperwork), anyone would have become angry.

The angel was dazed and a cross bulged out of El-wee-en's forehead after he blankly looked around.

"I guess you have a death wish."

"Ha, yeah! Kill. Try killing me!

Do you think I will lay down quietly? Who are you to make me this miserable! Do I have less worth to you than that angel? I will never forgive you~!"

"I'm not the one who should be apologizing-! Do you realize what you have done?

One-tenth of the Baiton citizen's life record was destroyed! It would take 10 years to compose it~!"

"Ha, why should I care? You just have to work yourself to death from now on,

stupid!”

“How can you say that right now?”

El-wee-en answered coldly, and his expression caused the surrounding atmosphere to freeze.

This caused the screaming Ifrit to slightly flinch, but she started shooting a venomous look towards El-wee-en’s face again.

“Yeah. So what if I said it. What are you going to do! Do you think I’ll be afraid if you glare at me?”

“I already knew from the previous experience that you were impudent. However I didn’t know that you would be stubborn to this degree. To tell you the truth, I am disappointed.”

“Hoong..(TLN: noise made with nose) You are disappointed? Were you even fond of me? You called me a kid everyday, and as if that wasn’t enough, you ignored me. You didn’t even say goodbye before you died so why are you saying you are disappointed? I’m the one who is disappointed!”

“That’s good then. Hurry up and take him back to the spirit world. Spirit kings vacating Arkadon... This is why I call you a kid. Why did you come here, while taking such a risk? Do you really have nothing else to do?”

“What..what did you say? Of course I have things to do! I’ll have you know that I am swamped, because Arkadon is at the recovery stage.”

“Then why did you come here?”

“That’s because I wanted to see you, you dumb... huk..”

“Hmmm...”

Ifrit unintentionally revealed her true feelings, and the event took an unexpected turn.

She expected him to laugh off her confession with a snort, but El-wee-en unexpectedly showed a gentle reaction.

It caused the hostile air that was circulating to disappear instantly.

“You wanted to see me? ”

“That..That isn’t..”

“Look for me after you have completed your term as a spirit king. Preferably, I would like you to be a goddess.”

“Wh..at?”

She replied back dumbly with a red face, but El-wee-en didn’t have a kind personality where he would repeat what he had said twice.

The reason he made Elqueeness faint in the first place was that he didn’t want to repeat his warning twice, because it was tiresome.

The situation was pretty much wrapped up so Uraus, who was helping Elqueeness, quickly butted in.

“Excuse me. Is there anywhere I could lay him down?”

“Ah. That’s right! Elqueeness!! What..what are you going to do! If he dies then it is all your fault!”

“I didn’t hit him hard enough for him to die. Above all.. it was just a ‘test.’”

“Test?”

El-wee-en ignored the question by the incredulous Ifrit and he took Elqueeness from Uraus’ hand. (TLN: I’m imagining a princess carry.)

Uraus and the surrounding party members, who saw El-wee-en hold Elqueeness, stared at them while saying “uh uh uh”. However, El-wee-en didn’t pay them any mind.

Then he glared at Uraus with a fierce glint in his eyes like an angry lion.

It looked as if someone had touched what was his.

“He is going to be my son. Don’t you dare touch him.”

“Huk? S..on?”

“What are you saying?!!”

Again, El-wee-en ignored the two shocked existence. Then he ordered the angel to lay down Elqueeness in a safe location.

Ifrit, who couldn’t believe what was happening, tried to protest. However, a

cold voice got in her way.

“I told you to return after you’ve become a goddess. I won’t allow you to interfere in my current affairs.”

” !!.....”

Is that really the attitude of someone who had accepted her heartfelt feelings!

However, Ifrit closed her mouth without saying a word.

She knew that El-wee-en’s indifferent attitude could turn easily against others.

Arehis, who was watching everything without saying anything, looked at El-wee-en while smiling.

“You are going to make Elqueeness-nim your son? You have a lot of goddesses proposing, so you don’t really need to adopt a son?”

“This isn’t something you should get involved in. I just...want to watch him.”

“You just want to watch him?”

Why Elqueeness?

At that moment, everyone present could only think of that one question.

El-wee-en met their gaze sheepishly, and continued talking in a casual tone.

“Every generation of Elqueeness has a hard time getting along with the other spirits, because they love themselves too much. Except oneself, they have no interest in other existences.

I realized this when I became a god. Of course, this is a unique characteristic that only Elqueenesses have.”

“Is this similar to narcissism?”

“Maybe. However, this one is not.”

While saying this, he indicated toward the fainted Ji-hoon-the current Elqueeness.

“He might have forgotten his original nature after being shocked by his experiences in the human world. It might be my fault that he became like that.”

“Eng?(TLN: huh?) What are you saying..?”

Ifrit looked at him with surprised eyes, and one could see a slight hesitation creep into El-wee-en's indifferent gaze.

His attitude indicated that he was having a hard time deciding if he should talk about it.

He was momentarily silent, but eventually El-wee-en sighed and decided to tell the truth.

"The 'wish' I made before I ceased to exist as a spirit king caused fate to shift. At that time, I carelessly.. I wanted the next Elqueeness to be someone who would care about the other spirits."

"Huk.. That makes no sense.."

"Yes. It was a thought that was out of character..
If the wish I briefly thought up caused his life to be twisted, then I think I have to compensate him..."

"How..however, you don't have to adopt him as your son for such a minor reason?"

There are countless ways to compensate. There was no need to forge a father-son relationship.

Ifrit pointed this out in a flustered voice, and El-wee-en lightly nodded his head at her words.

"You are right. However, somehow I became greedy. I don't have any reasons. I just really like him. It is I who will make the decision or rejection. No one has the right to interfere."

After saying these words, El-wee-en looked down towards Elqueeness with a faint smile on his lips.

"It won't be too bad to have a son."

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-8. Summoned to the Human World Part 1

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/07/29/elqueeness-chapter-8-summoned-to-the-human-world-part-1/>

After I had received the pet name of 'El' from Trowell, my daily life started revolving busily so much that I didn't have much time.

Arkadon's nature wasn't fully recovered so we had to start a full-scale recovery job.

In the past, I used the fact that I hadn't awakened as an excuse to focus on my lesson. However, after that day I accompanied the other Spirit kings into the human world.

Well, it wasn't really fun since no one could see me. They wouldn't even notice me even if I was next to them.

It was just as Uraus explained previously. Spirits were only able to fully maintain their form in the Spirit world. Unless one was 'summoned' and 'contracted', one would not be able to show themselves in the human world.

Moreover, I could only use 1/3 of my power that I could use in the Spirit world. When I first came to the human world, I couldn't adapt to my body tiring, and my limbs grew heavy.

You could say it felt like feeling gravity after floating in light air?

However, that was temporary. Before I knew it I had adapted and I was able to move around naturally as if I was in the Spirit world.

The purification of all the oceans and calling up storms were finished. Then the regeneration of the small spring waters and well waters were started.

Occasionally, I would let showers fall, but most of the water was focused on the forests.

With the help of Trowell, I was able to go underground and modulate the quantity of ground water. Each region was re-dispatched with the right number

of Undines and Sea-cue-els.

After finishing with these kinds of works, Arkadon's nature was almost recovered to 100%.

As Trowell predicted, it took exactly two month in terms of the human world's time.

"Wow, it's as you said? It's almost a perfect recovery?"

After looking at the clean lake water and blue sky containing the clean air, I spoke words of admiration and Trowell smiled.

"Good work, El. Considering this was your first time, you did really well. I think your ability has awakened almost fully?"

"Haha. Is that right? These days El-wee-en shows up occasionally to show me how to do things. I can guarantee that my hesitation has disappeared."

"Hoo-hoot.(TLN: short laugh) El-wee-en is very diligent. He is a high tier god so he should be busy.. Doesn't he visit everyday these days?"

"Oo-oong.(TNL:yeah) That is why last time an angel had to drag him away. I think his personality is turning more sly like an old fox."

El-wee-en used an excuse that he had to strengthen the love between parent and child, so he came to Arkadon almost everyday.

He meticulously pointed out and educated me on varying aspects of a life as a spirit that I wasn't used to yet. Also he passed time teaching me coping methods.

In the beginning, the other spirit kings who witnessed this scene could not get used to the change in El-wee-en's destructive personality. These days they were more familiar with it, so they would sometimes make jokes about it.

However, that is only when El-wee-en is in a good mood. If one bothered him when he was a little off then the death's punishment was used.

I guess old habits die hard?

Trowell was impressed saying even that was a huge improvement.

“Do you know he even made a list of ‘human world’s 10 best tourist attraction’ for me when I decide to go play in the human world? He is incorrigible.”

“Kuk Kuk. Isn’t that good? Now that you mention it, Ifrit is out of her mind being jealous of you.

Whenever El-wee-en comes, he only sees you then leaves.

At this rate, Ifrit might become the ‘goddess of jealousy’? ”

Ooh Ooh.. Now that you mention it, recently it has been awkward meeting Ifrit.

Every time we meet she throws a tantrum wanting me to call her ‘mom’. She even threatened me not to monopolize El-wee-en..

It was so bad that I pushed El-wee-en to play with Ifrit.

No matter what El-wee-en would not budge an inch. He just went around with a consistent calm attitude.

“Now that I think about it when can I go to the human world to play?”

“Oo-oong?”

The sudden question I mumbled next to Trowell made him unusually surprised.

Did I ask too suddenly? The nature had been barely recovered, and it might be impossible for me to go out and play..

However, there was another reason why he was surprised.

He made an anxious expression as if something was bothering his conscience.

He sent a questioning gaze towards me, but finally he sighed in resignation before he explained the reason.

“I’m sorry, El. I think.. It might be impossible for you to go play.”

“Eh? Why? Isn’t the nature almost recovered all the way?”

“Mmm..That isn’t the problem... The case of a Spirit king being summoned is very rare.”

“Huk..”

Compared to a normal spirit, the summoning of a Spirit king requires an

affinity to nature and enough mana that'll put the person's life on the line.

Between 100 to a thousand years, there would barely be one normal human capable of succeeding in summoning a spirit king.

What is more outrageous is that amongst those numerous humans, no one had been able to succeed in summoning Elqueeness. In the entire history of the humans, there hasn't been a single one.

I asked Trowell the reason, and he said it was because water spirit kings were the strongest amongst the spirit kings.

That is why more strength is required for a summoning.

Summoning a spirit king requires one to put one's life on the line...
Water spirit king requires more mana and even if human lives are a never-ending miracle, how can this be reasonable?

"Huk.. That doesn't make any sense. No water spirit king has experienced playing?(TLN: author refers going to human world as going to play there – I would use vacation but 'play' is the accurate word)
Then how does El-wee-en know so much about the human world?"

Did he go around while not being seen by humans? There was no fun in that.
What kind of play time is that?

After watching my shocked expression, Trowell continued explaining while showing an apologetic expression.

"That is.. It only applies to humans? The other races.. For example, if it is a dragon then it wouldn't have any trouble summoning Elqueeness.
They have more affinity towards nature and they have strong mana that isn't even comparable to humans. That is why dragons have always summoned the water spirit king.."

"Ung? Don't I have to just do it with a dragon?"

"Hoo-ooh.(TLN: sigh) That is why I am saying it's impossible..."

Trowell clicked his tongues while shaking his head as if he felt very sorry for me.

This caused me to make more and more puzzled expressions.

Don't you have to explain properly for me to agree or disagree?

You can't just say it's impossible without a reason!

"Ah, sorry. That is... It is impossible for you... Hoo-ooh. Where should I begin the explanation? Mmm."

"It's fine. Just tell me what you know. Am I the problem?"

"No. You aren't the problem. The problem is... It's the dragons."

"Why dragons?"

Maybe the dragons threatened they won't make a contract with me?

I thought that didn't make sense, but unexpectedly I was half right.

The part that was wrong was that even if I wanted to make a contract, I won't be able to make one?

Dragons are divided into different type. Red, Blue, Green, White, Silver, Black and Gold.

Each type of dragon has a special attribute and they are strong in one of the nature's 4 elements.

For example, the red dragon has similar properties to the Fire spirit king. The blue, white and silver dragons are similar to the water spirit. The green is closest to the wind spirit. The black and gold have properties that are closest to the Earth spirit king.

Also each type varies in strength and personality. Amongst all of them, the red dragon has the most tyrannical personality and the most strength.

"The problem is that amongst the red dragons there is one called 'Lapis Lazuli'.. He interferes with dragons wanting to form a contract with the Water spirit king."

".....Why?"

"It's because of the previous Elqueeness. That is to say, he fell head over heels for the current El-wee-en."

"....."

What are you trying to say!

I opened my mouth with a shocked expression, and Trowell send me sympathetic looks as if he knew that would be my reaction.

It seemed like he decided to explain the situation. He grabbed ahold of me and he told an episode of a tear-jerking drama.

“It was around 3 thousand years ago. Amongst the red dragon tribe, ‘Lapis Lazuli’ was born.”

” ”

“Before a dragon lives a 1000 years, they are considered a young dragon called a ‘hatchling’ and they are under the protection of the tribe.

Before they could become a grown dragon, they learn how to do the work of the tribe under the adult dragons, and the hatchlings learn wisdom from them. That is the period when they make contracts with spirits.

To tell you the truth once they become adult dragons, they do not need help from the spirits.”

That is where the problem had occurred.

This dragon called ‘Lapis Lazuli’, who was born not to long ago, possessed strong powers. It was enough to even summon a spirit king.

Normally a hatchling can only summon a high tier spirit in their youth. Coincidentally even if they are able to summon a spirit king, they could only summon a spirit king of the same property.

It was only possible for grown dragons to summon a spirit king regardless of their properties.

However Lapiz Lazuil broke common sense. During his hatching days, he was able to summon Spirit king Elqueeness, who was the direct opposite of his own properties – He succeeded in summoning the current El-wee-en.

“Of course this was something unheard of in the red dragon tribe, so they were very happy.

There is no occasion that brought more joy then having an exceptional dragon being born into the tribe.

However.. In Elqueeness’ perspective, his pride was hurt.

A small baby dragon, who was not of the water property, dared to summon him..”

“Mmm.”

“Even if a spirit king is summoned, one can use one’s will to refuse the contract.

Most do not refuse it, but Elqueeness had no heart to continue with a contract that hurt his pride as Elqueeness.

So he firmly refused the one who wanted a contract, and he returned to the spirit world.”

“Huk.”

However of all the occasion, Lapis Lazuli became completely bewitched by the Water spirit king.

It was the same situation as being dumped and El-wee-en returned. The other dragons tried to cheer him up, who was heart-broken, into making a contract with the other spirit kings.

However, none of the spirit kings could capture his heart like Elqueeness.

Even when he summoned Ifrit, who was of his property, he said, ‘I don’t like you since you are too much like a delinquent. Elqueeness was prideful.’ His answer bought her anger.

Afterwards Lapis Lazuli continued his attempt to summon Elqueeness, but every time El-wee-en coldly refused.

He said something like ‘Even if it isn’t you, there are plenty of other dragons to make a contract with’?

Yes.. That was the problem.

The pissed off Lapis Lazuli started interfering with other dragons trying to make contract with Elqueeness starting from that moment.

“Even when he was a hatchling, his strength easily exceeded that of a normal dragon.

Moreover, his personality was tyrannical so he didn’t gloss over things he didn’t like.

It was impossible for the other races, but it was possible for dragons to have overlapping contracts with other dragons. He couldn't do anything about the dragons that already had contracts, but he threatened all the other dragons who didn't have a contract to never call for Elqueeness.

"Huk..."

"Dragons are ruled by strength. Therefore if the other's strength was stronger than one had to submit even if he was younger. There is only one exception from his dogmatic behavior and it is the fact that 'hatchlings' are protected no matter what. Unfortunately, there are no hatchlings with affinity towards water. The other hatchlings didn't have the strength to summon Elqueeness, and the adult dragons did not dare to summon him because of Lapis Lazuli's threat.. This has continued until now."

"Hahaha..."

That was it. That's what happened!

El-wee-en was already dead and the change in generation had already happened. However, the dragons had no way of knowing this and they still feared Lapis Lazuli's violence. So they didn't even think about summoning the Water spirit king.

Moreover, tragically there were still no water affiliated hatchlings born.

I processed the story with a shocked expression, and I begrudgingly opened my mouth.

"Then..Trowell you can go..could you inform them that the Elqueeness changed generation? Then the red dragon would give up."

What's the point in holding a lingering attachment to the already dead El-wee-en?(Although he is a god now.)

I hoped that he(TLN: the dragon) would have given up by now, and I looked hopefully towards Trowell. Trowell didn't even have time to think about it before he shook his head.

"Mmm.. The problem is.. That guy left to play(TLN: author uses this word in a way I've never seen it used. He seems to be using it synonymously with vacation.

‘that guy left on a vacation’).. Right now.. There is no news of him..Even if we wanted to inform him..”

“.....Isn’t it better that he isn’t there? What if a contract is made when he is gone?..”

“The dragons are too afraid of him so it probably won’t work. I explained the situation a couple of times, and they shook their heads saying it was impossible. By the look of it, Lapis Lazuli has to return for them to start listening.”

“...When is that?”

I replied vacantly, and Trowell awkwardly smiled while having a sorry expression.

” He started his play time before the calamity came down on Arkadon so only 17 years passed?

Dragon’s playtime lasts around 500 years.. So you’ll have to wait several hundred years?”

“.....”

That evil bastard! If I meet him then I won’t forgive him!

..that day, it was the first time I had a murderous intent against a dragon.

It was against a foul tempered red dragon and this is where my ill-fated relationship with Lapis Lazuli started.

“Uhh? Didn’t the famine last 10 years?”

I had nothing to do since the human world recovered completely. Most of my time was spent chatting with El-wee-en in Everse Eden.

While talking about the famine, I found out an unexpected truth that I had never thought about.

The famine called the ‘calamity’ by the human world lasted 10 years.

It shouldn’t have rained from the time I wasn’t born so how could it have been only 10 years?

I had lived 17 years on earth so I couldn’t understand the time gap.

I asked El-wee-en with a quizzical gaze and he answered back concisely.

“Inevitably, there is a time difference between dimensions. It’s a bit mixed up.”

“Mixed up?”

“Yes. In your case, you lived 17 years but when you came to this place 10 years had passed. Conversely, if you lived 3 years over here and returned then only 1 hour may have passed.

The bastard who is in charge of moving between dimensions is whimsical and he made it that way. You can say it’s random?”

Wait.. Didn’t I hear about this already?

I turned my head at the familiar words, and I was easily able to bring up the origin of those words.

I definitely remember that the magic formation leading to the god world was also random.

“Wait! Is it.. The name of the god who is in charge of transporting between dimension... ‘Haiton’?”

“Ho oh? How did you know about that?”

Of course..

I confirmed my idea when I saw El-wee-en’s reaction. His eyes were wide with wonder.

I didn’t realize that whimsical god’s name would be discussed again right now.

“Ha ah.(TLN:Sigh) Arehis told me when we previously went to the god world. The magic formation was random because the god was very eccentric.”

“Ah ah. Now that I think about it, was he the one that also controls the magic formations?

I guess it falls within ‘teleportation’ so he should be in charge. I’ve been meaning to fix him(TLN: beat him up) if I ever meet him. ”

” ”

Mmm. El-wee-en also has a lot of grudge piled up against that god.

In fact.. If one had to experience the random magic formation daily while traveling to the god world, then a lot of stress would pile up.

When I smiled, I felt a murderous intent so I hurriedly changed the topic.

“If the time difference between the dimensions are random... Is there a time difference between the spirit world and the god world?

“No. There is no time difference between the 4 main dimensions. The time is always consistent between the spirit world and the god world.

That is why I can come find you on a regular basis?”

“Of course. How about the spirit world and the human world?”

“That doesn’t matter. The randomness is activated only between different human world’s dimensions.”

Hmm? If I go to a different human world from Arkadon’s human world then the randomness activates?

It wasn’t something that was likely to happen, but I asked out of curiosity.

El-wee-en lightly nodded his head in agreement.

“That is correct. It doesn’t matter if you travel from the spirit world, but the randomness activate is you travel from the human world to another human world.

Isn’t it complex?”

“Ha ah. Why the heck would he make it like this?”

“That is why he is called eccentric. It’s best to just kill him...”

Huh-guk.(TLN:gasp) Why did the conversation return to that?

The glint in his eyes turned bleak once again. I hurriedly brought up another story to calm El-wee-en.

“Ah, by the way. El-wee-en. Do you remember the dragon called Lapiz Lazuli?

“.....Who is that?”

“Uh? Ah, it is a red dragon.. He summoned El-wee-en numerous times to make a contract?”

“When?”

El-wee-en replied back as if he didn’t know what I was talking about. He made

me flustered instead.

What? He has an expression as if he didn't know anything? Maybe.. He doesn't remember it?

I was flustered, but I remembered what Trowell said. I easily answered back El-wee-en's query.

"That is... about 3 thousand years ago? There was an issue when a red dragon hatchling summoned Elqueeness... Isn't that right?"

"Three thousand years? Hmmm. Now that you mention it, I think there was an impertinent baby lizard.."

Huh-guk! He really doesn't remember it!

TLN: There is an author note that I didn't translate. Basically, she said she was bad with numbers so she decided to make everything random.;;- □ -;;
She says it isn't really important.

What the hell! I can't even go out to play, because of the incident that happened before I was born...

The main culprit, El-wee-en, can't even remember it! Isn't that too much?

I couldn't speak, because I was too aggrieved and dumbfounded. El-wee-en was puzzled looking at me.

"Why are you asking about that?"

"Ha..Ha.. That is.. That red dragon is interfering with other dragons from making a contract with Elqueeness.. Something like that. "

"Hmm.. That dragon really has nothing better to do? What a joke. So what?"

You are the main instigator! You! Do you even realize that?

Even though it happened three thousand years ago, he was the main reason why the dragon was interfering with the contract with the spirit king. I'm the dumb one for expecting him to actually remember it.

I couldn't overcome El-wee-en's expression that was rushing me so I replied begrudgingly. My expression had horribly stiffened.

"The other dragons are hesitant to summon the water spirit king since they've

been threatened if they make a contract with Elqueeness.

Even though there was a change in generation of Elqueeness, he won't budge an inch.

Moreover, he left to play and no one knows when he'll come back.

Now I can't even dream about going out to play until he returns."

"Is it my fault?"

"Maybe? That guy wanted to make a contract with you.. This was all caused by you refusing him.. So you could see it that way?"

Truthfully, it was 100% El-wee-en's fault.

However, I felt bad putting it in those terms to El-wee-en, so I tried my best to soften the words.

El-wee-en knit his brow as if something was bothering him, but soon he nodded his head in assent.

"You said Lapiz Lazuli? Wait a little bit, son. I'll go kill him and come back."

"Huk! Why did the story develop this way?!"

"It's best to get rid of problematic bastards quickly.

If I assemble the angels then it shouldn't be too hard to find his location. So if we get rid of him..."

"Please stop.. "

Eventually I convinced El-wee-en that I could go out to play at a later time, and I closed the situation.

Even though I wanted to play in some comfort, I couldn't kill a dragon in perfect health?

He was a bit impertinent, but I could personally revenge myself on him at a later time.

Now that I think about it, doesn't a normal spirit live over ten thousand years? Later on I'll probably go out until I am sick of it so it wasn't too bad to spend some time in the spirit world.

Even if I spent every day of my life in Everse Eden, I wouldn't get sick of it.

I could watch the spirits dance, watch them joyfully converse or have fun

collecting each flowers made out of gems.

The other spirit kings weren't interested in something related to money so they asked 'why are you gathering those.' However, I didn't have the heart to pass up a pile of money while say 'Ah, that's pretty.'

The amazing thing about the flowers in Everse Eden was that no matter how much you bend or step on the flowers it re-blooms, and cleanly recovers.

"Huhuhu... Rich. I'm rich.. If I only have one of these, I could use it to live and play for couple decades. Yes..."

I was smiling gloomily in front of a rose made out of ruby when I heard sharp voice butting in from behind me.

"Tsk Tsk. You are in such a sorry state right now because you are thinking human thoughts.

Instead you should have listened to El-wee-en and get rid of the dragon? Everyone is busy going out to play and you are here playing by yourself looking miserable.. I can see what your future will be like. It's obvious."

She clicked her tongue as if I was pathetic while looking at me. It was none other than Ifrit.

I must have been a sorry sight since I had been collecting the jewel flowers for the past couple days. She would occasionally pick couple flowers herself before berating me.

I received the Stroblanthes made out of diamonds from Ifrit, and I grumbled sulkily.

"I can't kill a life that has nothing wrong with it just because I want to go out to play. I'd rather beat him up with my hands.. You never know? Another race, other than a dragon, might be able to summon me?"

" That is a hopeless dream. Didn't you hear from Trowell? Summoning Elqueeness is harder than summoning a normal spirit king.

There are no humans that has that much mana contained in their body or have enough affinity to nature.

The human body is like a thin glass bowl where it'll break if a little hot water is poured in."

“Humans aren’t the only race that can summon a spirit?”

“Are you hoping for an elf? Stop. Please stop. Are you looking down on a spirit king summoning?”

It’s classified as a ‘miracle’. The elves are a harmonious race, and they aren’t able to create a ‘miracle’ that could upset the balance of the world.

They are an existence that is closest to spirits, but they aren’t able to do anything.”

“Ooh ooh.. Then I’ll wait for a dragon affiliated with water..”

After hearing my words soaked with defeat, Ifrit shrugged her shoulders as if she didn’t want to bother with it anymore.

“Do what you will. I think I’ll go out on a vacation starting right now.

Ah, I forgot. El-wee-en is busy, so I think he won’t be able to come here anymore for a while? Do you remember the time when I went to the god world and made a mess of his office?

There were a lot of important documents there. It should probably take him a long time to recover it all?”

” ”

“If I run across Lapis Lazuli then I’ll put in a good word for you.

He must have a conscience so once he learns that there was a generation change then he shouldn’t be able to leave it alone?

Maybe he’ll try to summon you again.”

“I don’t want to be summoned by him.”

“Are you in a position to choose between cold and hot water? You might end your life as the first spirit king to not go on a vacation.”

Chet. Stop speaking nonsense.

The dragon was born 3 thousand years ago so his age should be 3 thousand. It’s been only two month since I was born so our life expectancy cannot be the same.

Most dragons have a life expectancy of 10 thousand years so I just have to wait seven thousand years for that bastard to die. I’ll have plenty of time to go out and play within my life time.

Moreover, there was no law saying a dragon with affinity toward water can't be born?

However, I knew better than anyone that this thought was very wretched.

I said the right things but.. I have to wait 7 thousand years just to go out and play? Do they think I'm a pushover? I don't want to!

At that moment, I wanted to ask El-wee-en for an assassination.

It would be better if the bastard called Lapiz Lazuli summoned me before that happens.

"By the way, Ifrit, have you ever seen that red dragon?"

"If it was three thousand years ago then it happened before I was born. Moreover, that guy didn't try to summon El-wee-en after he got dumped a couple of times.

That might be why I didn't have a chance to meet him? I'll have you know that I have made a contract with only one dragon.

I haven't met any other dragons."

"Before you were born.. How old are you?"

Ah, now that I think about it I don't know the exact age of Trowell or Minerva.

We are practically family living under the same roof so it was shocking that I didn't know their age.

I thought they had lived only a couple hundred years..that is what I thought, but I never thought to ask.

Ifrit responded to my question by lightly replying '2013'.

"Trowell is 4230 year old and Minerva is 16360 years old. Her age is not so different from when El-wee-en died. Now that I think about it, Minerva.. She is living past the normal life expectancy. She might die soon?"

"Huk...."

Is it because they are spirit kings? Even when talking about death, they talk as if they are talking about going next door to play. They had a bold attitude towards death.

I already know that I'll become a god after death, but my heart quickens just thinking about it.

Afterwards Ifrit said, 'I'll see you later', and she disappeared from Everse Eden. My heart was feeling afraid and empty. For awhile, I didn't know where to rest my gaze so I stood there dumbly.

When El-wee-en was Elqueeness, was Ifrit's feeling like mine when she heard he'll die?

No one has left my side yet, but already I was afraid of the predestined parting in the future.

Even though there was a promise to meet at a later date.

I returned to the water territory with an uneasy heart. Darkness had already descended by then.

I lay atop my bed sorting my complex moods and before I knew it I fell asleep.

I awoke midway, because I heard a voice coming from somewhere.

【Elqueeness】

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-8. Summoned to the Human World Part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/09/14/elqueeness-chapter-8-summoned-to-the-human-world-part-2/>

“Ooh-oong.. What is it...”

I’m pretty sure I heard a person’s voice.. The strange thing was I didn’t hear it through my ears, but it felt like it rang directly in my head.

The communication between spirits were not carried out by sounds, and the ringing felt like it was delivered through vibrations. Still I have never felt this strong sense of ‘wonder’ before.

I was still asleep so I was trying hard to wake up, but the impatient voice shook me again.

【Elqueeness!】

“Ooh ooh. Alright. I’m getting up so stop calling me..”

Who is looking for me at night?

All the other spirit kings knew that I slept every night because of my human habits. If possible, they were suppose to push their business with me to the next day.

Therefore, it must be an important business for them to call me like this today..but I still had a hard time waking up from sleep.

This caused the voice that dawdled above my bed to beg in impatience again.

【Please, Elqueeness!】

“Ha ah.. Why are you... Ooh ooh, alright~ Can’t you see I’m getting up?”

Since I’m being called by my full name, it couldn’t be Trowell. After he gave me a nickname, he must have really liked the nickname since he would only call me by ‘El’.

El-wee-en only calls me as ‘son’, so he’s excluded. Then it must be Minerva or

Ifrit. Does it mean it's one of them?

Still the voice.. It sounds a little bit different?

Compared to the uniquely treble voice that Minerva and Ifrit possessed, the current voice was a bit lower. It was closer to the voice of a young boy.

I was able to question it only for a moment before the voice that was trying to wake me started feeling more desperate.

【Come to me, Elqueenss!】

.....Come to me?

What are you talking about! Who are you! What do you do!

I was annoyed, so I woke up in place after dispelling the sleep ghosts that were closing my eyelids.

However... I was dumbfounded when I didn't find anyone in the surrounding.

“What... What the.. Is it a ghost?”

I murmured to myself after feeling absurd then I sat down in a daze. I looked over the territory of water, which was still sunken in darkness.

Unconsciously, I looked around to find the source of the sound – then I found it.

It was a round picture that was as big as the ‘Mirror of Connection’ I saw in the underworld.

It floated in front of my eyes like a hologram. The border was surrounded by resplendent gold color, and the border was laid out with complex symbol that seems to follow some sort of rule.

I blankly stared at it for a moment before I easily recognized that it looked very similar to Uraus' magical necklace or the magical formation that teleports one to the god world.(TLN: the symbols looks similar)

The moment I realized that, the voice that woke me up rang out from inside the round hologram.

【Please come to me, Elqueeness! I'm begging you! Please!!】

..right then I instinctively understood. I looked at it with shocked eyes, and

without realizing it, I spoke absentmindedly.

“Summoning..magic circle?”

This wasn't a speculation.

The instinct that shows up with regards to really important matters was telling me that this was summoning magic.

If not, how else could a bizarrely shaped picture form up in the empty water territory!

Maybe a brave dragon ignored Lapis Lazuli, and memorized the summoning spell?

I stared at it with a disbelieving face. Soon without realizing it my hand touched the magic formation.

Pa-ah-aht—

When my hand touched the magic formation, a surprising amount of golden light started spraying everywhere.

I was scared out of my wits, and I tried to pull back. However, it was too late to do anything.

It felt like I was falling off a high-rise building. I held back the urge to scream, while shutting my eyes.

However, the feeling was very brief.

I felt my body become stable, and I opened my eyes to see a foreign land that I had never seen before. It wasn't the territory of water.

Where is this place? Who am I?..those words came out automatically, because the surrounding location held no familiarity.

The spacious place was spread with endless grass, and it was connected to a forest. Also next to it, there was a small spring.

The surrounding was dark as night, and I confirmed there was nothing to see there.

It felt like I had come deep into a mountain? Does a dragon live here?

I was looking around with shocked eyes when I looked at the ground on a

whim. I was surprised to find a someone lying on the ground.

“Huk...What..What is it... A person?”

That’s right. It was a person.

He didn’t look ok. He looked like he had fallen over after having a seizure. The man’s face was wrinkled with pain.

He looked around my age?

He didn’t look tall, and he still had a baby face. No matter how one looked at it, he looked like a boy in his mid-teens.

Why is he out here in the twilight of the night? Maybe he sleep walks?

I was taken aback, so I tried to wake up the teen by shaking him with my hands. As soon as I made contact with his body, I was shocked by the state of his body which I could feel naturally...

“Huh-guk... He doesn’t have any mana. What is this? How is he alive.. Is he really a human? Nevermind that!! This guy summoned me?!”

I instantly understood that he was the only one here in the surrounding, so I couldn’t help but be shocked.

No matter how I look at him, isn’t he a human?

Trowell and Ifrit singled out the humans as beings unable to summon us. So what happened?

Maybe he is a polymorphed dragon? (TLN: shape-shift)

They had a habit of occasionally using their magic to transform into humans, so my thoughts weren’t all wrong. However, I felt that something was a bit off.

Can a dragon really use up all his mana after summoning me?

“Ah ah. I shouldn’t be doing this right now. He might die. First, I should recover his mana...”

The consumed mana from successfully summoning a Spirit king could be returned to the summoner if the Spirit king’s chooses to do so.

I had already been summoned, so I could absorb the surrounding mana to maintain my form without the help of the summoner. Without much difficulty, I

put the mana I received from him into his body.

This caused his complexion to improve, and his body started to twitch. While moaning, he started opening his eyes.

With a happy heart, I got close to him before I could ask, 'are you ok'.

"Hey, did you really summon me? Are you a human or a dragon?"

....even I thought I was going a bit overboard. I asked him what his race was right after he barely escaped death.

However, at the time I didn't even realize this, because I was too impatient. I think I have a tendency to focus on trivial details.

While lying down, he stared blankly at me. He hadn't fully woken up, and he wasn't able to pull his body up.

Then he opened his dried lips, and spoke in a cracked voice. At first, the sound was so low that I wasn't sure he spoke.

"...You.. Who are you?... Blue colored hair... Dream?...."

"What the heck? You called me, but you don't remember it? I'm Elqueeness. You don't remember summoning me?"

"Elqueene..ss? That is.. Again What...!! Elqueeness?!!!"

Bul-dduk. (TLN: sound of him sitting upright)

Huk. That surprised me.

After hearing my name, the guy who was weak and half dead suddenly stood up with fire in his eyes. I stepped back in surprise.

He approached without any regard for me, and clasped my shoulders. Then he started shaking me.

I didn't expect his movement, so I couldn't resist when he started shaking me.

Ooh-uh-uh.(TLN: it's a nonsensical sound) I'm dizzy~~

My eyes were moving around in a circle, and I couldn't focus. Then the guy started screaming as if he had a grudge.

"Why! Why did you do it!! Tell me! Tell me why!!!"

“What are you..? Ooh-uh-uh~~ I’m getting dizzy~~”

“Shut up! Hurry up and answer me~ Why did you do it! Because of you, I... My parents!! Why~~!!”

His unfocused eyes weren’t normal. Most definitely, this guy hasn’t fully waken up yet.

For a guy in his situation, why does he possess such prodigious strength... Why is he endlessly interrogating me?

I asked one question about his race, but now he is trying to eat an innocent spirit alive.(TLN: figure of speech) I started thinking hard about how to resolve this unfortunate situation.

During all this, he was still shaking me, while continuing to desperately yell at me.

“Tell me-! Tell me about it! Hurry up and answer me! Quickly!!”

..eventually I blew up.

“Ooh-ah-ahk~ You have to tell me why you are berating me! Let me go and talk, you damn bastard!! ”

“Elqueeness!!”

“Yeah! You are right. My name is Elqueeness, so stop calling me and shut the hell up! Are you my summoner? Even you are going to ignore me. Is it because the dragons are avoiding me! Eh-eh-it!(TLN:sound of frustration) Why does everything that is related to me turn out this way!”

You summoned a spirit king that any summoner in the world would have to exchange their life to summon yet you decide to shake and interrogate me without any plan!

Moreover, you don’t even explain to me the reason before continuously asking me to answer.. Am I a genius? Or are you mistaking me for Trowell, who can use his insight to read your inner feelings?

If you wanted that, then you should have summoned Trowell from the beginning! Why did you summon me and make me go through all this hardship!

I fumed while glaring at him and that seemed to calm him down a little. He stopped shaking me with his hands, and he mumbled with a blank stare.

” You really are...Elqueenss?”

“Ha-ah.(TLN: sighing noise) Yes, I’m really Elqueeness. How are you going to be useful with so much suspicion? Ah, that’s right. I bet you aren’t a dragon? I’m pretty sure you are a human since you seem to have a lot of suspicion. Am I right?” (TLN: humans are suspicious in nature)

I brusquely berated him, but he didn’t show any emotion. His eyes were still blank.. I was sure he was having a hard time waking up.

Jeez. This is more pathetic than a person talking in his sleep. I scowled while knocking his hands off my shoulders.

“Since you can see me, you seem to have succeeded in summoning me. What the heck were you thinking when you..”

“Please make a contract with me!!”

” “

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-8. Summoned to the Human World Part 3

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/09/28/elqueeness-chapter-8-summoned-to-the-human-world-part-3/>

Not even one minute had passed since he stopped talking.. Now he wants to make a contract?

I stopped speaking and stared at him with shock. From start to finish, something feels a bit off?

This guy.. Is he in his right mind?

I hoped I didn't get summoned by a crazy human, so I carefully looked over him again with concerned eyes.

His complexion was a bit haggard, but he had white skin and decent facial features. He could be classified as fairly handsome. He had nice short blond curls that shined in the night's light. His cloths were pleasantly simple, but overall he was neat.

He didn't look like someone who was wandering around, because he was crazy. Therefore, I decided to relax a little bit.

"If someone is able to succeed in summoning me then regardless of race the person has the right to form a contract. My name is Water Spirit King Elqueeness. You?"

"...Isana. Isana Ran Salt.."

"Ah ah. Ok, Isana. If you and I carry out the contract then you'll provide the power to bring me to this world, and in return I'll provide assistance to you. ..do you want to make a contract?"

"Oong!!" (TLN: Yeah!!)

His eyes was still unfocused so he still wasn't in the right frame of mind. However, the joy that showed up on his fake was devoid of any lies.

Does he think this is a dream? When he wakes up and finds out that he had

made a contract with a Spirit King, I wonder what expression his face will make?

While laughing, the water's energy was concentrated into my two fingers. Then I moved it close to Isana's forehead.

Pa-ah-aht- (TLN: like an electricity spark sound)

The clear water droplet disassembled, and the water's energy went through my finger onto Isana's forehead. On his forehead, a beautiful blue mark started forming.

It was the seal of water that signified that he was the Spirit King's contractor.

This could be only seen by spirits so Isana, as Elqueenss' contractor, would be treated with respect from spirits lower than me.

It was my first contract, but I was able to finish it without many mistakes. Afterwards, I realized 10% of my strength, which he lost when I came to the human world, had returned. (TLN: There is a penalty to his power when he comes to the human world, after contract the penalty lessened by 10%)

'Ooh wa. If I have a contractor then the restriction loosens a little?'

As long as Isana is alive, I'll be able to project myself into the human world.

The initial bad feelings towards Isana was forgotten.

"The contract is complete. Now you, as my contractor, could ask for help from me whenever you need it. My low-level spirit underlings can be used without a contract. Ah, you will have to be careful though. Once a spirit king makes a contract, they are able to gather the mana to themselves and use it. However, the regular spirits will use the mana in your body. If you call too many forth, then you might die from mana overuse. Be careful. "

"Really.. We made a contract? Me?"

He mumbled disbelieving while touching the spot on his forehead where my hand had touched. I laughed while watching Isana.

It was a contract made on impulse, but it didn't feel bad. Instead of waiting several hundred years, I was happy to make the contract much sooner.

With a happy heart, I put forth one hand to request a handshake from Isana.

” Please look after me. Mr. Contractor.”

“Ah..Ooh oong!”(TLN:Ok!)

He still hadn’t processed the situation, so Isana hurriedly tried to grab my hand.

However, he fell to floor without touching my hand. He fell asleep as if he had fainted.

The mana consumption from my summoning must have been a lot, so the shock to his body and mind must have been large.

I panicked, but I was barely able to catch him and support him before he could hit the floor entirely.

Ha-ah. What am I suppose to do?

After supporting Isana as if I was hugging him, I sighed while making an exasperated face.

Isana had summoned me in the heart of a mountain.

In the surrounding, I could only see trees and grass. The robust leaves were covering the sky and I couldn’t properly see the sky.

I was hoping a house was nearby, so I asked the Naiads to look around for me. The answer that came back indicated that there weren’t any houses nearby. There weren’t even vacant lots around.

The closest town was about 3 hours away if we had to walk. Why did this young kid come to this rugged mountain at night? Wasn’t he scared?

This place didn’t have advanced technology like Korea, so there weren’t any light posts, bright lights from the billboards or lights from cars.

The night only had the moon and stars. It was hard to differentiate items with the small amount of light.

After being reborn as a Spirit King, my eyesight were extremely good, so it didn’t bother me no matter how dark it got. However, wasn’t Isana a normal person?

He managed to come to this place by himself. With a complicated expression, I mumbled to myself.

“Should I go down to the town?”

-I don't think that is a good idea, my king. The humans' wariness gets stronger at night. They would not welcome a visit from a stranger.

“But I can't leave Isana like this. It's fall right now. It would not matter if it was midday, but the night is very cold. I don't think his tired body could endure it.”

“Then don't you just have to make him warm? It would be ok to call forth fire spirits. Also, I don't think this youth is in a situation where it would be good for him to go to town.

“What are you talking about?”

My eyes became round when I heard the calm answers from Sea-cue-el. It might not be a good situation even if he went down to the town?

Then it might be dangerous for him to go to town?

I gave a puzzled look to Sea-cue-el. Sea-cue-el thought about how to explain this situation before continuing to speak.

-I may be presumptuous in thinking this, but he may not be a normal person. He is a person that came to this mountain that is far from the town at night.

“Is someone chasing after him?”

-Yes, my king. Even if he isn't being chased, it would still be troubling to go down to the town.

Ha-ah. That's how it is. Maybe I..Did I become an accomplice to a huge criminal..?

I felt really uncomfortable, but I had already made the contract. Since I can't cancel it, I decided to watch over the situation.

I didn't think a youth my age could be a huge criminal that had to avoid other people.

However, it wasn't too long before I realized my thoughts were too complacent.

“What have you done to Isana-nim?”

“Huk..”

Suddenly a very dark man appeared in front of me, and he asked in a cold voice.

He wore a vest on top with a wide-legged pants. He had wide shoulders, and his cloth revealed his muscular arms. He had a mask that was pushed over his nose, so it was hard to tell what he looked like.

His presence was enough to intimidate a normal person.

There was another human inside this mountain. Is he a companion of Isana?

His blue eyes glared at me, who was frozen while holding Isana. Soon he unsheathed his sword from his waist and pointed it in front of me.

Ss-ss-roon. (TLN: sfx sword coming out)

It was like something out of a movie. I couldn't believe there would be a day I would encounter a blade that was reflecting the moonlight.

The edge was silver-colored, and the moonlight was dancing across it. It was a scene that was admirable. Still it wasn't enough to make me gape at it in such situation.

It's not like I would die if I was stabbed, but my back tensed up automatically. I spoke in a wooden voice.

"That...can you put away your sword? It's scary?"

"Who are you? What did you do to Isana-nim?"

'Isana 'Nim'? '

Heh-eh~ This guy.. His station might be unexpectedly high? I looked over the fainted Isana with new eyes.

Now that you mention it, his face is very delicate considering he is a male... He looked like he hadn't had any hardship since he was born. Is he a noble?

I guess the man didn't like my curious gaze. The unknown man's face deformed terribly.

Strangely, I could only think 'This is fun' while looking at his figure. I didn't feel any fear or anxiety.

'I guess I had to overcome the god, El-wee-en, and the other spirit kings'

presence everyday. I guess it couldn't be compared to the intimidation emitted by a human?'

Before I knew it, I had fully become a spirit king. With a tranquil heart, I nodded my head and I smiled with my mouth open.

"You don't have to worry about Isana. His body is in shock since he is tired."

"You bastard-How dare you speak his name!"

"Aleck! Please wait. Isana-nim's condition is weird."

'Uh-ra? There was another person?'

The person who came forth was able to instantly calm the man called Aleck, who was about to rampage.

He was very tall and he had a gentle face. Overall, he looked like a man with a weak constitution.

It feels like he is a nerd? He was excessively tidy, so he didn't go well together with this rough mountain.

Wasn't he the type that was suited to drinking tea while reading a thick book in a quiet room?

While I was thinking this inside, the man urgently walked toward me. Without my permission, he snatched Isana away and started looking all over him.

"He is in an exhausted state. Maybe, Isana-nim-!"

"What is happening, Feliz? Did you find something out?"

"This is a serious matter, Aleck. I think Isana-nim tried to summon a spirit. It is my fault.

If I didn't tell him, we needed a water spirit.."

"Spirit Summoning?"

The docile looking man called Feliz lowered his head in guilt. This made Aleck's eyes widen.

"What do you mean by Spirit summoning? I thought not anyone could do it? What caused Isana-nim to be in this state?"

"Ku-huk.. That..is. Isana-nim had a weak talent as a summoner, so I mentioned

it as a jest.

I told him if he applied himself then he would be able to summon a spirit..

Right now Isana-nim is extremely exhausted, so his body's mana must be very depleted.

It is a phenomenon that often happens when a summoner fails to summon a spirit."

"That is.."

No, look here. Why are you insisting that Isana failed to summon a spirit? Who do you think is in front of your eyes?

In my opinion, the assessment by the man called Feliz wasn't wrong. However, it wasn't correct either.

As a side effect of failing to summon a spirit, the body's mana can be quickly depleted, but conversely that could also happen when one succeeds in summoning a spirit.

The current Isana had summoned a high leveled spirit that was beyond his ability. If the caster is not able to reach the mana require to summon a spirit then the mana that maintains a person's life is also used. Naturally, the caster would reach an extreme state of exhaustion.

However, Feliz didn't mention this possibility so from the beginning, he thought it was impossible for Isana to summon a spirit.

"Are you..a summoner?"

My eyes widened when I felt a faint energy of a spirit coming from Feliz, who was lamenting.

After careful inspection I could see a 'Seal of Wind' imprinted on his forehead that was made by a low-level wind spirit.

"How..how did you know? You are also a spirit summoner?"

Feliz looked at me in surprise since I was able to easily see through his abilities. The state of Isana had stopped Aleck from worrying about me, but he started to raise his sword again against me while narrowing his forehead.

"Who are you! Who's money did you receive to get rid of Isana-nim? Reveal

yourself!”

“This.. Calm down. What do you mean by get rid of him for money. I’m not that kind of person. Moreover, Isana was the one who called me here.”

“How would Isana-nim call you when he doesn’t know you! You bastard! If you don’t tell the truth...”

-Ku-hahahahahaha~~~

Hui-ee-ing..

The sudden wind was accompanied by a cheerful laugh, and the high tiered wind spirit Jinn brushed by me. It was the only spirit that had the appearance of a teen. Unlike his outward appearance, he had a fast temper so Minerva has to go through great pains to handle him.

The humans, Aleck and Feliz, could not see this spirit. However, there was a strong wind caused by his movement, and it made the branches shake.

This caused the bright moonlight to slip through the crack in space between the leaves. The blinding moonlight penetrated through and it started spreading across the ground.

This caused the surrounding to brighten, and this caused Aleck and Feliz to finally realize what I looked like.

Were they curious about my blue hair?

I met the gaze of the two men who was dumbly staring at me. I tried laughing while having an embarrassed expression.

“Ah, I’m sorry. I didn’t mean to surprise you. Could you leave Isana to me? I’ve only tried fixing superficial injuries before, but I think I’ll able to recover his physical strength...”

-It is possible, Elqueeness-nim. Only the power required will be steeper then when you were at the spirit world.

Ah, is that right?

I smiled and nodded my head to Sea-cue-el as if everything was ok. Then I received Isana from the shocked Feliz. I put my hand on his forehead, and

I spoke the spell for recovery.

【Restoration】

Shoo-oooh-ook... Accompanying a small sound, the water energy rode up my hand and started gathering.

Then it went into Isana's forehead without any resistance, and his vitality was fully recovered.

I looked at Isana's face, which had brightened a bit, with satisfaction. I mumbled while passing him over to Feliz.

"It wasn't as hard as I thought it would be. Previously when I healed Uraus' hand, all my strength was depleted. This is... It felt very simple?"

– It is comparably easy to recover vitality. Moreover, Uraus-nim's had an abnormal burn. It was caused by hell's fire. It is something even a high tier god would have a hard time treating, so of course, you would have spent a lot of your ability.

"Mmmm... So that's how it is."

"Hey! Why do you keep talking to yourself?.. What are you playing at?"

Sea-cuel-el couldn't be seen, so Aleck mistakenly thought I was talking to myself.

To him I looked very young, so his wariness filled with a cold energy was taken down a notch.

Moreover, he hadn't noticed that I had recovered Isana's vitality. Did he think my hand on the forehead was a suspicious move?

I smirked and pointed at Isana, who was still knocked out.

"Ask him who I am when he wakes up. "

"What..what?"

Aleck made an incredulous expression, and he kept asking for my identity. I didn't reply back.

This confirmed me as more of a suspicious person. I had to accompany them to their hideout – it means I got dragged there – I didn't feel like revealing myself.

If you ask me the reason..wasn't Isana the first human to summon Elqueeness? Therefore, I wanted Isana to be the first one to be able to boast about it.

The person who wants to open the gift wrap the most is the person who had received the gift.

It was a useless consideration(TLN: he knows its dumb, but he just feels like not revealing himself), but I just felt like doing that. Now that I think about it, I wonder what he will say when he wakes up and looks at me?

For several reasons, it was a night filled with anticipation, but the ending wasn't that great.

After we arrived at the hideout, I was deposited in the corner with ropes wrapped around me.

At that place, there were men other than Aleck and Feliz. There were numerous men boasting beefy bodies. After our conversation, Aleck look at me with a queer gaze and he proceeded to put me in ropes without even thinking about it, and threw me into a corner.

"Don't do anything unnecessary or I won't leave you alone, little kid. I'll ask Isana-nim what your identity is as you have suggested. If you do anything suspicious before that, then your head will go Bye-bye from your body. Ahng? Do you understand?"

"Ha...Ha.. Yes..."

He coldly threatened me by placing a great sword as tall as me onto my neck. I couldn't help but laugh awkwardly.

..Mmmm.. I had unnecessarily fostered a misunderstanding...should I just say 'I'm a spirit'?

By the way... This Isana. Why does he have this kind of men following him around? Who is he?

'Maybe he is the son of a bandit..?'

Afterwards excluding the men who were guarding me, they all started bustling around trying to prepare the place the fainted Isana would be placed.

They only placed one layer of cloth on the floor, but it was an evidence of

status. If it was a normal person, they would just lie down on the bare floor.

There were evidence of campfires near the round formation in the middle, so it seems like they have been living near here for a while...

What have they been up to that they couldn't even prepare a blanket?

Like Sea-cue-el had said, do they have a reason for not going down to the town?

I was curious about many things, but I decided to quietly keep an eye on the situation.

This might heighten the men's suspicion of me, but they didn't bother me since they had checked if my ropes were secure a couple of times.

This was how my first day of contract passed in futility.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-8. Summoned to the Human World Part 4

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/10/21/elqueeness-chapter-8-summoned-to-the-human-world-part-4/>

(TLN: Last part of the chapter)

“Hey. We are in trouble. Kay’s fever has gotten worse.”

“What? Damn. We are out of medicine...”

I had fallen asleep while being tied up. The loud voices of people caused me to wake up with much effort.

I blinked my blurry eyes several times. The white fog receded in a moment, and I started closely observing my surrounding.

The darkness hadn’t receded yet, but it had brightened considerably more than before I went to sleep.

I muttered, while watching the stars starting to disappear.

“Is it dawn...”

It’s early so what is all the fuss?

I looked around the strange surrounding, and it wasn’t hard to find the place where the people were gathered.

As if they were desperate or distressed, the men’s faces were distorted. The men moved around busily – maybe it is a patient -, they were observing someone who was lying down.

Is someone sick?

I forgot my current situation in surprise, so I started talking to them.

“What’s happening? Is someone sick?”

“You are being noisy, brat. Don’t bother us and just get bent. Shit.(TLN:I guess I can swear :D – tell me if you are uncomfortable. I can bleep it.) Don’t we have any water? He is sweating too much. It might cause him to become dehydrated.

”

“There was a small pond where we found Isana-nim. I’ll be right back!”

The person, who replied to the sharp words, was called Aleck and he was the one who brought me here.

It must be more urgent than I thought. I hurriedly called after him, who was about to run with a water pouch.

“I don’t know what is happening, but isn’t the place where you found Isnana really far? Don’t you have any water prepared from before?”

“Why would we have that? It is more difficult to find clean water in the water than plucking a star from the sky. Moreover, our current...

Eh-it!(TLN: like an exclamation, not a swear word) We can’t go down to the town, so we can’t even buy water!”

His eyes started turning red, and it seemed like tears would be imminent. He bluntly replied, while pressing down the urge to cry.

By the way... You have to buy water? Since the natural habitat is very clean, shouldn’t it be ok to drink out of river?(TLN: not if you want diarrhea D:) Without hesitation, I easily broke the rope that was binding my wrist and ankle.

Hoo-doo-dook. (TLN: SFX of rope breaking)

“Huk!!!”

At a glance, he looked to be about 17 years and he looked like a pale looking bitch(TLN: 계집애 not exactly a derogatory way of calling a female. It could be considered rude depends on who uses it). It was shocking to see that guy break the thick rope as if it was a cotton quilt.

The men, who had witnessed this sight, made a sound filled with shock while being unable to talk.

There was even one person, who unsheathed his sword unconsciously. I lightly ignored them, and I started walking toward where the people were gathered around.

Everything had happened in an instant. No one had the forethought to stop me, so it wasn’t hard for me to find the heavily injured man.

He was tall, blond-haired man in his late 20s. He had a pale complexion, and his whole body was in cold sweats.

There was a white cloth surrounding the stomach, and there was a good amount of red blood seeped into it. It made my face furrow automatically.

I had seen these kinds of serious injury when I was Kang-jihoon. It was when I approached the ICU to find the grim reapers. I could say it was fortunate he didn't die from this wound?

What were they doing not seeing a doctor when this man was obviously hurt? I complained inside then I asked the dumbfounded people near me a question.

"When did he get hurt like this? When was the wound formed?"

"Uh uh? Ah..today will make it 3 days.. No, look here! What are you..."

"3 days? He had this serious injury for 3 days, but you just patched him up? You are basically trying to kill him...why... Eh-gu(TLN: i guess it's kind of like saying ughh) , it's fine. Fine.

Just wait a moment. First let me bring the fever down..."

"What? What are you..."

The man who was about open his mouth to protest became stiff. It was because I had gathered the water energy on my palm. I pressed it against the injured man's forehead.

This caused the people to cry out in fright, and they extended their hands as if to stop me. However, the healing of the man's wound by my healing energy was faster.

【Recovery】

Shoo-oo-oo-ok- Pah-aht! (TLN: healing sfx)

The amount of strength drained from my body wasn't comparable to the time I recovered Isana's stamina.(TLN: more energy drained) I couldn't get used to the sudden shift in energy, but it wasn't something I couldn't withstand.

I was focused on healing the wound, so I didn't realize, at that moment, the people were watching me with a silly expression. Even if I knew, it wouldn't have changed anything. I didn't really care.

After a brief moment, I realized the man's wound had become entirely clean(TLN: healed). I took my hand off of his stomach.

As if he had waited for this, Aleck grabbed my shoulders and yelled urgently.

"What..what happened?! What did you do to Kay?

Didn't you do the same thing to Isana-nim? What the heck did you do!"

"This person is called Kay? Mmmm.. First, I healed his wound..

It has been a while(TLN: since he got his wound), so I think it'll be impossible for him to stand up immediately. Give him plenty of time to recover.."

"You healed him? Did you just say you healed him?!"

Of course I healed him. Did I say I got hemorrhoids? Why are humans so suspicious!

I felt like it wasn't worth it to reply back, so I took the cloth covering Kay's stomach off for them to look at.

There was a hint of red energy left, but the men swallowed their shouts as they saw the pristine stomach.

"How..how did this..."

"Are you a priest?"

"No, rather what is up with that herculean strength that broke the rope.."

Herculean strength~! I just changed the water's energy into something like a knife!

Instead of thanking me for treating the person, I started receiving more and more suspicious gaze. I had been patient up until now, but it felt like something snapped inside my head.

However, right when I was about to express my bitter heart, Kay started waking up. Naturally, I was ignored by their gazes.

"Ooh ooh..W..water..."

"What in the world! Kay!! Are you awake?"

" Oh god! Hey, you! Wake up! Kay's alive! He woke up!"

“What?!”

No matter how I see it, it seemed like the man called Kay was someone, who was trusted by the others. At the sound that he was about to awaken, the men jumped up from their position with their eyes wide open. I was speechless, so I just smiled.

If I looked at them, they didn't seem like bad humans. So what are they doing inside this mountain?

I stopped the question from being voiced, then I gathered the moisture in the air to form enough water to drink. I carefully poured it into Kay's mouth.

This caused the happy men to stop in place once again and stiffen without knowing what to say.

He started drinking the water like a baby bird being fed. I looked on with a pleased gaze. Suddenly, I noticed that the surrounding became very quiet, so I looked up with dubious eyes.

Every eyes that looked into mine had a white complexion. They could only ask in suspicion, 'What is he going to do next?'

Chang-gang. (TLN: SFX metal hitting hard object)

Accompanying the clear metallic sound, the sword fell to the floor. Alek started asking a question while he started kneeling on the floor.

“Who... No.. Who are you?” (TLN:nuance gets lost translating to English. He starts to ask informally then cuts it off with a 'no'. Then he restarts the question in a respectful way.) However, the one who was flustered was me. I don't mind the sudden respectful honorific, but what is up with the fearful light that rose up on his face?

The people who tied me up and threatened me with a knife suddenly started acting this way, so I had a hard time adjusting.

Soon after being shocked, I realized that my abilities were something a normal human could never attain. I realized my mistake and I started nodding my head.

I had lived several month in the Spirit world, so I took these strange abilities for granted. It was like this even though I was also a normal human not too long

ago.

I cleaned my palate as if I had tasted something wierd. For a moment, I was conflicted while thinking if I should reveal my identity or not.

However, Isana hadn't awaken yet. If I answered first then I would feel uncomfortable.

Still, if that guy wakes up then everyone would know anyways. I thought it couldn't be too bad for me to tell them myself.

I lightly shrugged my shoulder, and smiled brightly towards the people, who were still staring at me with fearful gazes.

"It is a pleasure to meet you. I am the Water Spirit King 'Elqueeness' -.. I was summoned to this land by the one you call 'Isana Ran Salt'. My introduction was late. Please look after me."

Then I looked at them. The men, who were standing around, started to drop to their knees in order.

It was like a domino. I looked on with a shocked gaze as the line of people started falling. Before I knew it, Aleck gave a loud shout, while having hot tears falling from both of his eyes.

" Glory to the land!.. The god ..He hasn't abandoned us yet!!"

"OOH-WA-AH-AH-AH-AH!" (TLN: the men shouting like they are in a Bieber concert)

The large shout continued on. There were around 10 people, but the sound was very raucous. It felt like the mountain was vibrating.

I had no idea what was going on. I could only blankly stare back at their cheering figures.

'So what is happening here?'

The surrounding became bright from the rising sun before I knew it. It was a full morning, and a new day had started.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-9. 10 Year Calamity and the Emperor of Misfortune Part 1

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/11/02/elqueeness-chapter-9-10-year-calamity-and-the-emperor-of-misfortune-part-1/>

(TLN: This is probably my last translation of Elqueeness. Someone is interested in translating this novel. It'll still be posted on this site. I might focus on Dark Mage or look around to see if another KR novel interests me. Thank you for following my translation of this LN.)

Arkadon was a small dimension with only one continent. There were a lot of deserts and badlands, so there weren't that many places that humans could live on.

If one were to compare it to earth with its 5 oceans and 6 continents, I would say it is about the size of 2 continents?

Since this was a small dimension, there weren't many words that could correctly describe this place.

There was only one continent, so everyone used the same language. Also, the cultural life wasn't that different either. The food and cloth were similar. Even the architecture and the outward appearance of the people didn't differ too much.

Without any distinction between the East and West, there were only Caucasians living here.

Of course even if they were all Caucasian, each country had distinct characteristics. Since I was used to Asian faces, they all pretty much looked the same. (TLN: lol)

Even when I was alive on earth, I couldn't tell the difference between an American or a French. (TLN: unless the french guy threw a baguette at my head, I won't be able to either.) So why would it be different when I am here!

This caused me to not listen to Aleck's explanation closely.

“The current continent has 3 empires and 10 small kingdoms. The Katars Empire and the Alfonze Empire have been feuding for the past 100 years. The other Empire is the Soltere Empire, which is neutral. Amongst the small kingdoms, 5 kingdoms formed a coalition, and they changed their name to the ‘Five Allied Nation’.”

The humans started many wars to obtain each other’s territories on this small mass of land.

In the beginning, towns that were considered small tribes started a continent war for about 50 years. Each of them started rapidly building their forces, and in the end they became kingdoms. Then they formed an empire.

This was how the first 5 empires were formed. Recently, two of the empires went on a conquest war, but they collapsed. This caused them to fall into being small kingdoms. Currently, it was a situation where there were only 3 empire left.

The surprising thing about all these event is the fact that it was all concluded in 2000 years. If one thinks about the fact that Arkadon’s current age was 80000 years old, the humans had rapidly progressed in a short amount of time compared to the other races.

In reality, the race called ‘humans’ had appeared not too long ago. In the past, this dimension had elves and dragons as the sole beings with intelligence.

However, the number of elves and dragons were very small so it was hard to find them. On the other hand, the humans had enough numbers to occupy about half of the continent.

“Hmm? Then which country are we located in?”

“We are located in the inner mountain range of the frontier of the Soltere Empire.(TLN: mountain at the outer edges of Soltere Empire) We are very close to the borders of the Lady Kingdom. If we travel down towards the north-east, then the Amadeus tribe appears.”

“Amadeus tribe?”

“It is a small tribe made out of females that exists in the Lady Kingdom. Men are not welcomed, so only females can approach them. They are recognized as

savage females compared to normal people.”

Heh-eh? I guess they are similar to the Amazons from the jungle.

It was too hard for me to accept it, so I nodded my head with a satisfied expression.

After I revealed my identity, Aleck and Isana’s companions(or people who looked like it) started crying bitterly as if they had no regret if they were struck down on the spot.

I was flustered by this so I asked them ‘What’s up’. As if they had just thought about what they had done to me, they started shouting at me to kill them.

In the case of Aleck, he took out his long-sword that was hanging from his waist and he tried to cut his own throat.

Fortunately, I was able to react instantly, and his attempt was stalled when I took the sword away. Did I almost witness someone’s head falling off?

Just thinking about it made me break into cold sweat. Just keep begging for forgiveness instead of trying to kill yourself!
Do I look like I have a bad personality?

The summoner Feliz tried to justify the person’s action to me, who was flustered, with a careful expression on his face.

“It is because of his honor as a knight. Our ways are very different from yours, a spirit. Don’t think too badly of us.”

“Knights? You guys were knights?”

“Yes...I believe so.”

If it is yes then it is yes. If it is no then it is no. What do you mean by ‘I believe so’?

I looked at the complicated expression of Feliz’s face, and I could guess that there is a reason why they couldn’t proudly state that they were knights. I didn’t interrogate them.

Afterwards, I required Aleck to explain about the state of the current continent. The condition was that I will forgive every transgression that was made against me. (TLN: El trying to erase the blemish on knight’s honor so he

won't try to kill himself)

"...only..you only want that?"

They looked at me with a dumbfounded expression as if they couldn't understand it.

I pointed toward Isana, who was still peacefully asleep.

"After that guy made a contract, he fainted right away. I didn't hear anything except his name. What I need the most right now is not your lives, but information about this world."

"B..But..."

"I'll be blunt. If you guys die in front of my eyes, then what will that solve? Stop trying to make this Spirit King feel uncomfortable. Just do as I say, ok?"

"....."

The short conflict of opinions resulted in my victory. After all is said and done, they probably don't want to die in their prime. There wasn't anything good to be had if they refused my offer.

Therefore everyone except Aleck, who was chosen to explain, surrounded me. It was a situation where they sat in a circle and listened to Aleck's words. Occasionally, they would say 'No that isn't it~', and find fault with the explanation.

"That's good. I understand. So~ Currently, there are 3 empires and an allied coalition. You are saying that the rest are small kingdoms? Moreover, the place we are at is considered to be the frontier of the Soltere empire?"

"Yes. That is correct. Soltere is the only one of the 3 empires that worship an evil god. They receive blessing from the temple of darkness.

Normally, the priests of the temple of darkness makes a contract with the demon race, and they borrow their strength to use their abilities. Therefore instead of healing using holy magic, they are more proficient in curses and destruction. This is why they are mostly alienated by the other empires and kingdoms."

Oh oh. They make a contract with the demon race? This is the first time I heard

about this. Which gods do the other empire worship?

I was curious, so I asked directly.

“Which god’s protection does the other empires receive?”

“The Katars empire has the goddess of Love and Light, Hermes. The Alphonse empire worship the god of Earth, You-el. However, these are the official state religion. It doesn’t mean there aren’t other gods either. We don’t ostracize others for worshipping other gods, so there are many temple that worship various gods.”

“Don’t tell me there is a temple for the god of punishment, El-wee-en?”

Aleck immediately nodded his head as if he didn’t even had to think about it.

“It formed not too long ago, but it does exist. They are unique in that the priests’ holy power are overpowering higher than the other temple’s priests. They even exceed the Demon sect’s(Temple of Darkness) priest by a wide margin in terms of ability. We have no idea why. The Demon sect, who made contracts with demons, tries to avoid getting in a confrontation with the god of Punishment’s priests. Since the god of Punishment’s temple and the Demon sect is similar in nature, the god of Punishment’s temple is starting to earn more worshipers. However, the overall number of believers are small, so they are active only in limited regions.”

“.....Haha.....”

I bet the demon race doesn’t want to cross El-wee-en, so they are probably thinking about their own safety. Currently in the Demon world, El-wee-en was known as a being more scarier then the god of the devils.

I swallowed my laugh, and I changed the topic by asking another question.

“Are the power of the 3 empires similar? Soltere is neutral, but the Alphonse and Kartars empires are on bad terms?”

“Ha Ha. That might be old news. Recently, the 10 year calamity caused the empires’ situation to change drastically.”

“? ”

The 10 years calamity changed the situation?

After seeing my quizzical look, Aleck cleared his throat and started continuing his explanation.

“Even in the past, the Kartars empire spent what could be considered half of the empire’s budget to foster magicians. They spared no expense. For that reason, they were known as an independent magic empire. And the Alphonse empire has the longest history in the continent. It was a land filled with the most relics and dungeons from the earlier periods. Scholars and adventurers frequently visited them. They also had a Forest of Death where the monsters appeared in high numbers, so numerous mercenaries and knights also visited. Ten years ago, the 3 empires were establishing a similar power base... During the 10 year calamity, the Katars empire’s magicians were mobilized and they were successful in making artificial rain. Currently, they built the highest base of power.”

“Heh-eh. Artificial rain.. Isn’t that amazing? What about the other countries?”

“Many had to invite the magicians of the Katars empire for the artificial rain. If not, they had to somehow purify the already diminished water to use it. To tell you the truth, I cannot believe that everything was recovered in the past couple month. Nature was really damaged....”

After Aleck leaked these words, the men sneakily sent resentful gazes towards me.

Maybe the people who lived here thought that I was playing around with the water?

The problem happened because of me, but I was also hurt in the process. In the end, I was in a rightful position.

Therefore, I tried to give a small excuse with an aggrieved expression.

” That is..I didn’t plan to do that.”

“Yeah? N, No.. We..we didn’t mean that. Of course, we are aware that it is god’s work to be in charge of nature. Previously, Isana-nim said that the gods do not control nature in this place. I remember him saying that it was the job of the Spirit Kings...”

“Isana said that?”

Ho-oh? He really knew about it? Be happy, Trowell!! (TLN:I think Trowell complained that no one knows its their job, not the gods)
There is a human here that knows that it is the Spirit King's job to control Arkadon's nature!

Aleck probably thought it was outrageous seeing me being surprised with round eyes.

He hesitatingly answered with an embarrassed expression.

"Mmmm.. He was looking over old manuscripts when he found such statements. That is why he held a grudge against you the most, Elqueeness-nim. Such a person was able to summon the water Spirit King, so I find it very ironic.. The saying, even if you know the world you might not know anything, seems to be correct."

"....."

That's the situation. He has a grudge against me. That is why he had a rough reaction when he first summoned me.

He said 'Why did you do it'. 'Why would you do that' at all... I threw a tempter tantrum, because I thought the severe physical exhaustion caused him to lose his mind. Now that I think about it, he was blaming me.

This world... Why did I destroy Arkadon's nature.

Even if I told him it wasn't my fault, in his perspective I had sinned against god and man. If I clarified my situation... Will he believe me? Will he be able to forgive me from the heart?

After clearing the bitter taste in my mouth, I looked at Isana's face with an apologetic expression. Every time a light breeze would flutter his hair, I could see the water seal on his forehead.

How will he react when he wakes up and realized he had made a contract with me.... He'll probably hate it?

However, the one who requested the contract was from Isana's side. Unexpectedly, maybe he'll get over it without any fuss. Maybe he has wicked intentions to work me hard after making the contract.

A sigh came out automatically. I don't know why everything I do becomes tangled up. Maybe someone put a curse on me?

I'm probably the first Spirit King to worry if his contractor will hate him. I shouldn't have accepted the summoning, and I should have made a contract with a dragon later after waiting it out.

I was blind at the thought that I could immediately go out and play. I accepted the contract without looking forward and back. This is why Ifrit always tells me I am hopeless every time she sees me. I can't blame her for that.

With a complicated expression, I stared at Isana without talking for a while. Aleck must have thought that I was angry, so his complexion visibly changed. He hurriedly started saying words to defend him.

"He..he had no choice. Isana-nim has gone through a lot of inner struggles. He lost his precious subordinates, and he had to wander around place to place. It is natural for him to lament his own fate. Please don't think bad about him. If he finds out it was a misunderstanding, then he'll regret it immediately."

I'm like this, because it isn't a misunderstanding!

I couldn't snap back at him with words, so I just nodded my head.

"Ha-ah.(TLN: sigh) Yeah... Well, if he does find out it is a mis.under.standing.." (TLN: He pauses each time he says the word. 오.해.란.걸. <-usually it's just 오해란걸)

"What? What are you saying?"

"Never mind. Anyways, why did Isana enter into this mountain? Even though, there was a severely injured person yet you didn't go see a doctor... Maybe you are being chased?"

"Huk.." (TLN:gasp)

It must have been a bulls eye. I smiled at Aleck, who was surprised as if he was stung by a needle.

He's probably a gentleman who'll have trouble lying throughout his life. Who is he going to fool when his expression reveals everything?

He had rough light brown colored hair, and it seems like he hadn't bathed in

couple days. Dirty water was flowing down his dirty skin, and he had on tattered cloths. Only his eyes shined brightly.

He had very panicked look as if his weak spot was pierced.

His figure really looked like someone, who would never dare to live after doing something wrong. I looked at him again with eyes that wanted an explanation. Now~ Tell me the truth!

Since I'm Isana's contractor, I have the right to know his situation~.

However, Aleck showed a hint of hesitation even after seeing my pressuring gaze. Does it mean that it is something he can't carelessly speak about? Maybe they started a rebellion?

His face had hardened into an expression of worry, so I spoke to him with a determined look.

"I'm not a human, but a spirit. Have you forgotten about that?"

"Ah!..That...That's right. I apologize. It isn't something we can carelessly divulge. I was afraid you would have a hard time with it, so I tried to hold back the important facts...

You are a spirit.. I forgot you are different from humans...."

"If you realized it now, then it's fine. So tell me about it. What caused Isana to hide in this mountain? I feel like I have enough qualifications to be told your identities, and the entire circumstance. Or do you expect me to return to the spirit world and ask around about your business?"

"Huk, that is absurd! We really need you. Therefore, please don't misunderstand us again."

It must have shocked him when I said I would return to the Spirit World. Aleck and the surrounding people's complexion turned blue, and they started calming me with panicked faces.

I didn't mean to say I'll dissolve the contract. I couldn't have predicted that they'll be taken aback so much. I swallowed the urge to clear my throat. It feels like I suddenly became the bad guy!

I was embarrassed, so I woodenly replied back while having a gruff face.

“So you’ll tell me about it?”

“Of course! I’ll explain everything.”

Ah ah. How much is he cursing me inside? Maybe he is comparing me to a child having a tantrum, while laughing inside.

Somehow my mental age seems to be getting younger, and this thought made me frown. He must have misunderstood that I was mad once again looking at my figure, so Aleck hurriedly unfurled his words.

“During the 10 year calamity, each country tried in their own way to obtain water. During this time, the magicians from the Kartars empire was able to show a cutting-edge performance.

Remember how I told you the story how they established themselves to become the most influential power?” (TLN: they leveraged artificial rain to gain power)

It was a story I heard not too long ago so I didn’t forget it. I passively nodded my head in affirmation.

“The Katars empire protected their empire through a marvelous method. Not only did they save their empire, but they also saved many countries.

The great Prosperity Majesty, the beautiful country of the saint – The other empire’s population called the current Katars empire with this nickname. On the opposite end, the emperor of Soltere is known as the Emperor of Misfortune.”

“Emperor...of Misfortune?”

I answered back with an incredulous expression, but Aleck could no longer continue his explanation.

At that moment, Isana who was asleep, started groaning and he started waking up.

The surprised Aleck got up in mid-explanation, and he started running toward Isana. I also did the same. In my head, the thoughts about the Emperor of Misfortune was forgotten completely.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-9. 10 Year Calamity and the Emperor of Misfortune Part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/11/03/elqueeness-chapter-9-10-year-calamity-and-the-emperor-of-misfortune-part-2/>

Translated by Dellphit

“Ughh....”

“Isana-nim!!! Isana-nim! Are you all right?”

All thoughts of Soltere’s Emperor of Misfortune disappeared from my mind.

“Oh... That’s a relief. I was so worried what about what might happen to you....”

The sheer radiance of the happiness he exhibited far outmatched that of when Kay was fully healed. Immediately after the news began to spread, people started to flock towards Isana.

Isana at this time was fully treated. Regardless of the fact that he had no bodily illnesses and was only waking up from a small nap, the excitement that they displayed was so great that it seemed almost exaggerated.

‘Without a doubt, that brat must be extremely important.’

While I muttered inwardly without regard to the surroundings, I approached Isana who was slowly being helped up by Aleck.

“Ung.. how noisy. Did something happ... W...Water.”

“Are you thirsty?”

Hwaek

At that moment, it didn’t feel like it was solely my imagination when I thought that all pairs of eyes seemed to suddenly focus on me. Chet Are they telling me to make the water?

As people continued to stare with an unexplainable expression, Isana became suspicious when everyone turned their heads, as if in unison, at the same

direction. He followed their eyes to see what they were looking at and at that moment, our eyes met as he reeled back with an expression of shock.

“Who... Who are you?”

Tch. Look at this brat. Now he doesn't even remember me?

As I watched him with tilt his head back and forth with a expression of a naïve child, a surge of irritation surged inside of me.

So instead of giving him a reply, without a word, I decided to make some water.

I thought that he would realize my identity when he saw my power.

But at that moment, someone hurriedly intervened.

-You cannot! It is beneath you to perform such a trivial task!

-Shameless humans! How dare you!! Please leave it to us my king. I will provide your contractor with water.

The “someone” who intervened was my one of my Naiads. It seemed that they were observing the situation from the start.

When they strongly opposed my decision to provide them water, I started at them puzzlingly.

“You guys will give Isana water?”

-That's right, but the contractor has not fully awakened so he is currently unable to see us. My king, please distribute his mana to us.

-The Contractor's mana is bountiful; there is no harm even if you were to give it to us.

“Hmm. Will it be alright?”

While I was thinking to myself, Isana seemed to have learned of what happened while he was unconscious from his men.

Not too long after, jumped up from his bed and shrieked..

“What? Elqueeness!!”

“Yes Isana-nim. Please calm down. If you suddenly move around like that...”

“My body’s fine! Anyways so you’re saying that person is Elqeeness?
Absolutely absurd!! I was only trying to summon a regular spirit of water!!”

Felix! You told me that my natural affinity was currently lacking so conjuring a spirit is exceeding my limitations! Regardless of that, are you telling me that I summoned one of the Spirit Kings?

“You guys are all just talking nonsense! That guy is simply just tricking you!”

After hearing Isana’s jabbering and his attitude, the people seemed at first, slightly lost.

But as the brat continued to stubbornly insist that they were being fooled, the suspicious glint in their eyes slowly became stronger.

Finally they started to look at me like I was a con artist.

Especially Aleck who begged the most for forgiveness, and who explained to me about this land showed extreme amounts of rage towards me.

If left alone, it seemed as if flames would erupt from his eyes.

How absurd. How can people who are that gullible live in this dangerous world?

I took a step towards Isana while sighing.

From my movement, the people who were next to me became alert and their hands slowly crept to the swords in their waist. Of course, I just ignored them.

I stared at the brat whose face was rigid with nervousness.

“The one who can’t seem to understand the situation is you”

“Wha.. What?”

“Didn’t you say you were thirsty? All actions have consequences in their shadows. Although this might tire you out, withhold it. You’ll have to become accustomed to this after all.”

“Just what are you..? Ack!!”

“Isana-nim!!!”

Without answering, I absorbed his mana and distributed to my Naiads.

Because he suddenly lost mana he suddenly staggered. His men cried out with shock but that did not last long That was because... The sight of numerous naiads emerging from the air became clearly visible to their eyes.

“Huk! Th...Thats?”

“What in the world?”

The lower half of the body was that of a fish while the upper torso was human. It was the first time they had ever seen such a marvel and they were of course, shocked beyond belief.

It was the same even more Isana.

Feeling the strain of the mana loss, the kid who was before staggering looked blankly with shock as one of the naiads delivered water for him.

The expression that once harbored distrust and resentment when he first saw me changed to one of disbelief and seemed to ask ‘who is this guy?’ With a smile, I answered his question.

“They are lower-class water spirits called naiads. But to be shocked by only this left, just how on earth did you summon me?

“Truly odd.”

“Na..Naiads? You’re... Are you a Spirit Summoner?”

Foolish brat!! The Water Spirit Summoner is you! Didn’t you just see me use your mana to summon the Naiads to this world? Huh???

Please just understand the situation already!

At this moment, the people with dazed expression all stared back at Isana.

They finally realized that the problem wasn’t me but the child.

As if overwhelmed by the sudden gazes, the brat mumbled “What... What’s wrong?”

His appearance was so pathetic that even I as a spirit felt a headache! Hey I learned something new...

At this moment, I finally felt that it was appropriate for me to set our relationships.

‘I never expected that he would start complaining the moment he woke up... Just what is this?’

As I grumbled inwardly at the moment, I lent him my hand towards the guy who gave me a below satisfactory greeting when he first summoned me.

“I am the Water Spirit King Elqueeness. I came here after I answered your call, from now on, our contract is now complete.

“It’s too late for you to act as if you’re clueless. From now on, let’s get along.”

“Ah? Ah..It feels like I’m dreaming...”

“As I was saying this isn’t a dream!!! What, you don’t want me to make a contract with you? Should I nullify it? I’ll say this now but the person who requested the contract was you.”

For some reason, if I were to answer in a kindly fashion, I felt like I would immediately receive resentment so I was bluntly getting straight to the point. However even with the change of attitude, he did not show any signs of interest as he blankly stared at me without saying a single word.

With a dazed expression, he started mumbling to himself.

“I.. I actually summoned Elqueeness? Me?”

“What?”

“Answer me! If I had summoned you earlier, would my father not have died?”

“What are you saying?”

Surprised at the sudden change, I slowly backtracked. However the brat refused to listen.

As if he had gone insane, he endlessly started to mumble and asked the same question over and over again.

“1 year... No one month, if I just had tried to summon you one month ago, could things have not happened like that? What about 5 years ago? Yes.. yes that’s right, what would it have been like if I summoned you 10 years ago?

If I did then could our empire have survived the calamity?

Why did I not stupidly even think about attempting to summon a water spirit

earlier! Why now!”

“Isana?”

He was crying. Tears dribbled out agonizingly from his blue eyes like a stream of water.

While crying without any awareness of his surroundings, he suddenly glared at me.

“You say you are the Water Spirit King Elqueeness? Should I tell you what means?!”

“Isana-nim!! Ack..”

“Stupid buffoons! You fools couldn’t even protect your fathers and lost both honor and our wealth!

Now you say that you want to gain back the past glory and use that as a excuse to prolong your lives! Dimwits! I curse you Elqueeness! However I need you, and as much as I hate you, I hate myself even more.....”

I lost my words. In this situation, just what should I say?

Looking around the floor that was covered in tears, I struggled to contain the sigh that automatically threatened to come out.

You curse me? But yet you need me... you.... Are you a psycho?

Aaaa... I felt ashamed that I couldn’t think of any answers

At his sudden outbursts, I sent back the Naiads who were shifting uncomfortably and looked at the brat in resignation.

“So what? What is it that you desire?”

“....What?”

“What do you want. Do you dislike me? Then should I terminate the contract?”

As if shocked by my bluntness, the surrounding people seemed shocked by my words as their faces turned white.

My words seemed to have the opposite effect on Isana however, is his face gradually turned red and started to glare at me.

“Are you trying to avoid your own mistakes?”

“Mistakes?”

“The tragedy that occurred was because of you. Everything bad that has happened is your due! But you arrogantly say that you’re leaving? You dare say that you’ll terminate the contract!

... At this moment, even if my heart was good, I could no longer just stand by and listen.

I asked coldly while eyeing him.

“Just what crime against you are you saying that I committed? Apologies but I still have no idea what kind of situation you are stuck in so I can’t make any decisions.

It’s you who shouldn’t so easily put the blame on someone else and actually start explaining things to me.”

“YOU!! There was no water! It was because of that everything went wrong!

The one who governs water is the Water Spirit King, isn’t that right? I read that in an ancient text!

The one who controls water is Elqueeness!”

“Ha~. You, are you an idiot?”

“What?”

Seeing the Isana who was spouting out nonsense, I wanted to give him a smack and hope that would put his mind back on track.

The guys around the brat started to say ‘It’s a misunderstanding, it’s not the Spirit King but the God who controls rain’ but because of that, I felt even more irritated.

Frustrated beyond belief, I shouted while pulling my hair, “All of you, if you don’t know anything, then just shut up!”

“Yes, you’re right. The one who controls water is me. So what?”

“What do you mean what?”

“Are you trying to say that I was so I was fooling around? Is that what you are assuming?”

If I was neglecting my duties and ignoring the fact that not a drop of rain was produced in this realm for years, do you think that the other Spirit Kings would have just watched and let it slide?

Is that what you so believe?”

As if he hadn't thought of the existence of the other Spirit Kings, his eyes went round and looked taken aback.

However that was only momentarily. As if trying to find other excuses to support his obstinate self, he shook his head and went on another rant.

“B.But It is said that Elqueeness is the strongest among the Spirit Kings. The other Spirit Kings wouldn't be able to intervene....

“Are you crazy? Spirit Kings are equal. I am neither stronger nor weaker than the other Kings. From the start, the ones that created such a tale were you humans. Isn't that right?

Furthermore, if this place falls then the Spirit Realm isn't safe either.

So why would I do something like that? Do I look like a suicidal?”

“But...”

“Baloney! I'll make it clear to you, the people who have been harmed isn't just only you but myself.

If you want to be resentful then be resentful at the right thing!”

Just why I have to say this to the first human who summoned me...

Ugh. This is irritating!

“.....”

A silence resumed

Seeing the me who was panting with anger, Isana loosened his shoulders like a puppet whose strings were cut.

Then he gave a self mocking smile and covered his face with his hands, In the end he couldn't stop the flow of tears and ended up spitting them out once

again.

Although a 16 year old sobbing tears is a sorry sight, his back seemed almost too miserable.

Suddenly I felt that he was pitiable.

It seemed that the others felt the same way

All the faces of the people who watched him had looks of pity An unknown amount of time went by. As if trying to empty all the tears at this opportunity, he cried and cried and finally, as if his self control returned, he opened his mouth.

“Then... Is it me that misunderstood? This calamity wasn't caused by the spirit king?”

Hah~ this guy. He seems to be unable to believe people's... I mean Spirit King's words.

Frustration rose once again, but after seeing Isana's serious expression, I could only nod silently As if he had finally understood, he depressingly lowered his head and after a long period of hesitation, he said, “I don't want to believe it.”

“What? You're really something else!”

Are you mocking me? But my words of anger were slower than Isana's next line.

“I needed something I can hate.

That was the only way I could live.. But now if not you.. who can I push the burden to? My dead father perhaps?

Or perhaps my uncle?”

It was as if he gave up on life seeing his muttering.

Seeing this, I couldn't help but frown. I gathered the water and shot it at Isana's head.

Splash

“!!!”

“Huk. Isana-nim”

That was... absolutely refreshing. I only gathered the cold attribute on purpose.

At the sudden assault, I asked after seeing the dumbfounded expression on his face.”

“Did you wake up from your dream?”

“...?”

“To me it seems like the one avoiding responsibility is on your end.

If you have time to resent others, then look for better ways of survival. Have you looked at the mirror? It’s almost embarrassing for me to see you like this.”

“

Although mirrors were a common place at Earth, in Arkadon, glass was a luxury item more valuable than gold.

Thinking that there would be no way that they wouldn’t possess such a thing, I proudly snorted.

Like a adult lecturing a child, I continued to talk.

“Although I too am someone who sometimes digs the dirt by myself, but you, you’re on a whole new level.

And if you realized you misunderstood, shouldn’t you give an apology first?

Have you been blaming others when you can’t even do something like that?”

“No..That’s not it. I’m sorry.. I was just....”

“Fine. Since I received an apology I’ll let that go. So now, give me a detailed explanation on what’s going on. I have to know at least a hint of the problem so I can think of a solution.

If you haven’t mistaken me for Trowell

Even if I wondered for a 100 days it would be no use so tell me everything. Now, from where will you start?”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-9. 10 Year Calamity and the Emperor of Misfortune Part 3

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/11/04/elqueeness-chapter-9-10-year-calamity-and-the-emperor-of-misfortune-part-3/>

Translated by Delphit(He says he'll do 3 chapters/parts week at the minimum.)

"" "

Was I too harsh?

The surrounding humans seemed to have lost their words and were staring absentmindedly at space.

Among them, as if he was afraid I wouldn't accept his apology, Isana wore an anxious expression and struggled to open his mouth.

"Are... are you not going to get angry? Even after what I said to you?..."

"Its fine, I'm used to that level of criticism." (TLN: Poor guy L)

When he received beatings from his father and brothers in the past while he was still Kang-Jee-Hoon, they said words to him in such a way that made Isana's outburst pale in comparison

Although he hated being cursed at without even knowing the reasons, he was not petty enough with something of that level. Furthermore he even got an apology, what good would it do to aggravate his emotions?

After resolving the issue in such a simple matter, I showed a softer expression while asking for further explanation about their crisis.

That responsibility once again fell to Aleck who had taught him from the start about the history of this dimension.

He had shot his hand up and volunteered in Isana's stead who was still hesitant.

"I will tell you Elqueeness-nim. I would like to explain further on some parts that I have not covered."

“Oh is that right? I have no problems as long as I can hear an explanation...”

“Yes. Since Isana-nim seems too exhausted, I will speak in his stead. But first Elqueenness-nim, do you remember what Isana’s family name is?”

Huh? How strange, why is he suddenly asking that?

Although it was an abrupt question, it wasn’t something that I couldn’t answer so I only silently nodded my head.

“Isana Lance Solte... Am I correct?”

“That is correct. Then do you also remember which country we are currently residing in?”

“Hmm? Aren’t you looking down on a Spirit King’s memory too much? We are in Soltere Empire.... Huh? Soltere? Now that I think about it, it’s similar to Isana’s family name.”

What is this? Is it okay if you use a country’s name to your family name? Or is it that the country’s aristocrats all have the family name of Solte?

When Isana saw my surprise at the news, his famous turned red from embarrassment and lowered his head. Aleck, as if applauding my answer nodded his head.

“That’s right. I don’t know if Spirit Kings know about human affairs, but in this continent, the only people who could use that surname are the nobles, aristocrats, and royalties.

Isana-nim is someone who carries the blood of the imperial family.”

“I...Is that so?”

I suspected that he was going to be some kind of aristocrat but I never imagined that he would be from the imperial family. So would that make him an imperial prince?

Then it would make sense that Aleck and the others were knights. However, there was still one point that was troubling me...

‘Why is someone who is a prince here acting like a beggar?

Although his natural looks weren’t bad, seeing those dirty clothes and the hair

that was covered in dirt, no matter how hard I tried, I could not get a princely vibe from him

As if he had been starving for days, his rough and damaged skin seemed far too tight on his body. Overall he was in a terrible condition.

Seeing my bewildered expression, Aleck nodded as if he could understand my disbelief.

“There’s a reason why Isana-nim became like this. Although this might be difficult for a Spirit King such as yourself to understand....”

“Hmm... Was the cause of this perhaps the calamity 10 years ago? Now that I think about it, you said that the ruler of Soltere is called the Emperor of Misfortune...

If Isana carries the imperial bloodline, then he definitely must have a connection with the Emperor.”

“...That’s right.”

When Aleck started to earnestly explain, I as the person who was listening couldn’t help but drop my mouth in shock.

After the calamity continued for 7 years, all the crops and grains dried out and what was once the ocean and the river transformed into a dried wasteland.

By this time, people were dying in the tens of thousands.

The Empire’s Emperor, ‘Kaeel-Lance-Solt’ could no longer tolerate the sufferings of his people. In order to withstand the calamity, he had no choice but to ask the Church to beg the Dark God to give them aid and make a contract with the Devil. The Emperor asked the Dark God for the cause and solution to the calamity.

The emperor’s younger brother, Archduke ‘Yura Lance Solt’ was the one controlling the Dark God Church.

The Emperor had requested aid from the Oracle.

“The Oracle is not someone who shows himself often. Even His Majesty did not have any optimistic hopes.

But under the stress of the calamity that showed no signs of easing, the Emperor in his frustration could do nothing but grasp at whatever straw was left for him. It seemed he wanted to at least try to attempt something to save his people.

But against all expectations, not even a day after the request was sent out, the Oracle answered the Emperor's call.

Could it have been that the Dark God was also worried about the calamity that had fallen on Arkandon?

All citizens finally let out sighs of relief and believed that the 7 year calamity would finally end and eagerly awaited the Oracle's words.

But what no one could have foreseen were the contents of Oracle's words...

"The calamity is retribution against the misdeeds done by the current Emperor? So you're saying that the oracle claimed that only by his death can he atone for his crimes and end the disaster?"

Aleck could only nod at my disbelief.

"The Oracle is the only person who can receive divine messages from God. So there is no way for us to know the exact message.

But the Oracle only spoke a portion of the truth and turned all blame onto the Emperor.

The people in turn, went mad with rage."

[The Burning Rage Of God That Stole The Tears of Heaven Is Emperor's retribution. One Year of his Crimes Must Be Punished by Exchanging 10 Years Worth of Suffering By the People. Only by his death can we be freed from his sins]

Disturbed beyond belief, I raised my hand to interrupt.

"H...Hold on. The one you call the Oracle... Is he authentic? How could the people have so easily believed his words?"

"Because he is the oracle. His words are the message of God. How could they not have believed it?"

Furthermore, all the people cared about was ending the calamity and lost all sense of logical reason.

The drought had occurred for far too long, they lost all rationality.

That is why they were so easily able to betray the very Emperor that they had once deemed the greatest in history.”

“Kck...”

Hearing Aleck retell the tragedy, Isana went white as he bit his lip till it bled.

Seeing this, although I already knew the answer, I could only help but ask.

“So... What happened?”

Did... Did the Emperor really die like that?

It was as I expected. Aleck’s face darkened as he replied with a bitter smile.

“...The people already had turned their backs on the Emperor,

The Church that was the most influential after the Emperor, insisted on spreading the words of the Oracle and oppressed the Emperor...

The Emperor himself had no other paths. So in the end, he took all responsibility and was executed two months ago.”

“!!!”

Jesus Christ... Two months ago? That was the time I was born!

As if he had read my thoughts, Isana who was silently listening continued on with Aleck’s story.

“Right after the Emperor’s death, nature started to recover. Rain fell, the water cleared, the air became fresh.

So the people who once supported the Emperor and opposed the Oracle’s words all began to side with the Dark Church.

“How could this have happened? The Emperor loved the people more than anyone else.

He is someone who would distribute his own water to the people so that they could have even a moment’s relief! So HOW! How could they!!”

“Isana-nim...”

“I see... So that is why he is called the Emperor of Misfortune.”

If Isana is the imperial prince then that means the Emperor that was executed was his father.

Although I have never felt the thing called love from my family, I too would have been tormented by misery if a person I had loved were to die a dog's death.

I definitely wouldn't be able to keep calm.

It wouldn't have been strange even if he poured his resentment towards one person.

I think I could understand why that black arrow was aimed at me.

To think that they would execute the ruler because of something so nonsensical, it is hard to imagine that happening in a democratic state.

Is this why they say that the Medieval Ages were frightening?

As I mumbled to myself wearing a dumbfounded expression, Aleck quickly intervened.

“Ah, although that's also correct, the title ‘Emperor of Misfortune’ actually belongs to Isana-nim...”

“...What?”

Now kind of crap is this now?

Unable to understand, I looked at Isana who blushed and looked away... What are you embarrassed about?

The one who answered my question was Felix who was till now, silently listening to our conversation.

Although he didn't hide his sad, pitiful, and lonely expression he wore on his face, he proudly indicated at Isana.

“Before the previous Emperor passed away, the Emperor passed on his throne to his son who was the crown prince.

The Emperor claimed that the calamity was solely his fault and his sin only. The

misfortune wasn't something that would be passed on by blood. In other words, he crowned 'Isana Lance Solt' as the new Emperor of Soltere Empire."

"!!"

What!?

At that moment, the only thing that came up from my mind was, 'Why is the Emperor living in this ditch'

Unable to recollect myself from the shock, no words came out and I could only stare stupidly at Isana.

Side note: Somewhere in a different dimension

"Hmmm... No wonder," said El-Wee-En

'Hah he's definitely worthy of being my son! His first contractor is an Emperor! Not only does he look like me but also has my talent'

Sidenote: Back to Arkandon!

Just what part of him looks like an Emperor!

As if my thoughts were too obvious, they looked around at each other embarrassed and tried to avoid my gaze.

Finally Felix continued on while looking ashamed.

"As..As I thought, it's hard to believe right? Even though we call ourselves the Emperor's Knights... ."

"S-so... as you may have noticed we haven't eaten for three days, you can't differentiate between our clothes and rags. We threw away all valuables because they would be too eye catching... Sigh, even if you can't believe us, there isn't anything we can say to argue."

"Our number was far greater in the past, after all we are the Emperor's royal guards under his direct command. But our men died off from starvation and injuries,

All that's left is the twelve of us."

"We thought that we would soon be eleven since we lost all hope for Kay's survival until you saved him"

“

Kay... You mean the fellow who I healed?

Now that I thought about it, even though his wounds were serious, there wasn't any proper medical gear and their own method of treatments was yelling in hopes that he would wake up from the noise.

As if remembering their dead comrades, the atmosphere turned darker by another degree.

While I was once again, stunned into silence without knowing what to say next, Isana gloomily broke the silence.

“If it wasn't for me, all of them including Kay would never have been killed or have gotten hurt. It's because they're serving a worthless lord that they are suffering.”

“T...That's! That is absolutely wrong Isana-nim. It's not your fault Your Majesty. All of this is because of that treacherous Archduke Yura!”

“That's right! The insult and humiliation we received, our comrades wrongful deaths, I swear I will have him repay with his life!

We will always be by your side till the end, please do not give up!”

“We will forever live our lives with you

Our lives are yours!”

.....

If you were to ignore the rags they wore and the dirt that covered them, this would have been quite the sight to see.

Instead of seeing the magnificence of pure golden loyalty, all I could see were big beggars crying over a little beggar.

I just couldn't feel anything inside.

I could only imagine what could have happened to have forced an Emperor to this state.

Although his father's life legacy had already ended, it seemed that Isana stilled carried the tragedy on his back.

I said down next to Isana.

“When you say Yura, isn’t he the one you called your uncle? Did he perhaps aim for the throne and is trying to assassinate you?”

“Huh?”

“Isn’t that right? When the ruler is too young, someone else rules in his stead till the Emperor comes of age, I believe that’s called a regent.”

I’m pretty sure I’ve read this somewhere in books or on K-Dramas.

During the process, the regent would get infatuated with power and try to push out the rightful King and ascend the throne himself. This was a common place throughout history.

No matter how many times I look at Isana, he definitely a teen. It wouldn’t have been strange if a regent took power in his stead.

Isana slightly nodded at my question.

“That’s right. My uncle was supposed to reign in my place till two years before I become an adult.

After my father’s death, the only person that I felt that I could trust would be my uncle but...

I never would have expected that he would drive me out.”

As I thought.

So he lives in the dirt because he was forced to leave the palace with only a few guards. From how they have been hiding in the mountains, they are definitely still being chased...

As long as this kid’s alive, Yura will never be able to become the emperor. Isana will have to live his life hiding from danger.

Drat. I made a contract with a living headache. While I was cursing myself, the knights started to shout out with excitement.

“The Archduke will one day pay for his sins. How dare he betray the Emperor who united and pacified the Soltere Empire!

God will never forgive him!”

“Those lying piece of Church scums! That prophecy is definitely a lie! It was the Archdukes trap,

We’ve been playing all this time in his hands!!!”

“How can we even imagine the dead emperor’s resentment... I don’t think his spirit will ever rest in peace, we must avenge him!”

...Sorry to interrupt but the past Emperor has probably already been safely escorted by the grim reapers.

By now he may have already crossed the netherworld and have been given a chance for reincarnation.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-9. 10 Year Calamity and the Emperor of Misfortune Part 4

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/11/08/elqueeness-chapter-9-10-year-calamity-and-the-emperor-of-misfortune-part-4/>

Translated by Dellphit

Although I wanted to explain to them, I forced my words back down after seeing their relentless vigor. I did not wish to accidentally further fan the flames.

After the men finally calmed down, Isana began to explain his story.

“The first attempt was a perfectly timed assassination when my knights were away for training. But luckily I managed to survive.

But that was just the beginning.

The next attempt was by putting poison in my meals. I had tolerance to poisons so they weren't as effective. Perhaps because he grew impatient of the repeated failures, the Archduke gathered soldiers and staged a coup d'état and attempted to kill me at late night.”

“Hmm.”

“Fortunately, Aleck noticed their strange movements and made plans beforehand for my escape.

However, during the plan, half of my men were killed or wounded. I was powerless to do anything. Just what is the point in me being the Emperor?!

As he mumbled words of self-blame, I could feel the resentment he had towards himself. Ashamed, he seemed to see himself as powerless and pathetic.

He perhaps would have rather died back in the palace rather than see his men cut down right in front of his eyes.

Seeing his blue eyes filled with despair, I awkwardly asked him.

“Do you have any thoughts on retaking the imperial city? You are the Emperor after all.

Can't you gather the troops to arrest your uncle for staging a coup?"

"Impossible. That's impossible."

"Huh?"

As if he noticed my questioning glance, one of the knights replied in Isana's stead.

"The Emperor has no power in the palace. That sly Archduke picked off the ministers one by one and brought them all to his side.

Everyone in the palace that has significant power has already joined the Archduke.

All the Emperor has is us, the Royal Knights. But we alone cannot retake the palace. We simply lack the power to do so."

"Uhh... Isana, what were you doing while things were turning this badly? Why didn't you stop your uncle?"

No matter how carefully or how secretly the Archduke was carrying out his plans. Isana or anyone of his knights should have gotten some understanding of what was going on. Why was he ignoring the bold actions of the Archduke that were happening right in front of his eyes?

As if my question was a fastball to the gut, Isana grimaced and bit his lip.

Then an angry voice resounded in the hall.

"I hated them. I didn't care or think it would matter even if they were to betray me."

"What?"

"I was too angry about the death of the late Emperor. He was everything to me.

I resented the people who only watched in the sidelines and let him die. Restraining myself from doing anything rash made up most of my day.

My hate for them was unbearable.

It wasn't that I was ignoring them or that I didn't know. I just didn't care.

I know better than anyone now that what I did was an error. It's fine if you think I'm pathetic."

"....."

It wouldn't be anything strange to feel fury when someone you loved and respected were to die.

Especially for Isana who was young, controlling his feelings and preventing them from influencing his judgments would be difficult.

'I... am the Emperor. I am the one who rules over the vast domain of Soltere.

The fact that I was too young, the fact that I lost my loved one, they are all just excuses.

Before I am just a single person, I should have realized what it meant to be the Emperor. Because I couldn't do that, many innocent people lost their lives.

I could only repeatedly hate myself because of that....

A Spirit King like you, can you understand my feelings? All the spirits in the world serve under you so in fact, you are a ruler like me."

"P... Perhaps?"

Although I am a Spirit King, all I really know is that my position is high in the Spirit Hierarchy. I knew next to nothing about the responsibilities that follows my position nor did I ever need any self-awareness as a King.

As if having noticed my doubt, Sea-Cue-El spoke in a dignified voice.

-You need not worry about such trivial matters. Your existence alone brings balance to the world, You are taking responsibility of all the Spirits by that alone.

All your responsibilities were already fulfilled when you were reborn.

"Ahh... I see. Well I do feel somewhat bitter since my only role is to live....

"Huh? Who are you talking to?"

Hold on, can they not see Sea-Cue-El?

Although I could reveal him to the outside world if I were to use Isana's Mana, but I had high doubts that Isana who looked as if he was about to break down

will be able to endure the strain so I could only reply helplessly.

“Ah, Sea-Cue-El is right next to me.”

“Sea-Cue-El? Are you talking about the Superior Spirit? How come I can’t see him?”

“That’s because you have not yet ‘Summoned’ him. If you do not expend mana, Spirits are unable to take physical form in the human world Although you could also summon Sea-Cue-El since you are my contractor....

But strangely your Mana is not enough. Summoning the Naiads alone is a challenge.”

“I-Is that so? Hah... For some reason, I still can’t believe you’re the spirit king...

No.. Not like that.. But the fact that I made a contract with you.... This isn’t a dream right?”

The kid who was talking this and that about Spirit Kings suddenly looked at me and blushed crimson red. In fact, I felt embarrassed just looking at him.

Finally the dreary atmosphere started to brighten and the expression of the knights grew more natural.

They looked at me with expressions of both admiration and longing.

“You are truly amazing Isana-nim! You are the first human to have ever contracted the Spirit King of water.

Your name will forever be remembered in the Spirit World!”

“Because the name Elqueeness is like the cloud in the sky, something that is impossible to reach, we have little knowledge regarding you. Now that I seeing you with my own two eyes, I could feel the mighty power you possess!

Furthermore no one can possibly follow your elegance! At first I thought a goddess had descended!”

(TLN: And so it begins)

“Cough... Go...Goddess?????”

Why of all things to compare me to, why a goddess?

But the most shocking thing came after. As if they felt strange after seeing my disturbed expression, they started to explain to me one at a time.

“Huh? Apologizes but.... aren’t you a female Elqueeness-nim? (TLN: POW, Bombs Away!) “Hm? I also thought that Elqueeness-nim was a girl... Isn’t that right Isana-nim?”

Nod nod.

“!!!”

Is there something wrong with their eyes? How could they think that I’m a girl even after seeing my flat chest!

While I was shocked speechless, as if seeing this as a fantastic opportunity, Felix proudly explained.

“Tsk Tsk, what rude remarks! Spirits have no gender.

If you had the slightest interest in Spirits, you should have known this, do you perhaps not know?”

“Huh? Seriously? So Elqueeness-nim is sexless??”

“Right, All Spirit-Kings throughout history have been genderless, people seem to classify them as male or female based solely on their appearance.

So to be specific, Elqueeness-nim simply looks like a girl, but she’s not a girl in human terms....”

“Baloney! What garbage are you sprouting you buffoon!! I’m a man!!!”

Feeling betrayed by Felix who I started to trust when he first opened his mouth, I felt like crying inside.

But these rotten jerks didn’t seem very apologetic.

In fact, they seemed even more shocked then I was.

“No way. That’s a man with that kind of face? Then I wonder what would be classified as females?”

“What terrible luck. I fell in love at first sight! A Man!!!! Did I perhaps swing that way?”

“This is impossible... This has to be a scam~!!”

“ !!! ”

Th...These ignorant son of a guns!

Splash!

“Ack!~~~~

Unable to restrain myself, I ended up throwing a tub of water at every person present.

But as if not knowing any fear, even after looking like wet rats they couldn't seem to come back to reality and had eyes full of mistrust while muttering to themselves.

“See look~ just by looking at the figure alone, can't you see that she's female? I refuse to believe that's a guy with that kind of face.”

“Kck.... I thought he was a sexy beauty.... A man... NO! He's always going to be a girl in my mind!”

“The fact that he's a man with that kind of face is like an impossible challenge for all men... I don't want to admit this!”

“ ”

Bloody hell.... I give up. While trying to convince those idiots I'll die first.

So I decided to just solemnly ignore them and turned around towards Isana.

It seemed that he too was evaluating me but unable to say anything in fear of future troubles.

Seeing him like this, I unconsciously began grinding my teeth while maintaining a apathetic expression with all my might.

“So? What are you going to do now?”

“Huh?”

As if dazed by the sudden question, Isana looked clueless as his eyes turned into circles.

No matter what angle I look at him from, I can't see him as a Emperor.

“You said you’re the Emperor. If you were kicked out of the Imperial Palace shouldn’t you be deciding what to do from now on? You do want to return don’t you?”

“B...But. I don’t know what exactly my uncle did but he framed me and my Royal Knights with treason and put a bounty on our heads. I can’t go to any kind of civilization.”

What? It was possible to target the Emperor with treason?

Hmm I guess it is possible if he were to betray the Empire to another power or if he didn’t have any legitimate claims to the throne....

Hah... If I knew this would happen I would’ve paid attention during history class when I was still Kang-Jee-Hoon.

“Even if that’s the case, how long are you going to live like this. You don’t even have food to eat. Are you just going to starve to death?”

“That... That..”

“Ugh... Frustrating kid. If you have no interest then you won’t even notice even if the world were to turn into wall paper. (TLN:Korean idiom) Do you think that finding Mee-Ahs are difficult for no reason? (TLN: Mee-Ah means Missing Children.)”

“W..Wallpaper? Mee-Ahs? What’s that.

“There’s something like that. Anyways no matter what you decide to do I will help you. First let’s go down. I feel like you’re going to collapse at this rate.”

Although they were words spoken with indifference, the light within the eyes of the Knights changed.

“That’s right! Your Majesty! We currently have the Spirit King Elqueeness-nim! With him we could expel that traitorous Archduke and reclaim the throne!!”

“YES! How about we just storm the palace?

If the public learns that you are Elqueeness-nim’s contractor, their hearts will definitely change!”

But Isana seemed to have different thoughts.

With a darkening expression, Isana opened his mouth.

“I too wish to return to the palace as soon as possible. But I have already lost the hearts of te people.

I’ve already been labeled as the Emperor who fell into despair and neglected his duties.

Although I may be able to reclaim the Imperial city by force, it won’t be easy to reclaim their hearts.”

After his father’s death,

Isana had no involvement in state affairs.

The duties of the Emperor fell upon his uncle, the regent. He had taken an indifferent attitude towards all matters of the Empire.

Although his reign only lasted for a month, it was enough time for the people to lose their trusts towards their ruler.

Especially since the difference between him and Archduke Yura who governed wisely was like heaven and earth, Isana’s influence became weaker and weaker.

The end result was losing everything and being chased like a dog, unable to return to his home.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-9. 10 Year Calamity and the Emperor of Misfortune Part 5

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/11/14/elqueeness-chapter-9-10-year-calamity-and-the-emperor-of-misfortune-part-5/>

Translated by Dellphit

Seeing Isana mumbling with a bitter smile, The Knights shouted in grief.

“Khck. That’s not true Your Majesty! You were unable to focus on the matters of the state because you were mourning the past Emperor.

Just who would be fine after that tragedy? I’m certain that the people will understand your heart!

“That’s we want to think.”

In reality, I had no awareness of the lifestyles of my people and how they fared; I didn’t know anything about the foreign influences that were affecting Soltere. I may have been the Emperor, but I was too green.

Even if I were to return to the Imperial city, I doubt there will be anything I can do. That’s something that I myself cannot forgive.

“Your Majesty...”

The Knights awkwardly glanced at each other without knowing what to say. As the extended silence went on, they grew increasingly nervous.

If Iffrit or El-Wee-En were here then they would say without a doubt ‘Than just get rid of the Imperial throne’.

Inwardly chuckling to myself, I spoke to the stiff Knights who were only staring at their feet.

“If you have realized all that, then isn’t it fine?”

“Hmm?”

“You said it yourself just now. You didn’t know how your people lived or how the other foreign nations saw your country.

That even if you were to return to the Imperial city, there would be nothing for you to do.

Then doesn't that mean that you can find those things out now? Rather than living your entire life in ignorance, isn't it better if you were to go out and learn?

"B...But.."

"I believe that's a great idea. If you just have the desire to learn, you will definitely do well

Is there anything special about the lives of the people?

They probably eat less and wear then you when you were the Emperor. I think that's the only difference. As long as you don't boast your wealth, I'm pretty sure you and the people will get along.

Ah although things might be different then Korea."

"Korea?"

"There's something like that"

Although I spoke vaguely, they did not show any signs of curiosity and turned their attention towards something else.

As if they were pondering over the meaning of my words, their faces grew more and more determined.

But I highly doubt that these guys actually understand what I meant. I wonder whether Isana will be able to understand.

But before I could say 'Kidding!',

Isana wearing a face that was the very definition of determination jumped out of his seat. Seeing this, I swallowed back my words before it got past my windpipe.

"I will visit Elder Brother Ka-Well"

"Huh?"

What's this about an Elder Brother?

As if I wasn't the only person surprised by his sudden decision, all the surrounding Knights stared at Isana with a stupefied expression.

The first to recover was the ever calmest Aleck

“When you say Ka-Well.... Do you mean your majesty’s cousin??”

“He’s an extended family member from my mother’s side. He inherited his titles and lands from my mother’s family, and is currently a Marquis. After the coronation, I wasn’t able to meet him because of pressing issues... No matter what, I think it’s best to start by meeting him.”

“But your majesty, what about the Imperial city? Isn’t Marquis Ka-Well in the opposite direction as the Royal Capital? As time passes the Archduke’s influence will only get stronger.”

“I know. But if we charge the Capital in this state we are at risk of a counterattack. We don’t have enough people. My uncle has already framed as traitors. It will be difficult to make it out alive.

“But we have Elqueeness-nim!”

Isana’s eyes seemed to flicker in response to the desperation. But he raised his head and hardened his heart. He looked at the panicking Knight and firmly said,

“You’re right. My contract with Elqueeness is certainly a miracle that will happen only once in my lifetime. It is also an opportunity. However I do not plan to rely on him. I’m sorry Elqueeness. Although you were willing to do this for me... No matter what, I believe I should do this with my own power and abilities.”

“...What do you think?”

In truth, I was only a Spirit King by name. All I knew how to do was make water and treat wounds.

Even if he were to ask me for a favor, what could I possibly do?

As I asked, Isana nodded his head as if he expected my answer.

“Marquis Ka-Well has an enviously strong relationship with the people.

Furthermore, he was the only person who remained by my side in the palace.

I want to borrow his army. Although it’s his personal force, he has 20,000 strong. I believe that he has the strength to fight against my uncle.”

“Hm...”

“This is a test for myself. If I were to meet Ka-Well I’ll be able to open myself to countless new ideas.

If the end result shows that my uncle is fit to be Emperor and he can bring prosperity to the people better than I can, I plan to hand the seat to him.”

“Huk! Your Majesty!!!”

“!!You cannot~!!!”

Facing the series of protests by the astonished Knights, Isana remained resolute. It did not seem he planned to change his mind.

Although the Knights would be wronged, the person who would be most regretful was Isana.

Whatever the cause, it still remained a solid fact that his father was executed by the judgment of the church and he was forced to flee his home when his uncle declared him a traitor.

However he still decided to hand over the seat of Emperor for the sake of the people...

I did not think that someone my age will have the will resolution to make such a decision. Now he seemed more like an Emperor in my eyes.

I let out a slight smile and nodded my head.

“It’s not my place to intervene. Do what you wish Isana. I probably wouldn’t have been much use to you anyways.”

“That’s not true! There is not a single soul that does not know the might of the Spirit of Water. It’s not that I made this decision because I am ignorant or looked down on your abilities, it’s just that....”

“I know. To sum it up, you think that humans should solve the problems of humans right?

Truthfully I too don’t wish to partake in this headache so it doesn’t matter to me. Ah but...”.

“? ”

He probably thought that I would feel displeased to hear that I wasn't needed.

This brat seemed to be shocked at my indifference.

But when it seemed to him that I would say something else, his face hardened and clenched his teeth. He believed that I would want to immediately cancel the contract.

But how should I say this, I will not let go of this chance for my amusement. I don't plan on letting go of my plans to entertain myself so easily.

"It would be fine if I just followed you right? Since you already made a contract with me already, it would be a waste to dissolve it."

"!! "

"Yeah, you might as well just make me a place among your men. I really wanted to go on a adventure. It would be fine to that extent right?"

"O...Of course!!! Most definitely!! Thanks Elqueeness!! Thank you so much!"

Seeing his reaction, I felt as if I did something worthy of recognition.

It's not like I'm helping, I'll just be mooching off of them from now on, why does he look so grateful?

In contrast with the previous nervous attitudes of the knights, they seemed to carry an indifferent attitude that seemed to say, 'If it's the Emperor's decision then there's no helping it.' However they inwardly seemed very pleased. Seeing this, I felt something warm in my heart.

'Seems like it was beneficial for me to say yes.'

If I were to have made a contract with a dragon, I would not have been able to feel this affection or create any bonds of friendship.

The previous gloomy atmosphere slowly disappeared and was replaced with a warmer and more golden aura. Now all was left to do was to find the Marquis and ask him to aid us.

Seeing Isana's face radiant with happiness, I honestly thought to myself, 'He may become a good friend.'

It was a satisfying day.

TLN: Meanwhile in a village tavern

“Munch munch.... Gulp... Kkkkkk~ now I feel alive!”

“chomp chomp, mmmmm~, shut up and eat more! There won’t be an opportunity like this again!”

“Hey, I had my eyes on that for a while, don’t touch it!”

“As if! Early bird gets the worm, don’t whine! Do you have a death wish?”

The violent, loud, and obnoxious people who were in the middle of stuffing their faces with food were Isana’s men that were assigned as my knights.

After starving for several days, this is understandable... but I can’t seem to get used to the manner of speech. Can’t they change that somehow?

I sighed and played with the hood. I’m begging you guys, please don’t disrupt my pleasant adventure!

“Please don’t fight and eat slowly. There is enough food.”

“Ahh, I too want to do that but that buffoon is getting on my nerves! That guy is what you would call human trash and needs a beating once in a while.”

“What did you say? Son of a three legged naked mole rat, you really do have a death wish don’t you! Fine~ let’s do it! Come at me!”

Bickering like actors in a third rate movie, one of the Knights unsheathed his sword by his waist.

In reaction, the tavern became full of screams of people who tried to avoid the danger.

“Kya~~~!

Although the place was small and dark, perhaps it was because it was lunch time the tavern was filled to the brink.

In that sense, there is no way a commotion would be welcomed. The tavern owner ran over and tried to be a mediator for both sides.

“Please, you are being a disturbance to the other customers, I beg all of you to calm down!”

“Shut up owner! Do you know who I am? Although I may look like this, I am a martial artist that has shaken the nation!”

“Hmph! You’re no more than a third rate mercenary. If you haven’t come here you probably would have starved to death~”

“You piece of trash!!”

Hey hey hey, instead of calming them down, aren’t you just fanning the flames?

At this rate I’ll be labeled on the same level as you guys!

In annoyance, a small vein protruded from my forehead as I angrily shouted, “If you guys act like this I’ll dissolve the request. Will you still not stop?”

“...Che-Hey you. You’re alive today because of this person! Ugh just my luck!”

“You took the words right out of my mouth! Just shut up and eat!”

It seemed like my words had a strong impact. The atmosphere instantly became quiet and although the two tussled with each other a few times, they sat down and resumed their meal.

The Tavern owner seemed to be grateful and said,” Thank you for calming these people down. It’s a relief that the commotion did not get bigger...”

“No, I should be apologizing. I was the one who hired these people as mercenaries... It seems that I have caused you trouble.”

Although my face was covered beneath a hood,

He seemed to have intuitively guessed my age based on my voice and bowed politely

The fact that I had procured mercenaries at my age seemed to suggest that I was a child from a rich family.

“It is alright. Mercenaries come to this part of town quite frequently. I am used to this level of noise. Do you require anything else..?”

“Hmm then please prepare food for five people that can last a week. I plan on traveling again soon.”

“No problem. Is that all you require?”

“That is enough for me. Then I will leave it to you.”

The owner left with a friendly answer. I was now able to release the sigh that I had been suppressing for a while.

Suddenly, the people who had been wearing a sleazy expression till now also released a sigh. Then in a small voice, they began to talk amongst themselves.

“This is the last time right Elqueeness-nim? Hahh... I really can’t do this anymore.

Throwing away my face and honor in front of all these people while shouting nonsense....”

“I too think that way. This isn’t something that decent humans should be doing.”

“Haha. You all did well, don’t be like that. You guys were more realistic then Aleck and Felix when I brought them last time.”

“I... Is that so? Hehe.”

They seemed to be embarrassed from my slight compliment. Such gullible fellows.

If we were to compare the two men before and after, it would be hard to say that they were the same people because of the huge contrast in attitudes.

With a smile, I looked around to see confirm there was no one in the proximity that can hear our conversation.

“With this, we’ll have enough supplies to last for a while. Since we did the same thing we 4 other places... We can last at least a month. If it’s not enough, then we can go to other villages and see what we could find.”

“This is truly an ingenious method.

IF we were to purchase large amounts of food at once then it will without a doubt draw suspicion,

So we select the most tranquil towns to purchase small amounts of food.”

“Furthermore since we are disguised as mercenaries no one will suspect that we are nobility. Such outstanding judgment could only be befitting of the Spirit

King of Water.

The day I decided to become one of Isana's people,

There was a major problem for us since we needed to go on a journey to meet Marquis Ka-Well.

For several days, these people have been starving. There was simply no food left to be consumed in the future.

As a Spirit, I had no such problems regarding mortal needs. Unlike humans, I didn't have to eat or drink to survive.

Furthermore it was early winter. Even though they were in the mountains, there was not a single piece of grassroots that could be dug out as food.

Isana could not ask too much from them since they were burdened with cold and hunger. He considered risking going to a village to search for food but that was also another problem...

"Do you even have money to buy food?"

"

"How are you going to make it there? From what you said earlier, wanted posters for you guys are placed throughout every village.

Scouring villages in large numbers will only help draw suspicion."

"

It wouldn't just be strange, if it were me I would have went straight to the police!

In front of these pressing questions, the confidence of the men dissipated and stared stiffly into space not knowing what to do.

Because they were forced to leave in a hurry, they could not bring any kind of valuables so there was nothing that could be exchanged for food.

Running around like this without a single plan.... They must have a screw or two lose.

In the end, the person who freed the knights who were gloomy from shame was me.

Previously, I obtained a jeweled from Ebas Eden which I took out and waved in front of his eyes.

In response, his mouth dropped like stone. Seeing this, I felt rather refreshed so I smiled and said,

“Pay me back later.”

“Elqueeness....”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter-9. 10 Year Calamity and the Emperor of Misfortune Part 6

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/11/17/elqueeness-chapter-9-10-year-calamity-and-the-emperor-of-misfortune-part-6/>

Translated by Dellphit

“I think distributing the men tasked with obtaining food across various villages in a fixed schedule is the most ideal approach. It seems like we’ll need fresh sets of clothes as well. Isana.

In your opinion, what value does this flower... no this jewel have?”

However, despite my direct question, Isana was unable to respond.

As Isana stood their speechless like a stone statue, Felix who stood next to the Emperor intervened and inspected the jewel carefully.

“May I see the treasure? It looks like it’s a sizeable carat... ho.... It’s also in the shape of a flower!

I have never seen an object this beautiful! Marvelous! With this craftsmanship, we could get 600 gold even if we were to be scammed.”

“600 gold? How much is that worth... Hm. Can we purchase a month’s worth of supply with that?”

“That and much more! Including food, it will be enough to purchase new clothes and horses for everyone here and still have a surplus.

If we were to head to the city, we could auction this off for at least 1000 gold coins.”

Ho! So single lily flower has such a value? That’s understandable since diamond was worth an astronomical sum back in Earth. I guess the financial value doesn’t change just because I’m in a different world.

If I were to show them a rose made of rubies or tulips made of sapphires, what kind of face would they make?

I chuckled inwardly as I amused myself with their expressions.

I guess I could sympathize with Iffrit who stared at me with a haughty expression when I was filled with pure ecstasy when I scampered around in the garden collecting the jeweled flowers.

This afternoon, I finally left to see the shining world with Felix to accompany me. Our designation was a jewelry store located in a nearby village.

Upon arrival, Felix unexpectedly spoke with eloquence in his manner of speech and behavior that immediately put the owner in a trance.

The end result was that he was able to raise the originally expected price of 600 to 800 for the flower. Because of his skills, I looked at him with eyes of admiration.

Felix was originally a commoner by birth. However because of his talent as a Summoner he was able to receive a title of nobility.

From his experience as a commoner, he was a master at the art of haggling.

Carrying the heavy money pouch, he hummed happily to himself. Seeing him, I asked him a question with a curious look.

“Can anyone who has a particular skill receive a title of nobility?”

“Hmm... Not all countries are like that. Soltere Empire is quite generous in that matter. It’s probably to encourage people to train their own individual skills.

However, because the number of Summoners are scarce,

Even novice Summoners like me can receive a title of nobility from any country although the title itself is only in name since we do not receive any fiefs or grants.”

“Hmmm. Regardless, isn’t it still impressive? Because of the 10 year calamity, the other Spirit Kings were reducing their influence in their outside world to the bare minimum to compensate for the lack of water. Their goal was to maintain a condition that was closest to the original equilibrium. Because of that, summoning a Spirit within that period of time should have been extremely difficult.

If you were able to summon a spirit even with the sanctions, then your affinity

with the spirit world must be extremely high.

You definitely have the talent to further improve your abilities.”

“Hoh? Is that so? So the Spirit Kings were holding back their power? So that’s why there were so little new Spirits being summoned.”

Seeing him ask with eyes rounded from surprise made me rather embarrassed so I just nodded in response.

The reason why the Spirit Kings were forced to contain their powers was because I was not born yet.

However Felix who was ignorant of those matters naively complimented the hard work done by the Spirit Kings.

“You guys must have really worked hard. In order to establish balance in nature that has lost its water, they must have no choice but to reduce their powers. I truly feel grateful to the Spirit Kings.”

“Haha. Are you not going to ask me any questions? Although that crisis was not my intention, controlling droughts was within my jurisdiction.”

“I believe that it was a problem far beyond your control Elqueeness-nim. I am just a humble human.

But I am not a being ignorant enough to interfere in the work done by the Spirit Kings.

As someone who exists within history, seeing Elqueeness-nim alone with my own two eyes is truly an honor.”

While he said such words, I could see no other expression besides childish happiness and honesty in his face.

It looks like Isana has fine men beside him.

“You flatter me. By the way... We should buy clothes. It’s a problem if we were to travel in these clothes...”

Although Felix was rather cleanly, remembering the clothing of the Knights made me shudder in displeasure.

As if to sympathize, he quickly nodded in response and hurriedly grabbed my

arm to lead me.

Hmm? For some reason, I feel like his worries are different from mine.

“Of Course! We should quickly buy clothes! Ones with hoods should be ideal correct? That should be best in hiding faces.”

“Hoodies? Covering your face is fine... But if all the knights were to do that, it would be too suspicious.”

“No, I don’t mean it for us. I thought you would find it useful.”

“Me?”

Why me?

Surprised, I hurriedly inspected my clothing to see what the problem was but no matter how I saw it, my clothing was what any villager would wear.

Although it should be considered rather luxurious when compared to what Felix was wearing... Would that really be such a big problem?

Now that I notice, the people who passed by seemed to be secretly gazing at me.

I thought it was because I seemed out of place as an outsider,

Was my outfit strange? I apologized to Felix with a bashful expression.

“I’m sorry. I didn’t think that this style of clothes would stand out. I guess I can’t tell since what you wear in the Spirit World doesn’t matter....”

“Huh? What do you mean? There’s nothing wrong with your clothes.”

“Huh? Then why do you suggest a hood?”

“That’s because Elqueeness-nim is too beautiful.

Look, people over there are staring at you with indecent purposes.”

“Ha...Ha....

....”

Bea...Beautiful?

I still haven’t recovered from the shock of being called a woman...

I never imagined I would take another fatal blow here!

Losing all forms of speech, I could only let out a awkward laughter.

I took his advice and exchanged my clothes with a one with a hood.

Because my very essence was water, although I couldn't change my basic appearances,

I could still change my figure in terms of dimension by will in the same way a person changes clothes.

Seeing this, Felix who seemed rather amazed smiled in a satisfied way.

It was almost like a hidden housewife emerged deep inside.... Gulp.

Only after traveling by countless stores and purchasing varieties of casual wear, overcoats, and foot wear were be able to tour the village in leisure.

Because this village was in the frontier, I expected it to look like a backwater country village,

However, despite my assumptions the size of the village was not tiny. The stores and all the other buildings were also relatively clean.

There was also a castle where the lord of the village resided in and guards who were stationed throughout the area. Also in the center of the village was giant plaza where the villagers entertained themselves and their families and socialized with their neighbors.

Seeing this, Felix praised them saying that although this place was small, it was also had a lively atmosphere.

In one side of the plaza was a billboard with a single picture.

This drew my curiosity so I went over to inspect it.

When I saw the drawing, I felt rather strange since the person detailed in the poster felt rather familiar to me. Then after sudden realization, my face began to turn pale.

[Isana Lance Solt – +Name of Crime+

Despite his status of the Emperor, he has committed the serious crime of leaking our Empire's secret intelligence to foreign nations-17 years old with short

blonde hair.

The person who reports him will receive a reward of 10,000 gold-Order of the Pope]

“Huk... This... What is this?”

To put a wanted poster of the Emperor, what kind of country is this?

While I stared with a horrified expression, Felix walked next to me and sighed before I even noticed his presence.

“So in the end the power of the Demon Church has spread this far. I guess this is unavoidable. Unlike foreign countries, power in the Soltere Empire is separated between the Divine Right of the Monarchy and the religious influence of the Popedom.

Because of this separation, the power of the Pope and the Emperor often conflicts.

But these people in the past weren't the kind of men who would so openly revolt against the Imperial family... Why did this happen?”

“Hmm....”

“Anyways, in this case we should hurry and move. I predict that the Archduke will make a move on Isana-nim's cousin, Ka-Well-nim

The Archduke's men may already have filled Ka-Well's fief with his own Knights. We should hurry Elqueeness-nim.”

“Very well.”

Nodding with a determined expression, Felix and I headed back towards our hideout in the mountain.

Upon our arrival, I had the Knights dress after the naiads bathed them by my instructions.

After they were cleaned up, the Knights presented themselves in an orderly fashion.

After they were cleaned, we divided the group into sets of 4 and disguised them as free mercenaries and employers in order to travel through the villages.

In order to ensure that the trick is not discovered, we took turns in obtaining food in regular intervals following a set schedule.

As a result, it was late night with the darkness enveloping our surroundings by the time we were finished.

Since obtaining supplies took longer than expected, we pushed back the date for our departure to dawn and gathered around the fire to discuss our future plans.

The first person who suggested his opinion was Aleck who wore his usual calm expression.

“It is difficult for all of us to move at the same time. In order to reach the territory that Ka-Well-nim controls, we must pass three different cities

A group with more than ten people traveling together is bound to draw unwanted attention. I believe it would be best if we were to scatter ourselves into groups and head to different directions.”

“But what difference will dividing ourselves make? We are already wanted men. If any of us is captured then our enemies will know where we are. Once they arrive we are finished.”

“Some of us have families that are being used as hostages. If we are to be discovered, I would rather die together.”

“That’s not the point. Even if we were to perish the Emperor must be protected. Your Majesty, please leave us here and go on with Elqueeness-nim.”

“What...What are you saying??”

Aleck’s proposal had already been discussed beforehand with all the other Knights.

Unlike Isana who seemed stunned, the Knights seemed determined as if there was nothing strange.

Seeing this, I realized that the point of this meeting was to convey this idea to Isana

The previous conversations were all just bait used to deliver Isana this proposal.

“If we move together as a group then the Archduke’s men will notice us far more easily.

We are the Royal Knights tasked with protecting you. We do not wish to put you in any form of danger.

Fortunately the wanted notice does not give detailed descriptions about us so we should be able to reside in a nearby village for a while without a problem.”

“Impossible! I cannot do that! You guys have suffered for me... For me you have even abandoned your own families so how can I abandon you?”

“We are not asking you to throw us away! Isn’t your majesty planning to return to the capital? We will be waiting for you there.

In the capital there are nobles that our neutral in this affair. During our stay there, we will try to convince them to join our cause.

We will definitely succeed so please believe us.”

“Impossible! I cannot do that! Even if that’s for the best I can’t do that. I... I-!”

“Your Majesty! Please make the wise decision....”

“Your Majesty, please reconsider...”

“Your Majesty..”

Hmmmm.... This isn’t a situation where I can intervene is it?

With a grieved expression, Isana shook his head in denial

Seeing this, my body grew stiff as a unexpected feeling of anxiety overtook me

Or should I say goosebumps?

It felt rather strange, to see this many grown men willing to throw away their lives for someone who had not even reached adulthood.

This scene of people overcoming any kind of obstacles for someone else is not something that I have ever witnessed in modern Korea.

The heart-wrenching tug of war that seemed to continue for all of eternity ended in Isana’s defeat.

He did not have the courage to stop the iron will of the Knights

He also knew very well that taking this many men with him was dangerous.

With a pained expression, Isana lowered his head and looked as if he was about to break down in tears. With a trembling voice, he said, "I am sorry... Because I am weak... because I am lacking... I seem to be of no help to you.... I am sorry."

"Please do not say such words! Giving our lives for you is our dream, Please, don't be concerned.

I beg of you to be safe and reclaim the past glory! We are satisfied with just that."

"That's right your Majesty!"

Seeing this heartwarming scene, Isana could no longer restrain himself and burst into tears.

While in tears, he put Aleck who was the closest to him in a tight embrace. In a weeping voice he shouted, "Hck...h... I promise. I will.... I will definitely win against my uncle and come back for you guys... Then we will reclaim the palace together.

You guys promise too. That you will never allow yourself to die. That you will be there on the center stage to welcome me back!"

"Khck. Of course Isana-nim... please....please... be well till the day we meet again. This Aleck!

I will wait here till the day you come back."

"Sob....Kkk.....

The surrounding was suddenly filled with sniveling people trying to hold back their tears.

Joining the embrace shared by Isana and Aleck, the Knights prayed and prayed again to God. That they will be fine, that they will meet again, and most of all that they will be safe.

In the eyes that looked at me, their gazes seemed to ask, 'please take care of Isana.' In response, I gave them a confident nod to reassure them.

As if that they were calmed by that alone, they gazed at Isana and smiled.

“Since Elqueeness-nim is present I feel like I can be at peace your Majesty.

Once the people know that Elqueeness-nim is with you, the neutral nobles will definitely flock to our side.”

But Isana did not seem satisfied.

Looking at the face of every Knight with an anxious expression, he once again spoke in a tear filled voice.

“There’s no need to worry about me. If you guys are safe, I will be satisfied with that alone. Do not put yourselves at risk for my sake.

If the situation turns dangerous, feel free to run. I ask your liege will allow that.”

“Yes.... We will do that. We will follow your orders.”

“We hear and obey.”

That night, Isana and the Knights shared numerous untold stories. As if this was the last time they would see each other, they shared stories of the palace, of their families, and their dreams.

“So that’s what happened back then! When I saw you swing the sword hundreds of time, I felt moved and believed that you will one day become a mighty swordsman.”

“What’s with the past tense, are you saying that I won’t be now?”

“Hehe. Of course not.

You are much stronger and more awe-inspiring then in the past.

Your Majesty will become an even more resolute Emperor. That way the people will praise and worship you.”

If separating like this hurts them this much... I wonder how painful it would be to separate while knowing you will never see each other again.

Feeling heavy inside, I slightly bit my lip.

As if understanding my feelings, Sea-Cue-El gave an encouraging look and tried

to soothe me with words.

“Separation of this kind may not be uncommon for me in the future. Later... When I see something like this again, will I be used to it? Will I feel this pain inside once again?

Will I see this countless separation and meetings in the future? I can't imagine it Sea-Cue-El

But... If I refuse the meetings because I fear the separation... I would be the stupidest Spirit King in history, right?”

-No one will ever call Elqueeness-nim stupid. No one will reproach you.

“Ku ku ku... Is that so? But.

I myself will most likely feel that way. And I... won't be able to withstand that...

Haaa. I may not be fit to be a Spirit King”

But the world does not run abiding your wishes.

As long as I wish entertain myself in amusements, I must take responsibility of the consequences.

[Accept it. Even if that's what you believe, you are Elqueeness, but you are also Ji-Hoon.

Ji-Hoon needs someone who he can rely on.

That person won't be the Spirit Kings.

We are comrades till the very end, but we must take different paths as friends.

But your 'father' will always be there and watch over you...

To the human Ji-Hoon who needs someone to relieve his pain, he will be the pillar that supports you.]

I suddenly remembered the words that Trom-Well told me.

Was it because of that?

For some reason I really missed El-Wee-En.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter 10 – Journey to Ka-Well part 1

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/11/17/elqueeness-chapter-10-journey-to-ka-well-part-1/>

Translated by Dellphit

At the break of dawn the following day, I distributed the supplies that I had gathered to the Knights I still had plenty of jeweled flowers that I could exchange for cash. When necessary, I could sell it for gold along the way to purchase any necessities I would require.

Along with the supplies, I also handed over the remaining gold that I have yet to use to Felix who seemed to be financially capable. As if they were moved by my 'generosity,' the Knights started to tear up as I wished every one of them luck.

Although they planned to stay in the mountain for now, they would still have to come down eventually to scout the premises.

There was also no guarantee that they wouldn't be caught.

Knowing this, Isana was rather gloomy.

"Please do not worry about us.

As I said yesterday, there is no detailed description about us in the wanted notice Since Elqueeness-nim provided us plentiful amounts of supply and money, there should be no problem in journeying to the capital."

"Your number is not small, will you be alright? Felix, how much money do you have?"

Isana who still felt anxious hurriedly questioned Felix who took the role as the budget manager.

In response, Felix gave a casual but reassuring smile and took out a sizeable pouch.

"After purchasing clothes, supplies, horses, and weapons, we still have over 300 gold pieces left.

With this, even if we run into every obstacle imaginable along the way to Hereeka (Soltere Empire's Capital), we should still have plenty of money left."

"Is that so? Then that's a relief. By the way, your water supp.."

"There's no need to worry about that either. With this amount of money, we could even buy water for bathing."

"Oh is that so.... Wait... what?"

While I was nodding along their conversation, something odd caught my ears.

Just, just now, what did you say? You're going to buy water?

'It's not like this is modern Korea where the water supply is undrinkable since it is heavily polluted. Why would you need to buy water? Did they mean they'll buy containers to store the water?'

However Felix meant what he said.

The Knights had previously the prepared water for their journey.

Noticing my confused expression, Aleck gave me a relaxed explanation.

"After the 10 year calamity, water has become rare. In the present, water can only be bought by the bottle.

The profits made from this goes to the city lord who uses it to supposedly fund the creation of a 'solution' to the calamity.

"H...Hold on... By now, nature should have recovered. Despite that, you guys are still buying and selling water?"

It would be understandable to use water as a merchandise during the calamity. However that very calamity has already ended.

Furthermore, the Four Spirit Kings have labored for the past few months to return the world back into equilibrium so Arkadon's nature should have completely recovered by now.

But despite that, their world seems to have maintained the status quo... What is going on here?

Seeing me ask in a flustered tone, Felix bitterly replied.

“It’s the fault of a few nobles who desire to fill their treasury.

The powerless citizens have no choice but to abide their demands. The water that they are selling is extremely expensive...

A single bucket of water costs 5 silver.

(An average farmer makes 10 silver pieces a day) Because of the discrepancy in salary and the cost of living, people often collect rain water and try to use that to last till the next rainfall.”

Unbelievable. Just what is this Empire’s Emperor doing.... Oh wait, he’s right in front of me.

It was truly astonishing.

Even if there was a large difference between the citizens and nobles, selling water that they obviously did not make to the people in order to make a profit feels like a scam.

Not wanting to believe this, the Knights and I came down to inspect the circumstances of the village.

What we saw were numerous guards stationed by the well collecting money from the people who in return received a single pail of water.

Felix sneakily added in a few more lines.

“Not long after Elqueeness-nim was summoned, we discovered a small lake in the mountains.

It may have been made during the storms that have occurred previously. So far, no other people have noticed its existence. It’s quite lucky for us.”

I was not in the listening mood. A woman who was carrying a toddler on her back clung onto the legs of the guards and begged.

“My lord. Please help us.

How can a widowed woman raising a child obtain 5 silver?

Please be merciful and let us have some water. A single mouthful is fine.

It’s already been five days without water. Even if it’s just for this child, please...”

Her golden hair has faded in color due to malnutrition and her soot covered clothes was that of a beggar's.

The infant who was wrapped in a cloth at her waist coughed repeatedly and looked like it could die any second.

As the woman grasped onto the trousers of the guard with her thin hands, the guard made an expression as if he had stepped on crap and planted a kick aimed at the woman's stomach.

Pow

"Ackk!!"

"God damn it. Where did this beggar wench come from? You should pay attention to who you're talking to.

How dare you touch me who is a Knight. Are you mocking me? Huh?

If you don't want to die with that brat of yours then screw off! There's no water here to give to some piece of garbage like you!"

Clench. I tightly balled up my hands into a fist. However I was not in a circumstance where I could make a scene so I forcefully stopped my trembling shoulders and repressed the burning rage that built up inside.

From the impact of the kick, the woman wheezed and coughed blood.

Having no energy to even cry, the infant child could only make out a small groan.

Panicked upon seeing this, the woman ignored the pain and once again clung onto the guard's leg.

"Please please please!! My LORD! Please show mercy just this one time! Please, my child has done no wrong so please!! Please My lord!!!"

"This wench, you still haven't learned!?"

With eyes that seemed to shoot daggers, he prepared for another kick. Even though she knew what was going to happen, the woman relentlessly begged.

Unable to watch this any longer, I came in between the two.

"Hold it that's enough!!"

“What arrogant wench... Huk.. Who.. who are you?”

At first, the guard glared at me with a rugged look and sent a barrage of insults.

But seeing the face that was beneath the hood,

He quickly turned pale and examined me with cautious eyes.

Unlike regular commoners, I had milky white skin and a delicate figure.

He probably suspected that I was the son (TLN: Daughter) of a noble family It wasn't an awful misunderstanding.

Especially in cases like this. I haughtily raised my chin and replied in an overbearing tone.

“Isn't your treatment of a woman who has an child too barbaric?

Is it fine to kill a person just for a single pail of water? Do you think your actions are suitable to a person who is a knight?”

I learned back in Earth that a Knight is a protector of the weak. I tried to criticize his faults so that he would have some understanding of his crimes.

But the moment he heard my words, he looked at me with eyes of an adult gazing at child. Shaking his head, he replied slyly.

“Hmph, it seems that you read some fiction regarding knights but,

To think you would believe such things, you really are gullible.

Before you hurt that pretty face of yours, you should run back. A lady as beautiful as you shouldn't protect that beggar.”

“Wh...What?”

L....Lady????

Bea...Beautiful??? (TLN: Here we go again.)

That's no different in calling me a woman right???

As I took another unexpected blow, my thoughts immediately scattered.

Seeing me trembling while being unable to say a word, the guard looked at me curiously.

I don't know what he was thinking but he rubbed his hands while trying to look polite.

"Hehe. To think that such a high-class person as yourself to come here alone without any guards, are you unaware how dangerous the streets are? If you tell me your address I shall escort you."

"You....."

Do you want to die!! I wanted to shout at his ugly mug of a face.

But with unbelievable timing, Felix intervened so I could only hold myself back.

He grasped my hand that was itching to pitch a ball of water at extreme velocities and faced the guard.

"My my, to say that there are no attendants. My lady is not emotional to act on her own."

Although he was not a noble by birth, he had the unique skills of a Summoner so he grew up by Isana's side ever since he was young. There he learned the mannerism and attitude of a noble In other words, every inch of him was elegant so he looked like a noble or someone who served a noble.

Seeing such a confident smile, the guard could only swallow his complaint and looked at me with a grin.

"So you had a party with you. I've heard that there have been numerous sights of mountain bands around here so you should hurry back.

Please don't worry about the beggar wench, I'll take care of her so that she will never take another step on this land ever again."

"What..."

"There's no need for you to do that. We'll deal with the woman with our own ways. I apologize for causing you trouble."

Once again with unbelievable timing, he gave me no chance to pent my rage.

Before he could protest, Felix bid farewell and helped the injured woman up. The guard could only watch bitterly.

As if feeling that something was regretful, the guard cast gazes at me as if he

wanted something.

Ignoring his looks, Felix and I moved to an isolated location far away from the well.

Afterwards... Confirming that there was no living being around, I began to vent my bottled up rage.

SMASH—!

“ACKKKKK! Shameless buffoon! Who are you calling a lady!!”

Unable to control my anger, I lashed out at the ground with my fist and created a 1 meter radius crater.

And from that very crater sprouted out fresh spring water.

The woman who was holding her stomach while grimacing in pain from the blows stopped and stared.

Her eyes seemed to be bulging out in disbelief.

It was the same for Felix. Not knowing whether to laugh or cry, he could only stare with a shocked expression at the spring water that was instantly created.

Because he was conscientious of the woman's eyes, he couldn't openly admire my work and tried to make up an explanation for the water that seemed to have sprouted out of thin air.

“Hoh.... Although I heard that Elq... Ahem... -nim's strength was the greatest, I didn't know you could do something like this. Did you penetrate the water veins underground?”

Well that's convenient. You said you were thirsty right? Would you like to drink this?”

“Ar...Are you serious? My Lord?”

“Of course. This kind of luck does not happen every day so please help yourself and the child.”

“Thank you, Thank you my lord!”

She gave a hurried response and rushed towards the spring water. She spooned the water with her hands as if she was trying to grab it and gulped it

down.

Seeing her drinking with tears streaming down, I felt rather bitter.

With a sigh I walked up to the woman.

“Slow down. At that rate you’ll get stomach problems. If you rush the intake of water it won’t be good for you body.”

“Gulp gulp. Khp. Eum.... Oop Gulp”

But even whilst nodding to show understanding, she did not slow down the intake of water.

I cannot imagine the thirst that she was suffering from.

After a while when she finally sated her thirst, she grabbed the child on her back and hurriedly tried to make him drink.

But the child seemed to have even less energy than the mother.

When the mother spooned cups of water to the child’s lips, the child did not seem to have the strength to even swallow so the water just spilled out from his mouth.

With signs of minor convulsions, the toddler looked as if it could die any moment. When she saw that the child could not drink, The woman panicked and tried to convince the child through words.

“Ray. Drink some of this. It’s water. My Ray, you wanted to drink it right?

It’s water, here...Water. There’s so much of it. Please... my baby, just drink one mouthful...sob... baby..”

The child did not seem any older than five. Although any child of his age should be chubby and lively to the point of annoyance, his body was terribly gaunt and was made of only skin and bones.

Although Isana and the rest were also not in a good condition, it wasn’t as bad as this child.

But this was to be expected for someone who had lacked water to drink for five days.

Although I wasn’t sure of what the cause was, I suddenly felt nauseated

instead. I took the child from the mother and put him in my arms.

In response, the frightened woman tried to fight back and take the child by force.

But what she saw next made her entire body lose strength from shock.

“<Heal>”

Shaaaa—

As a blinding light engulfed the half-dead child, he began to feel strength as if life itself was pouring inside of him.

I had activated Elqueeness’s innate divine skill of healing.

.Not only could it save people with severe external and internal injuries from the brink of death, Elqueeness’s skill could also help recover stamina and life force by implanting nature energy to the weak and frail child.

Seeing that the complexion of the child had turned healthy, the woman could only stare in disbelief.

Because she remained on the spot immobile, I had to feed the child the water.

Unlike a few minutes ago, the toddler seemed much healthier and greedily gulped down whatever I gave him.

Seeing that her child was once again healthy, the woman was so emotionally hit that she knelt down and began to cry.

Her expression of gratitude did not seem to ask who I was and just what I did. She was just thankful.

At least that is what I initially had thought

Thinking that she hadn’t noticed, I sighed inwardly in relief. But in that very instant, I froze from the following words.

“Ahhhhh... To think that I would meet El-Wee-En’s priest. I am truly thankful. Lord Priest, thank you, thank you.

I will never forget this favor till the day I die....”

“...Huh?”

El-Wee-En's priest?

Because I did not expect to hear El-Wee-En's names in a place like this, I could only make a flustered expression.

I could understand the fact that she would think of me as a priest since I had healing powers... But why did she mention El-Wee-En?

El-Wee-En has absolutely no relation to this and is currently the God of Punishment.

It was Felix who once again soothed my confusion.

"Hmmm Certainly... El-Wee-En's priest travels around the globe and heals those who are in need in the oddest locations..

Priests who serve the temples generally do not heal others for free so that's probably the source of the misunderstanding Furthermore.. Elqueeness-nim showed rather absurd amount of power just now..."

"What are you trying to say Felix?"

"Oops did you overhear? So as I was saying... El-Wee-En's priests make pilgrimages across the nation as a healer sometimes.

Furthermore the power of El-Wee-En's priests is extremely strong so they are able to cure even the most severe of illnesses.

That's probably why this woman misunderstood."

As Felix whispered in a voice that was inaudible to others, I made a difficult expression.

I had never expected that El-Wee-En who seemed to do nothing but bring forth punishment could have priests that had healing powers... How ironic.

"Although he is the God of Punishment, he is not someone who does not have any sympathy.

By promoting virtue, evil is suppressed.

To follow this ideology, his priests work without pay to heal the sickly.

However their numbers are so small that I have only heard of them. It seems that this woman is also knowledgeable about them."

“Is... Is that so...”

Seeing the woman who was still kneeling and saying prayers of thanks,

It was hard to tell her that I was not El-Wee-En’s priest so I just gave her a simple smile.

With that, the woman completely saw me as El-We-En’s priest,

Her gratitude seemed to have been further renewed and reinforced. She now started to bow to me and made a request that made me rather helpless.

“Please tell me your name Lord Priest. This child will definitely repay your mercy.

Please tell us your name so that this child could come find you to repay the favor.”

“M..My name? So... that’s..... umm..”

I did not expect such a outcome so I could only let out a few stuttered words.

Even Felix did not seem to have a solution so he stared at me with a troubled expression.

I wasn’t in a position to tell her my real name. Even if I were to make up a name on the spot, it would be a problem if the child really did come and search for. It was quite worrisome.

Seeing the woman’s determined face, I was certain that her child in the future could do much more in the future then just search for me in order to repay the favor.

I was not even registered as El-Wee-en’s priest so the child might roam the entire world to search for me.

Because of that, I was placed in a difficult position.

“Yes, I m El-Wee-En’s priest. I have left the temple as a wanderer to roam the world. Even I am not sure when I’ll be back.

As El-Wee-En’s priest, it is my duty to help those that are in trouble, please do not worry about repaying any kind of favors.”

“No, I cannot do that! You saved my child who was at his death bed. You are

our savior.

So please tell me your name to let us repay this favor.”

Facing such sincere words, all my excuses died away.

Her expression seemed to threaten that she will commit suicide if I did not tell her my name.

After standing there silently and pondering what to do, I realized I had no other way out.

“If that’s the case then I too have no choice. My friends call me El. I am someone who abandoned his residence and is a wanderer.

If you’re child wishes to see me, come find the Emperor of Soltere.”

“Hu... Huh? The Imperial Emperor??”

For the first time, the woman actually seemed frightened. Seeing this, Felix seemed to have his own thoughts.

He took off his necklace and fastened it onto the neck of the child.

He gave bright smile to the woman who seemed to be suspicious and gave a sincere explanation.

“When you come looking for us, show the Knights this necklace. Then they will escort the child to the Emperor.

The person before you is a high ranking individual among God El-Wee-En’s priests and is currently the Soltere Empire’s Emperor, Isana Lance Solt’s closest aids.”

“ !! ”

“If you are frightened then there is no need to come find us. It is fine to sell that necklace to make money for a living.”

Holding onto the possession of the Traitor Emperor’s closest aid is the same thing as having one foot in the grave.

Felix was trying to scare the woman into giving up and was implying that he would not blame her.

But in the next instant, her face hardened and gazed at Felix with an adamant expression.

“We were people who were fated to die. I will definitely repay this favor. It is an honor for this humble wench to meet such dignified people as yourselves.”

“You are braver and more honorable than a hundred Knights.

El-nim will definitely remember you for your courage and dignity

I pray that your child will safely be able to find us.”

Hey Hey. Aren't you overestimating me? This child still has several years ahead of him before he can find me... How am I supposed to remember him!

Although I was flustered inside, I couldn't disrupt the atmosphere by refusing.

As she saw me give an awkward expression, the woman seemed deeply moved and started to shout.

“I am grateful that you have given us a chance to repay the favor my lord. This child's name is called Ray.

As a commoner he does not have a family name his father was a powerful mercenary during his lifetime so he should become capable as an adult.

Whether you decide to keep him as your slave or sell him, please do as you wish.

The child will happily follow your request.”

...Ugh. It looks like it'll be a real problem if I don't remember him.

With a sigh, I secretly implanted my aura within the necklace around the child's neck.

The next time we meet, I hoped that I could recognize him through that necklace.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness' Chapter 10 – Journey to Ka-Well part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/11/19/elqueeness-chapter-10-journey-to-ka-well-part-2/>

Afterwards, the woman expressed her sincere gratitude before returning after Felix supplied her with money and water.

Seeing her background grow faint as the distance grew, I worriedly turned around to face Felix

“Isn’t this dangerous? Even though I as the instigator am at fault for this commotion, what if she talks?

“The risk isn’t as serious as you might suspect. Her kind of people holds strongly to their beliefs more than anything. They won’t so easily be tempted to betray their benefactors for tangible rewards. Even if she does turn us over, who would believe her?

When I told her that Elqueeness-nim was a High-Priest serving under the Emperor, it wasn’t just to make up an identity for you. It is simply illogical for someone of that level of rank to belong on the Emperor’s side who is currently being pursued by the entire Empire as a traitor.

If she tells the guards what I told her, adding on to her sickly appearance, they’ll name her a fraud and chase her off.

“I see”

While I acted without a plan, Felix seemed to have already thought through every possibility.

Felix’s superior mental abilities make him more suitable to the position of the Spirit King than I.

Although I felt rather embarrassed when I compared myself to Felix, I also felt relieved.

With his wit and caution, I felt confident that he will be able pull through when we separate.

Seeing his trustworthy expression, I spark of curiosity hit me.

“Now that I think about it Felix, do you have no intention to contract a Spirit of Water? Rather than purchasing your drinking supply at villages and increasing your chances of being captured, it should be safer if you had a Water Spirit to provide it for you.

“What? Make a contract with a Spirit of Water? Hmm... This... I am already contracted to Spirits of the Wind so it won't be possible for me to contract Spirits of the Water.

“It may be a problem to contract Water Spirits while you are a Fire Summoner, but Wind and Water coexist in harmony and neutrality. As long as your affinity for the element is adequate and you have the mana supply to fuel the summoning, it should be possible.

As a Wind Summoner, you are contracted to Wind Spirits. Although the power of your Spirits is low, the fact that you were able to summon during the sanction proves your skill as a Summoner. With that kind of natural talent, you should be able to simultaneously control Spirits of two elements.”

“H...Huh? Are you telling the truth?”

Most Summoners, regardless of their level usually contracted one of the four elements.

Controlling two Spirit Elements was like learning swordplay and magic at the same time.

However there are exceptions to everything.

As long as the nature of the Elements does not conflict, a person is able to control multiple elements as long as their affinity for them is sufficient. Adding onto Felix's unusual amount of power, once I the Spirit King of Water is added into the equation, summoning even the highest class of Spirits is possible.

With my help, Un-Dee-Nae and even Sea-Cue-El could be summoned.

Hearing my words, Felix's face instantly became filled with excitement. It was as if he had gained everything he had desired in the world.

“If I could do that then I would love to. Just like how Magicians aim to train in

the Higher Circles of Magic, Contractors like me aim to summon the Superior Grade Spirits.”

“Then would you like to try it? Succeeding here will pave the way for you to contract Intermediate level Spirits of the Wind.

However, you won’t be able to summon Superior Grade Wind Spirits since the burden on your body will be too great.”

“It does not matter! Please I beg you Elqueeness-nim!”

Breathing heavily, he could not seem to contain his excitement as his eyes glinted with powerful brilliance.

Seeing this, I smiled awkwardly. Behaving like this out in the open will certainly draw attention so I teleported with Felix to the same very place that I was summoned by Isana.

After I had Felix whose eyes were literally shining sit next to the lake, I closed my eyes and prepared my mind for a spell.

As I diffused my aura into the molecules of water, I made him memorize the Summoning Incantation for the Superior Grade Spirit Sea-Cue-El

At first, he seemed to have a hard time withstanding my ice-cold aura, but as time went by, his complexion improved and with both accuracy and precision, he chanted the incantation.

[At Nature’s Genesis

The One To Receive my Mana

The One Who Reigns Over the Vast and Boundless Seas

Sea-Cue-El

Hear My Call

Answer My Wishes as I Summon Thee]

Swooooosh

Perhaps it was because of my aid or because of Felix’s unbelievable talent, the Summoning went faster than I had expected.

The moment the last words left his lips, Aura swirled around violently as if it was storm.

In the very eye of the hurricane, a single form emerged.

With the rapid consumption of Mana, Felix turned pale but his eyes seemed glued as if he was in a trance.

With a powerful and sleek body, a captivating and proud mane which reeked the very essence of arrogance, the storm condensed into the form of a wolf.

Unable to believe his own very eyes, Felix seemed as if he could have a hard attack at any second.

However Sea-Cue-El paid him no mind and without so much a glance, he lowered his head and paid his respects to me who was his master.

-Honorable Ruler of Water, I greet you. I who govern the seas, Sea-Cue-El is honored to be in your presence.

Although his shape, aura, and voice were identical, he was not the same Sea-Cue-El as the one that I usually carried around.

But he was still one of the Spirits I had created so I could not hide my joy and greeted him with a smile.

Unlike the talkative Naiads and the bashful Un-Dee-Naes, Sea-Cue-El seemed rather taciturn and radiated power.

After paying his respects, he glanced coldly at the human that had summoned him.

-Are you the one who had summoned me?

“Y...Yes I am Lord Spirit!”

-INSOLENT, How dare you talk like that in front of my King!

As my contractor, you are obligated to serve him as your liege

Do not talk with honorifics; we are both servants of the great King.

I have already examined you and have determined that you are more than worthy to have summoned me. Will you make a contract?

“O...Of Course Lord Sp.. I mean Sea-Cue-El. My name is ‘Felix D’ Hammer.’ I consent to the contract of the Superior Grade Spirit...”

-Very well, the contract has been completed. Felix, as my contractor I will abide your wishes and carry out your intentions. That I vow as the being that you have summoned.

Splash—

With a brief answer, Sea-Cue-El turned around like a Nine-Tailed Fox and collapsed into a stream of water that smashed into Felix.

As the water enveloped Felix, a Mark of Water emerged on his forehead next to the already existing Mark of Wind. These marks were proof that identified him as a contractor.

With a dazed expression, he wiped off the water with his sleeves while looking as if he was dreaming.

“D.... Did I really make a contract with Sea-Cue-El just now Elqueeness-nim??”

“Hmph, if you can’t believe it yourself, why don’t you try calling him?”

“Huh? Ah yes you’re right! Uh..... Sea-Cue El?”

-Did you call?

The usual intellect that Felix showed seemed to have disappeared without a trace as he backtracked clumsily from the shock.

It was truly wasteful to have seen this amusing event by myself. Although I was enjoying myself considerably, I also felt worried. It is dangerous for a human to repeatedly summon a powerful Spirit such as Sea-Cue-El. He should have hit the rock bottom in terms of mana supply by now.

And as expected, the mana consumption from the contract seemed to have drained him completely and his face was milk white with a hint of blue.

Concerned, I ordered Sea-Cue-El to cut off the link and chanted a healing spell.

“For now you should practice summoning Un-Dee-Naes and Naiads so that you could get comfortable with the burden.

“I... I just can’t believe it. I.... I became a Superior Level Summoner whose

number can be counted on two hands... This is all thanks to you Elqueeness-nim.”

Voice trembling with uncontrollable emotions, Felix’s eyes were glistening with drops of tears.

He had originally been introduced to the palace because of his talent as a summoner.

However, as someone who could only control the Lower-Grade Spirits adding onto his past as a commoner, he had lived much of his early life facing scorn and looks of disdain by his fellow palace counterparts.

The reason why he was chosen to serve Isana despite the fact that majority of the palace residents looked upon him with mockery was because Archduke Yura had deemed him worthless. He had sent him to Isana because he saw that it was a chance to turn the young Emperor into a laughingstock.

Although Isana valued him and enjoyed interacting with the Sylphs he had summoned,

Felix lived his everyday life filled with frustration and feelings of powerlessness due to the fact that he had no method to aid his lord.

He often tortured himself with feelings of inferiority and had even felt sorry for the Sylphs that the person who they were contracted to was so useless.

As if he was in front of a holy father, he remained there kneeling while he confessed his feelings and thoughts.

Unlike the usual Felix I knew, the one before me at this moment seemed as frail as the glass of a fine wine cup.

I gently petted his head as an adult would do to a child.

“? E..Elqueeness-nim?”

“The need for strength, the need for ability, and the need to be needed. Those emotions are not limited to the human race alone. No matter the person, race, or Spirit, the desire for greater power is universal for all living beings. Especially if there is an existence that you desire to protect.

Your Sylphs will also understand. There is no need to live in torment any

longer.”

“B... But.”

“The only thing you need to do is acknowledge them as your friend.

See them not as subordinates to order but as friends who live by your side. Knowing the personality of the Sylphs, I am sure that they will empathize with you.

After all, you’re not the kind of person who excludes the weak, are you?”

“O... Of not, I would never do that!”

Bewildered, he replied with a strong rebuttal. Seeing that he had finally returned to his usual active self, I smiled and nodded my head.

“Haha, yes. Then that’s fine. Rather than keeping Lower-Grade Spirits for combat, it is more meaningful to keep them by your side as emotional support.

Although these Spirits are numerous and their powers are not great, they are the closest beings there is to nature itself.”

“El..Elqueeness-nim...”

The power and authority a Superior Contractor can obtain in any country transcends imagination.

But once a person reaches that peak, people will regard that person only as an object of fear and admiration. Those who truly wish to be his friend will cease to exist.

That is why I believe that it is harder to find better company than the intimacy of the Lower-Grade Spirits.

Despite the common misconceptions, the abilities of a Lower-Grade Spirit is nothing to laugh at.

Felix probably has only used them for reconnaissance so he seemed to be unaware of the battle potential of his Spirits.

The blades of a Sylph contain enough force and sharpness to slice down thick branches of trees.

Because they are so often looked down upon, spirits like the Sylphs often could

not express their thoughts or emotion to their contractors.

Without cooperation, a Summoner could only use his own abilities and his precision of control to manipulate the power of the Spirits.

If Summoners would act together with the mutual aid of the Spirits, they would find that the amount of potential that they could draw out would far surpass their abilities in the past.

I refrained myself from telling this to Felix because I did not wish him to suffer from regret.

With a shrug of my shoulders, I calmly examined Felix who was brimming with happiness.

Now Isana has gained another reliable member in his party.

With Felix added in, the plan of reclaiming the palace will occur more smoothly.

When I had relayed the events of the village to Isana after our return, I was answered by a look of shock.

Although he knew that water was being treated as merchandise,

He had little idea of the level of exploitation that the commoners were living under.

At this moment, Isana was seething with pure and unfathomable rage.

He shouted angrily that he could not tolerate this abuse and was determined to execute the guards for their crimes. Seeing this, the Knights felt cold sweat all of their bodies.

Isana was the kind of person who lost reason along with his temper.

Unable to restrain Isana, the people who were fervently trying to ease his anger looked at me with eyes pleading for help. I was after all the only person here who was his equal or perhaps even his superior.

“That’s enough. You’ll end up being discovered like that

This is a problem you can deal with when you become the Emperor. If you can’t fix that obstinacy, the ones who will suffer the most are the people around

you.”

“How can I sit still while being aware of such inhuman acts? During the time it takes for me to reclaim the Throne how many more people will die of thirst? Are you telling me to be indifferent while god knows how many people die?”

“You have no power to save them. Perhaps you could save tens or maybe hundreds but it’s not just those hundreds that are suffering. You cannot save them all with only your power.

Don’t think of anything reckless and stay still. And also, do you see me as a spare? Do I look that worthless to you?

Just cool your head and think for a while!”

“Huh?”

I feel like these humans seem to be forgetting to often that there was a Spirit King right in front of them.

I thought that while solving this problem, I might as well open their eyes to reality.

The solution that I had thought of was....

Shaaaaaaa

“Huk... I... It’s rain!!”

“How is that possible, there was not a single cloud in the skys... El... Elqueeness-nim?”

Now do you understand you fools!

All I needed was a few rain clouds. That was enough to soak the entire area.

However the agitated humans did not seem to understand the source of the sudden downpour and stared at each other stupidly as if they were hoping that the answer would be written on their faces.

However one of the few intelligent life forms in this room, Felix seemed to have finally understood.

“I see! If Elqueeness-nim calls the rain than there is no need for the people to purchase the water.

To think that there was such a simple solution, I did not even think about such a method.”

Finally understanding, the other Knights showed expressions of shock.

Isana looked like he had been hit by thunder.

Don't tell me you had no idea right? I'm sure you are aware of....

“I had no idea such a thing was possible. Although I know you are a Spirit King.... It is truly marvelous.”

‘Nevermind.’

As if embarrassed, his face turned red and talked as if he was making excuses.

To summarize his words, he was clueless. With a smirk, I scattered the rain clouds.

Under the watchful eyes of the people, I began to explain the plan I had laid out.

“The water that I as the Spirit King of Water can reign over is endless. Every molecule of water, the vast seas and boundless oceans are like the fingers and limbs of my very body. Calling rain to the entire continent is nothing difficult.

From now on, I will bring down rain once every three days from 12:00-13:00 to the entire Soltere Empire.

So Aleck, please spread the rumor of this plan. Make sure that every citizen has the potential to receive this news.”

“W... Will you really do that?”

“It doesn't matter. If anyone asks, just say that God has answered someone's wishes. There is no need to worry about that.”

Nature, regardless of the dimension or world, was the territory of the Spirit Kings. No matter what I did, my actions would become Nature itself and there would be no repercussions.

Furthermore, no matter what I did, the Gods would never complain.

“If rain falls once every three days, then the quantity would need to be enough so that the people can last three days.

But with that amount of water, wouldn't the villages flood?"

"I could have the Naiads take care of that. If I need to, I could ask the Spirit King of Earth to drain the water into the earth."

Of course, I would honestly rather not bother Tromwell.

But with my answer, the Knights seemed to have also found their own confidence while Felix looked like he was slyly planning something.

"Then would it be fine for us to control the details of the information that we are planning to spread?"

"...? Do as you wish. But remember that you need to make sure that all people can have access to it immediately.

Since you control Spirits of Wind, spreading the information should be enough faster."

"Yes I understand Elqueeness-nim...Hehehe..."

Just what is he thinking that would make him wear such a sinister smile?

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 3

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/12/21/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-3/>

Translated by Dellphit

This is Dellphit, I've been busy with Thanksgiving and Finals but I am now back on track. I'll try to make up for all the chapters I neglected and here's the first chapter of the week!

Although I should have placed restrictions on the liberties regarding the rumor, I had already given Felix approval to move freely. I could do nothing but regret since the river had been crossed.

After saying our adieus to the Knights, I hiked down the mountains with Isana who carried a small satchel containing necessary supplies.

The time that I had promised was drawing near so I created some rain gear for Isana so that he could have some protection for the soon to come storm. Once I finished the preparations, I channeled my energy and spread thick clouds throughout the entire continent.

Shawwww—

Soon, a storm so powerful that blinded our sight came smashing down.

Seeing that everything has gone according to what I had envisioned, I smiled with satisfaction. However, because I was focusing on the environment, I neglected Isana.

It was only now after I had confirmed my success that I had noticed his bitter expression

"Isana, what's wrong? Don't be sad about separating from your Knights. They are capable of fending for themselves so trust their promise when they swore that they would welcome you back at the capital with a fanfare."

"That's not it..."

"Then what is it? Are you planning to meet your cousin with those half-dead

eyes? How will you procure his help if he doesn't feel any confidence in you? Cheer up, everything will be fine."

"Forgive me Elqueness."

"Forgive you for what?"

Seeing my confused eyes, Isana seemed to be more embarrassed as his skin turned crimson from the shame.

"I fall too short on my duties as Emperor. I wasn't even aware of your abilities unlike Felix.

I even boasted that I would not need your help yet.... Here I am, having you solve all my problems. How can I keep my place as Emperor when I can't even keep my promises? Whenever I look back, the only word I can use to describe myself is 'Pathetic.'"

"Cut that crap! Felix is just quicker with his mind. Most of the Knights didn't catch onto my plan either.

Furthermore, you can't call something like this as help.

Just think about it as having a friend that's skilled in a particular area."

"That's..... How can I dare to consider a Spirit King who exist on the same realm as the Gods my friend?"

This brat....

If that's what you think than don't talk to me like I'm your friend! If you hold me in the same esteem as deities, at least use some honorifics.

Aren't you being rather hypocritical?

Although I felt irritation when I heard his words, I could not bring myself to become angry.

"So is that what you think. From the day I met you and even till now, I have always thought of you as a friend. I hadn't realize that the feeling was only one-sided, truly disappointing."

"What?"

"Well, I'm probably just some extra luggage that your carrying around like your

satchel. It's inevitable if that's what you believe."

"That's absolutely false Elqueeness! How can I consider you as luggage? There's no way that can be true! The person who is useless is me and you're the one who is truly capable! To me, you are not extra baggage!"

With a baffled expression, he shouted in protest. Seeing him, I almost could not control my laughter

Cute kid *(TLN: This is not anything romantic)*

When I was still Kan-Hee-Hoon, I had a friend in my class named Park Hyo Sun

He often invited male students and set up a blind date with some girls... Most of the time

His motive was purely for his own amusement as he often set up guys with guys and laughed from the side line while watching their perplexed expression.

This in return had earned him much resentment from the school and he was ultimately ostracized.

However, he honestly did not care.

Regardless of the perverted nature of his pranks, many of the male students often looked forward in being invited to his dates.

The reason was that the people he had chosen were all considered handsome so being chosen is basically proof of your aesthetic figure.

One of my lifelong regrets and pains was that I was never invited.

Well, now it's all in the past.

Swallowing back my amusement, I gazed into his eyes.

"So you consider me as a friend than correct?"

"Absolutely! Elqueeness, as long as you're fine with it I would love to be your friend!!"

"Hmm then it's simple. Since our feelings are now mutual **F r i e n d**, don't hesitate to ask me for help."

"That's.... All right."

It seems that he has not yet fully accepted it as I sensed a hint of unwillingness in his voice.

I felt rather bad since I had taken advantage of his immaturity and oppressed him into this.

Well, that's fine too.

Fortunately, Isana's once bitter expression seemed to have loosened up

It seemed that his hesitation to acknowledge me as his friend has gone down.

With a tranquil expression, I gazed at the storm, eyeing the droplets of liquid that came down fiercely and was slamming onto the ground.

Suddenly, my peaceful thoughts was interrupted when I thought back to Felix's last words to me before we had left.

He definitely said that he wanted to have free reign over the contents of the rumor. Why do I keep having this ominous feeling? What is that guy plotting?

I would have preferred it if he had kept my identity hidden but thinking about their characters, there is no way that they would even consider my preferences.

Feeling powerless, I could do nothing but despair and hope for the best.

The 'rumor' that Felix mentioned took its form as a maelstrom when it finally hit us one week later in a small village along the path to Marquis Ka-Well

"Have you heard the rumors? The ones regarding the storm that's been coming down every three days. The rumors claim that the cause of it is the Emperor pleading to the Gods!"

"Yeah! I've heard that too. Crying tears as he watched the sufferings of his people, he prayed in hope of some relief! That vicious regent Archduke Yura framed him!

He is the son of the Sagacious Emperor! How can Isana-nim possibly sell out his country? I refuse to believe that is true!"

"Although people aren't saying anything, most people probably know already. How can they not? The Information Guild's Master personally approved the authenticity of this rumor."

“Even while facing that cruel oppression, to think that he still was thinking about his people.... I cannot imagine the mercy in his heart!

I am truly ashamed of myself who had scoffed at him at his coronation because of his age.... I’m so embarrassed I can’t walk the streets with my head held up!”

In a small table in the corner, grown men were successfully downing consecutive classes of wine. This was normal in a tavern such as this but after hearing the topic of their conversation, our faces turned ashen white.

I had never expected that Felix would sell the information to the Information Guilds.

Although they had no military might, these Guilds were among the most powerful forces existing in this world because they were so scattered across the continent and was relied on by other influential organizations. I had to admit that selling the information to the Guilds was a masterstroke and wanted to applaud them.

But when I thought about the profits that they would be swimming in and the 300 gold pieces I had given them which was probably collecting dust in someone’s pockets, I could only gnash my teeth and repress my fury.

It seemed that Felix has converted from the Soltere Empire’s Dark God and abandoned the Empire’s national religion.

What was truly laughable was that the God that Isana prayed to was none other than El-Wee-En

But despite my beliefs, the people responded extremely favorably to the news.

“The Priests of El-Wee-En’s Temple has long since aided the poor with a merciful heart.

As the one leading these Priests, how could the God El-Wee-En with all that mercy and kindness, possibly ignore the pitiable pleas of the Emperor.”

“That’s right! I too one received treatment from El-Wee-En’s priests for free!

These kinds of people who are free from impurities are rare in today’s world.”

..... Wait. Wait a moment, hold your horses!

Merciful? Kind? That guy??? You're all being fooled, this is a scam!

Since when did El-Wee-En look after poor but virtuous people with mercy and generosity?

It is a relief that my hood covered my face or my distorted expression would have drawn unwanted attention.

Hearing the conversation around the tavern and seeing my hardening complexion, Isana who was just a second ago enjoying his meal, became anxious and whispered closely to my ear.

"Fortunately it doesn't seem like Aleck has been captured.

They should be able to reach to capital at this rate right? To have approached the Information Guilds... that was too risky... They're really daring."

Although their personal information was not detailed in the wanted list, there is no way that an organization such as the Information Guild wouldn't discover their Aleck's identity.

But I didn't congratulate them. Rather than feeling happiness from their success, I only felt disdain. I already knew what method Felix and Aleck used to shut the mouth of the Guild Master.

'They definitely sold me out. Spirit King Elqueeness's first summoner in history-Isana. They sold our information to shut their mouths!'

The continent's first Elqueeness's Contractor.

The information was something that the information guild would hold a fanfare and receive with open arms while kicking all other **minor** problems under the carpet.

Felix had contracted with the Superior Grade spirit-Sea-Cue-El with my help. With that alone, Felix would be considered a first degree customer and would be able to take such risky moves.

Furthermore, if Isana did happen to re-obtain the throne, than the rewards the Information Guild would receive would be tempting.

Taking all of this into consideration, there is no reason for them to ignore Felix

I finally understood the reckless enthusiasm of the Knights when I was summoned. It was as if they had caught a phoenix with bare hands!

“What’s wrong El? You look displeased.”

“No, it’s nothing. But it looks like the rumor has spread quite far.

It may have already reached the ears of my cousin. The negotiation might be easier now.”

“Yes... But what will we do now? To reach him, we have to go through two checkpoints... We don’t have a pass or any kind of identification...”

“Don’t worry. If the situation calls for it, we could fly or swim through the waterway.”

With my confident answer, Isana’s eyes that was filled with worry showed relief and refocused.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 4

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/12/22/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-4/>

Here's the second chapter of the week, enjoy!

Translated by Dellphit

The restaurant we were dining in was an inn located in the corner of a village. It was also the plainest and the shabbiest place we could find.

Although we could sell a jeweled flower and go to any High-Class-Hotels, it wasn't ideal to draw any unwanted attention.

The people who were relaxing in the inn were mostly middle aged men dressed as farmers or mercenaries who were drinking without a care of other people's eyes.

In a place like this, youths like us would stand out but our faces were completely covered with hoods and our voices were kept at whisper.

Then suddenly, the Inn owner's daughter who was prided as the Jewel of the Inn made her rounds. However she was busy serving other customers so we were mostly ignored.

"Whistle~~ Amy. You've gotten prettier! If that brat Mike were to see you he would shed tears of joy!"

"Hahaha~ That poor guy. How many years has he been chasing after her. Isn't it time for you to accept him?"

With an annoyed expression, a brown haired girl who was carrying trays of food answered with a glare.

Her age seemed to be around 16. With a cute face that was slightly decorated with small freckles, she seemed to give off a lively and comely feel.

Although it wasn't milky white, her skin was tan and healthy

Slender frame and well balanced body structure. She was someone who gave off that charisma that could turn heads.

As if flustered, she moved aggressively to the man who shouted out. In an irritated voice, she bitingly rebutted his words.

“Are you asking me to accept someone like Mike? Even if he came in a dozen I would still refuse!

I have my own hopes and dreams you know!”

“Kukuku. Here you go again. Quit it Amy. Are you expecting some young master from a noble family to take away a commoner wench like you?

Just go to Mike while he’s willing to chase you to death.”

“What child dreams of a Prince on a White Horse in this time period? Mike should be more than satisfactory for you.”

“What? I’ve been to lax with you uncles...”

“Khahaha~! Alcohol tastes great today! Hey owner! Another glass of beer!”

It seemed like this level of verbal warfare is not something that has happened once or twice. Seeing reaction of the customers, they seemed to have completely adopted to this sort of commotion On the other hand, the young girl named Amy wasn’t able to contain her anger and beated her chest. But what’s the use?

Taking a joke as a joke is a skill in life that requires certain amount of wisdom.

Eyeing them sheepishly, Isana seemed quite curious about something.

“By the way El... What does beer taste like? That’s also alcohol right?”

“Yes you’re right. Why? Do you want a try?”

“N..No, it’s not that. I was just wondering. Felix said in that past beer was absolutely delicious.”

Since he didn’t have the courage to express his desires, he idly tried to change the topic.

Seeing his face filled with embarrassment, I had an urge to laugh.

Mercenaries that were seated near us seemed to have heard our conversation. With laughter filled with valor, they raised their glasses and shouted loudly.

“Hey, are you a geek that has yet to taste alcohol? If you don’t know this taste than you’re not an adult!”

“Hahaha. He probably just came of age. Do you want to try? The taste is fantastic!”

These people, are they trying to give alcohol to a meek minor?

Before Isana could succumb to pressure, I shook my head in refusal.

“It’s fine. This guy is weak to alcohol. I’m grateful for your offer.”

“Ho~ What’s this? Has his guardian angel made an appearance? Don’t be like that, why don’t you try it like a big boy? Tolerance is something that grows as you drink.”

“Definitely! Someone who can’t drink alcohol can’t be called a man. Haha!”

What kind of groundless bull crap are they sprouting out from those empty heads?

Although their words were without malice, I was unable to find the right words to make a comeback. Then suddenly, a savior appeared.

It was the young lady who was engaging in a verbal battle against a few mercenaries. Now she switched her target.

“That’s enough Uncle Jack. You can’t coerce someone who’s weak to alcohol like that. That’s assault!”

“Hey Amy~ Are you taking out your anger on us? This isn’t coercion, its advice!”

“Hahaha~ Our Amy seems to be in a terrible mood! You should be more thoughtful about your health.”

At his words, all the men who were sitting at his table burst out into laughter.

For a small worn-out tavern, there was a surprisingly large amount of people. The people here looked to be regulars who frequented this place.

Thankfully, the eyes that were aimed at us scattered. With that, I was able to release my breath in relief.

“I don’t know about your drinking capacity but you should try not to drink alcohol right now if you can.

We don't want any accidents that'll delay our plans."

"I'm sorry. I seemed to have a needless problem."

With a apologetic expression, he nodded in agreement and concentrated once again on his meal.

But at this moment, a guy who seemed to be rather curious approached. Isana was once again forced to halt his hand.

"Hey you, you guys seem new here? Are you in a middle of a journey?"

Because our faces were hidden beneath hoods, we should have seemed rather unpleasant however, he did not seem to care and enthusiastically stated his question.

I nodded yes in response.

Majority of the inhabitants of this tavern were in their 40's. However, this guy seemed to be in the middle 20s. Compared to the rest, he carried a much youthful appearance.

With short black hair that was made in a haggard style, he wore brown leather jackets to match his dark skin. His rough appearance accompanied by hard muscles and scars made me think that he was no virgin to violence.

Despite his rather uncomely appearance, his face seemed gentle and gave off an amiable feeling.

"You're right. The two of us are on a journey right now."

"Hehhh~ How Brave. If you go further out of this zone you'll frequently come across monsters. Will the two of you be okay? How far are you going?"

I hesitated to respond to his question.

However even if I told him about our destination it shouldn't cause any problems in the future. So I answered in a care free tone.

"We are going to the Kalmore. We're supposed to meet a cousin there."

"Huj? Kalmore? That's where the Archduke's Knights are besieging.

The inspection there is extremely complex. Without solid identification or clear purpose, you'll be kicked out without question. Your cousin lives in that fief?"

“To be more specific, our cousin isn’t from there either. We’ve just decided to meet there.

If what you said about Kalmore is true than the situation has become troublesome...”

The fact that Isana’s uncle, Archduke Yura would send his knights to Kalmore was something that Aleck had already anticipated.

Seeing me who feigned surprise to a fact that I already knew about without batting an eye, Isana seemed thoroughly impressed and stared as if I was a rare animal.

He probably never imagined that a Spirit King would be some proficient with lies “Since the two of you are travelling alone, than you must have some proficiency in the Sword Arts. How about you temporary join a mercenary group?

There are mercenaries heading to Kalmore as well. Hey, you’re going there right?”

The target of his question was a blonde man who was solemnly drinking alcohol by himself.

His overall figure was good enough to be mistaken as a young master of some rich family.

But unlike his delicate frame, his gaze contained a certain light that was sharp enough to pierce through a person’s heart.

His estimated age was also in his mid 20s.

With an annoyed expression, he glared at our direction and continued you with his drink after a short answer.

“I don’t accept rookies.”

“Huh? What’s with your attitude? Isn’t there situation pitiful?

How many monsters are there on the way to Kalmore? Do you think that those two alone could handle all that?

Hosane, I didn’t see you like that but your heart is cold as your eyes!”

“Shut up. As you say the monsters on the path are countless. How could I bring two rookies who are clueless about everything with me?

Don’t think through things so easily just because it’s not your responsibility!”

Their manner of speech clued me in that these two were acquaintances.

I did not want their relationship to become sour so I raised my hand as a gesture that it is alright before things could become violent.

“I’m grateful for your thoughts. Don’t worry about us; we could take care of ourselves.”

“Huh? But even if that’s the case...”

“It’s fine, isn’t that right Rai?

Rai was an alias that I invented a few seconds ago.

Despite being bewildered about the name that was randomly assigned, Isana noticed my intention and nodded in agreement.

But... Despite my original goal, I seemed to have made them even more nervous.

“For cautions sake... You... what’s your age.”

“Huh? Ah Rai is 16, I’m 17.”

“God Damn It! This is why nothing ever goes right when you get involved Harol!!!”

“Hahaha. It’s fine than. Hey you guys, Hosane is weak against children.

Now he can’t ignore you guys since he knows your age.”

As if he was enjoying himself, Harol was laughing his head off. This wasn’t what I had envisioned...

To be honest, getting involved in any organization would be a headache for us.

For Isana, he had to be careful not to be discovered and I was a Spirit King so I had to hold back from displaying my abilities.

This was a disastrous headache...

“However our opponents seemed to be determined to take us. Putting down

the glass he was drinking from, he got up and walked towards our table.

“My name is Hosane. I am the leader of the Champagne Mercenaries. I believe you said you were going to Kalmore.

Our request designated us to go to Kalmore and we have been entrusted as a guard escort. I have to introduce you to your future comrades so follow me.”

“What? No... It’s al-“

“I hate it when people drag things out the most. Just stay silent and follow.”

“

If I knew this would happen I would have lied about our age.

With a dismayed expression, I followed his lead.

Isana also seemed helpless and he seemed to have given up on finding a method of escape. He sighed and decided to go with the flow.

Furthermore Hosane took it to himself to pay for our meals so I felt obligated to do what he suggested.

“Hey, if you have a chance come visit! It was good to see you guys~~”

As if he had done something praise worthy, Harold smiled ear to ear and waved.

Although this was done purely out of good will, I could feel nothing but resentment.

If he had not shown such needless interest things would have gone differently!

While grinding my teeth in anger, I hurriedly left the restaurant with Isana.

Hosane who was waiting for us to come out silently took the lead and walked on ahead.

“Our group has 7 people. 5 men and two women. But don’t pry into things too much. Although they’re girls their skills are just as good as any men so don’t take them lightly.

As long as you guys don’t cause trouble we will treat you well.”

“We’re grateful for your kindness but we really ar-“

“You guys are lucky.

The Champagne Mercenaries are on the upper levels in the Mercenary Guild. We could be considered elites.

There shouldn't be anything life threatening events along the way.”

“ ”

He wasn't listening.

There was no point in starting a conversation since he was treating us as 16, 17 year old teens right from the start.

After passing the crowded markets and countless people, we finally arrived at an inn called 'Spring Trees Shelter'

It was most likely a designated place for mercenaries to gather.

After informing us that his comrades were residing there, he told us to wait outside and went in alone.

In the meantime, Isana and I engaged in a fierce debate about whether we escape.

“What should we do? Should we just make a run for it?”

“But what if we meet along the way? These people are also going to Kalmore.”

“This is driving me crazy. I'm sorry Isana, this is my mistake.”

“Nonsense, this was unavoidable.”

At this time, Hosane brought his men so we ceased our conversation.

Despite the blazing sun centered in the sky, they clearly were woken up recently as they came out scratching their tangled hair while chatting nosily.

“Yawwnn~ Boss, who did you bring?

Why would you wake a sleeping person? We still have time before we leave. Huh? I feel rather hungry. What time is it? Hey lalea?”

“Am I your watch? Don't ask me for the time every time you're clueless.”

“Ah. Two of you, are you about to fight again? It's just past lunch time Harol.”

“Heh, what would I do without you Matthew!”

Looking emotionally moved, the muscle man put the youth who told him the time in tight embrace. Seeing this, Harol received further scolding from the frowning woman.

“Stop hugging Matthew like that you beast! Don’t think that I don’t know your deep desires! Matthew! Come here. If you stay near that pervert you’ll be eaten alive.”

“Hahaha..”

“What? Ialea! How am I pervert~?”

Looking wronged, he attempted to draw pity but only received a chilling gaze and a powerful round house kick in response.

With a crunch, muscle man went flying from the woman’s kick. But what really caught my attention was not the flying slab of meat but the youth named Matthew.

That dark-brown skin that seemed smoother than glass.

That straight black hair that seemed more luxurious than any fine silk .

That golden eyes radiated warm light that could make anyone who met his gaze blush.

His bodily frame was so slender that it was difficult to see if he was a young man or a young woman at a glance.

If it were not for the garment that revealed most of his upper body, he would definitely receive pick up lines from interested men.

It wasn’t strange that Harol would be labeled as a pervert when he embraced the youth named Matthew in such a manner.

One thing was sure however.

I already knew of someone else who could give me the same kind of feeling I am getting from him.

Along with his sexy appearance that would receive jealousy of both male and female, his golden eyes that seemed so composed and confident seemed to be

able to see right through me... Perhaps....

“...Trom-Well??” (TLN: Spirit King of Earth)

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 5

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/12/23/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-5/>

Here's the 3rd chapter of the Week fellows!

Translated by Dellphit

I was unable to contain my voice from shock but I noticed that Matthew had a visible reaction to that name.

Seemingly surprised, he mysteriously smiled.

Is he really Trom-Well??

The mercenaries who were absorbed in their own conversation and were ignoring us finally realized that they were not alone as they followed Matthew's gaze and eyed me with looks of curiosity.

"Huh? Who are these kids Boss?"

"I just explained. They will be joining us in this expedition.

"Huh? These kids? Ah I see, you guys are also going to Kalmore Marqdom right?"

And this vulgar fellow must have dragged you to come with them? Heh I don't need to know the full story. It's not like this is the first time where Boss showed weakness to kids."

"You bastard Matey!"

Red in the face, Hosane glared fiercely but this was something that they had grown accustomed to so no one even flinched.

Rather than being intimidated, Matey seemed to be encouraged and continued his assault.

"What it's true! Don't be like that cause you know I'm not lying."

"Kkkk. It's not like this is the first or second time. Just get used to it hahaha."

"You... son of a...!!!"

“By the way, what are their names? Age?”

Before Hosane could erupt from anger, a light soothing voice filled the air.

While Matthew looked at us with those golden eyes filled with anticipation, Hosane realized that he had gotten too excited and cleared his throat.

The others seemed to be deeply inspired by Matthew’s ability to change topics.

“As expected of Matthew! Why don’t we change who’s boss?”

“Ha~ I’ve seen this numerous times but you’re really skilled at calming people down Matthew!”

Receiving a light whistle as an encore, Matthew retained his usual bright smile and stared directly at me.

At this point, Hosane had no choice but to hurry with the introductions despite being dissatisfied.

“Ahem, these guys will be accompanying us in the mission to reach Kalmore Marqdom. The names are...”

“I am Is... no Rai. Age is 16, please take care of me.”

“...17. Call me El.”

Matthew’s eyes shined even brighter.

With a melodious laughter, he ignored the dumfounded looks of his fellow comrades and pulled me in a warm embrace.

“El~! It’s been such a long a time! Have you been well? You have no idea how much I worried about you!”

“!! ”

‘So it is Trom-Well!’

I was unable to respond due to the suddenness of his action.

While I was astonished at the sudden turn of events, I received looks of even greater astonishment.

“Do you guys know each other? My Lord and Savior. It’s the first time I’ve seen

him laugh like that.”

“Wh..What? What kind of relationship do you guys have? Do I have a rival now?”

“Ho~ The veil covering Matthew’s identity is finally being revealed! Who could have imagined he would run into a familiar face in this deserted area.”

The most astonished person here was however, Isana. Knowing that I was a Spirit King, the fact that Matthew knew of me meant that he was also of the same rank.

Shooting him an apologetic look, I whispered silently to Trom-Well.

“What’s going on? Why are you here? What’s with this Matthew?”

“I’m in the middle of my vacation. Although I knew that you were summoned I didn’t think that you would also be summoned here.

Looks like Arkadon is truly small. Hehe. Ah and Matthew is the alias I use as my vacation name... That guy over there... must be your Contractor?”

Isana unconsciously flinched from Trom-Well’s sexy gaze.

“Hmm. So you guys know each other. This is unexpected. Why don’t we talk inside? Hm? By the way Iale, where’s your partner? I instructed you guys to come without fail.”

“Are you talking about Sherry? She went out early in the morning. The Eagle Mercenaries are nearby.

Looks like the rumors of her having a lover there is true.”

Iale was a young woman in her early 20s. With violet hair that flowed to her waist and skin that shone brightly under the sun. Adding in her slender frame, she was definitely a beauty.

At her words, the fiery red haired man named Matey moaned in despair.

“This can’t be true! Sherry has a lover!! God screw it all!!!”

“Hahaha, jump over trees that you can jump over. Why would Sherry be interested in someone like you?”

“Harol, a pervert like you have no right to say that.”

Harol was the fellow with short brown hair and the height that surpassed 180cm.

“Huk! Iale! Why are you doing this to me?”

“Hmph”

Seeing him give the usual pitiful eyes but still being ignored, excluding Hosane, the entire tavern burst into laughter.

The inn they were residing at was split into two sections, one for dining and the other half for residence areas. Lunch time had already passed so the empty restaurant emitted a sense of tranquility. As if being considerate of me who had met a friend after a long time of separation, Hosane and the other mercenaries did not ask too many questions and left us alone.

Sending his thanks with a glance, Trom-Well eyed Isana as if sizing him up.

Seeing this, Isana flinched as his entire body stiffened without being able to utter a single word of protest.

“To think that I would mean the first human to ever summon Spirit King of Water-Elqueeness here in this barren area, I would have never imagined. Greetings. I am Spirit King of Earth-Trom-Well.

Should I be honored to meet ‘Isana Lance Solte,’ the rightful young Emperor of Soltere?”

“!!! H... How?”

Isana was probably wondering how he knew despite when neither he nor Elqueeness had disclosed any information.

To calm Isana who was shocked senseless, I answered his question in a tranquil voice.

“Trom-Well can read the hearts of humans and Spirits. Don’t over think it Isana.”

“I... I understand. Nice to meet you. It is an honor to be in your presence Spirit King of Earth..”

“Hahaha. The Spirit King of Earth having the appearance of a youth must be going against your prior expectations. Well, a major weakness of humans is that

they judge books by the cover far too often.

But thankfully, my vacation will become more pleasant.”

... Isana must have thought of Trom-Well as a kid in his mind.

As if caught red handed, his face was flushed red. Flustered, he seemed clueless on how to respond. Seeing him, all I could do was make a wry smile.

Stopping Trom-Well from peering inside your heart is not something that can be accomplished by readiness alone.

There is no way to easily control your inner thoughts as you please.

Isana will probably suffer quite a bit in the future to adapt to Trom-Well In the past, I too was shocked when Trom-Well revealed my inner thoughts with a smile. But as a fellow Spirit King, I still had much greater resistance to Trom-Well’s mind reading.

A human like Isana would be completely exposed. For Trom-Well, Isana’s heart is identical to a library where he could freely browse whatever he desired.

Feeling bad, I sent a silent prayer for the hardships that Isana would soon face.

“By the way Trom-Well, what about your Contractor?”

“Ha? My contractor isn’t here. He’s a Black Dragon but after the contract he rarely ever comes to visit or needs my aid. So I have a good deal of time in my hand which I’m spending for my own amusement.”

“So that’s the case.”

“Oh yeah! Have you been raising those storms every three days?

I couldn’t find you in the Spirit World so I used drained the excess water underground.

If I were to leave it as it was than this world would have flooded by now.”

Oops. Now that I think about it I forgot to ask Trom-Well for cooperation.

No wonder everything went without a hitch even though I have never vaporized the water.

Feeling sorry, I gave a short apology to Trom-Well.

“My bad. I forgot to ask for your aid. It’s become rather cumbersome for me...”

“Don’t mention it. It’s not like we’re strangers. But thanks to you the lives of these people have gotten much easier.

Don’t worry about me and do what you need to do.

You’ll be doing this until Emperor Isana reclaims the throne correct?”

Seeing how his was already aware of my plans, he must have already skimmed through majority of the events in Isana’s heart.

I nodded in agreement

“Yeah. If it goes according to my plans, the whole process will take around a month. If there are any changes in events, it may take longer. You see my Contractor is extremely stubborn. He refuses to accept my help even though I want to give it to him.”

“Hey El~!”

“Hahaha. That’s quite unique for a human. Once in the past, one of my human contractor was the greediest person I’ve ever met.

No matter what I gave him he always wanted more.

I honest wanted to just trash the contract and leave. Your luck is pretty good El.”

With a laugh, I heartedly agreed. My arms seemed to swing automatically as I enjoyed the pleasant mood.

But at that moment, Trom-Well’s eyes made a perfect circle as he eyed Isana.

“El was never a human from the start, Contractor. Don’t be mistaken just because you can freely talk to him. If you see him as your kind it’ll make things difficult in the future.”

“Ah... Yes..”

“What are you talking about?”

With a red face, Isana was unable to race his head from shame.

Seeing my questioning look, Trom-Well lightly answered.

“He just came into realization that you are not a human. All I did was correct him.”

“Is that so? That’s probably because I don’t know self restraint. Don’t worry about it Isana, it’s alright.”

“Yeah...”

Seeing my indifferent attitude, Isana seemed to become even smaller as he sheepishly nodded a reply.

Perhaps because he thought that he hurt my pride, he avoided my eye as he broke whatever fantasy he had in his head.

One thing however, that has been bothering me was that Trom-Well’s attitude towards Isana was rather cold.

Although he retained his usual smile,

His eyes as he gazed at Isana did not show a favorable impression.

I felt uncomfortable that Trom-Well who greeted everyone so warmly and gently would treat someone like that.

In my own deep thoughts, I called Trom-Well alone without Isana to a secluded region in the Inn.

There I carefully asked,

“What’s with you Trom-Well? Are you in a bad mood?”

“Hm? What are you talking about all of a sudden.”

“Well, it might just be a false intuition but I noticed that you were giving Isana the cold shoulder.”

“Oh that? Haha. So it was something like that. It’s nothing important El. It’s not just Isana, I treat all humans like that.”

“Huh?”

He treats all humans in that manner? Seeing that I was surprised, Trom-Well shrugged and gave an explanation.

“How should I say this.... What about a sense of hierarchy? Although I try not to show it, as a Spirit King I cannot treat humans equally on the same level. Ifrit and Minerva are of the same opinion.”

“I... I see.”

“To be honest I hoped that you wouldn’t be summoned into a human realm, at least for some while.

You still lack self-awareness as a Spirit King but that’ll come with time. So until you clarified your own identity, it would have been best for you to be away from any form of human contact.

Especially since humans have a strong sense of empathy, it wouldn’t be good if you were exposed to such things. ‘Sigh.’ Well now that you’re here, it’s already too late.

Anyways congratulations on your first summon El.

I didn’t expect that you who is the hardest to summon would be dragged here by a human.

I’m guessing that special factors must have played a role.”

“Special factors?”

I could understand perfectly what Trom-Well was implying

To be frank, Isana is lacking in numerous aspects. His elemental affinity with me isn’t good and his Mana supply isn’t sufficient.

Even if he spent day and night training, the best he would be able to summon would be some low level Naiads.

He simply had no talent so it is strange how someone like him succeeded in forming a contract with me.

Even if Trom-Well hadn’t told me, I too had guessed that there must’ve been an external factor that played a role.

“My hypothesis is that after you were born, your aura in this world became abundant and since the other Spirit Kings were withholding their powers, it surpassed the quantity of other elements. This was necessary since we needed your power to restore nature back to its proper course.

But that dispelled the equilibrium so your excess aura must be removed by compressing it in a single location where it is dissolved after a short while. The location that Isana conducted the summoning must be the same area where your aura was compressed. With that power helping him, he would have been able to successfully summon you.

He is an extremely lucky individual.”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 6

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/12/24/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-5-2/>

I couldn't find a proper ~~cliff-hanger~~ appropriate place to stop so I may have cut it at a awkward place. Anyways here is the fourth chapter of the week.

Also I will not be posting any chapters tomorrow but I will still be translating to add on to my existing queue. Merry Christmas!

-Dellphit

Translated by Dellphit

"But is El-Wee-En aware that you're here? He'll be disappointed when he visits the Spirit World only to find that you're gone."

"Hm? Ah it's fine. Ifrit made a huge mess not too long ago. He'll be stuck in the God Realm for a solid amount of time. Ifrit went berserk in El-Wee-En's office and destroyed all the files recording the life of the residents of his world. He should have his hands full recovering those documents."

Hell, he may be cursing Ifrit while shedding tears.

Restoring the damaged documents alone will take at least 10 years and updating the files to present time will take another 10 years. I doubt I'll see a single strand of his hair for at least 20 years.

It would be a different case if I was capable of dimension level teleportation. If that was possible than I could drop by a few times to visit.

Unless El-Wee-En himself came, it would be impossible for me to see him

Trom-Well seemed to feel a little regretful after seeing my bitter expression.

"That's too bad. The person who would be the happiest to learn about your summon would be El-Wee-En. Sorry, I asked something unnecessary.

"No, it's alright. By the way... Trom-Well, I was really surprised to hear that you became a mercenary, how did that happen?"

At first glance, Trom-Well looked even younger than me so it is suspicious that he was able to join a mercenary group so easily.

Trom-Well explained simply. While he was on vacation, he suddenly had an urge to try becoming a mercenary.

At that time, several units were recruiting and the Champagne Mercenaries was one of them.

Walking up to the group he lifted a boulder the size of a house which stupefied the people arguing that kids could not join.

Knowing of Hosane's weakness against children, Trom-Well was able to manipulate him to join without a hitch.

"Ah.... Was that really necessary?"

"Humans are weak against the unexpected. Once you bewilder them, you can use the time when they are senseless to gain an upper hand. I didn't join through the Guild since that is too chaotic."

To become a mercenary, a person could join through a guild where you receive a Rank Pass based on the results of your individual test. Another method is to join an existing mercenary group.

Trom-Well is grouped with the latter.

If a person were to become a mercenary through the Guild, the organization would team the person with a group based on your abilities and without your individual consent. Even if the assigned group had zero compatibility with another, they would still be stuck together.

In this sense, it is better to join an existing group that a person feels most comfortable.

However the average person feels too lazy and signs up at the Guild where everything is taken care of.

But Trom-Well who could read the hearts of living beings could have an easy time finding a group that is compatible with him.

"These are a fine bunch of people."

“Right? The hearts of most mercenaries are coarse and violent but I rather like these people.

We’ll be stuck together for a while so it’ll be fun hahaha.”

“Yeah bear with me for a while hehe”

No matter how close a friend, as long as they have different goals it is impossible to stay together forever.

After we arrive at our destination, Trom-Well and I will have to go our separate ways.

The first day of our reunion ended just like that.

“Here Take this.”

Trom-Well and the rest were heading to Kalmore as a guard escort so this afternoon was spent preparing for the journey.

Isana and I had no choice but to remain another day at the inn.

The next day while we were coming down from the restaurant, Captain Hosane handed out an unsophisticated looking leather pendant.

With an axe and a sword crossed together in front of a split tree, it looked like something that could be bought anywhere.

What is this supposed to be used for?

“.....? ”

After tossing this thing out to us Hosane neglected to give an explanation. Harol however, kindly took the time to clarify.

“That’s a temporary Guild Rank Pass. You need that to pass the checkpoints so don’t lose it.”

“This is a Rank Pass?”

“It’s a temporary one. Genuine mercenaries are classified into Bronze, Silver, and Gold and the Rank Pass differs based on your status. Look at this.”

He took out a silver pendant. The design was identical to what I head but its metallic look gave off a feeling of authenticity.

Seeing that I was fascinated by the pendant, Harol seemed to be pleased and started bragging by telling stories I had no desire to hear.

The most useful information from his prattling was what jobs mercenaries usually took and how amazing their group was.

To summarize, mercenaries were split into three ranks.

Bronze was the lowest tier and consisted of the weakest.

Bronze Ranked Mercenaries took on police duties in villages such as chasing petty thieves or patrolling the perimeter.

Silver Ranked Mercenaries often served as a Noble's escort or monster eradication force.

Hearing this, I was rather surprised that Harold was silver ranked.

And lastly, the Gold Rank. Those who had this were one of the best warriors in the continent. They often took major requests such as Dungeon conquests or took on missions from Royalty itself.

As the rank gets higher, there are less and less people which is unavoidable.

However, the Captain of the Champagne Mercenaries Hosane possessed a Gold Rank Pass.

"Seriously? Boss Hosane?"

"That's right, Surprised? Gold Ranked Mercenaries usually act solo but Boss feels more comfortable acting in a group.

Should I tell you something else? Matthew will probably receive a Gold Rank Pass in the next few months."

"What? Tro.. I mean, Matthew??"

Mercenaries are classified based on skill rather than age. No matter how young the person is, as long as their skill is acknowledged then it is possible to receive higher class Rank Passes.

However I would have never imagined that Matthew would go as far as obtaining status. Harol proudly spread his shoulders and said,

"Impressive right? The Guild has been watching Matthew for a long time.

Although he was never tested at a Guild, all mercenaries are documented based on performance and abilities

At earliest, after winter. Even if it came late, he should receive the Gold Rank Pass during Summer time.

With this, the Champagne Mercenaries will now have two Gold Ranks! I better start working harder!”

“Hahaha...”

He seemed to imply that all members of Champagne Mercenaries were at least at the Silver Rank so they took on more difficult missions such as monster subjugation.

Although I was surprised to hear of Trom-Well’s Rank, it would be even stranger if a youth who could lift a boulder the size of a house were to be still a bottom tiered mercenary.

I have never thought about gaining status here in Arkadon. Perhaps I should follow Trom-Well’s example.

However that was just a momentary interest. I have no time to spend on such matters.

I am not in the position to simply enjoy my vacation. As long as Isana is my contractor, I am obligated to help him. Pursuing my own self interests was not something I currently had the chance to do.

Once I join a Mercenary Guild, it will become impossible to eliminate future interference in our journey.

Furthermore, there would be variety of problems with Isana becoming a mercenary.

No matter how amazing a mercenary is, he will still be a commoner.

If this world was a Democratic State it would be a different story but Titles of Aristocracy here makes a clear difference in status. It wouldn’t be appropriate for Isana who was the Emperor to serve as a subordinate to some minor noble.

“Ha... It’s not like we could continue on like this, what should I do?”

“What is it El?”

Hearing my mumble something under my breath, Isana shot a look of curiosity while fingering his pendant.

Wait, now that I think about it, the fact that I was summoned by Isana... Does that have to be a secret?

Isana only expressed that he did not want my help. He never asked for my identity to be kept a secret.

Felix has probably already revealed my identity to the Information Guild (I am almost certain) so the rumor would soon spread over the continent.

Then there would be no point in gaining status here in this land.

Whether I want it or not, my identity as a Spirit King will soon be revealed.

Ugh! I was worried for no reason. Is this why they say your body suffers if your head is empty?

“It’s nothing... I was just thinking of something pointless..”

Seeing how I replied while making a face as if I had swallowed a bug, Isana looked even more curious.

“Pointless thoughts?”

“Ah I was thinking about whether we should gain a certain degree of status. But I don’t think it’ll be necessary.

Once the continent knows that you summoned a Spirit King, my identity will be revealed along with yours so something like Titles of Aristocracy is pointless.”

“Well I don’t think that’s a bad idea since I don’t intend on revealing my identity.”

“Yeah you’re right, that makes sense... what? You’re going to keep it a secret??”

What is this now?

Isana answered with a shrug

“I told you, I’ll gain back my throne with my own power.

If I were to use you to gain reputation then I can’t say that I am using solely my

own abilities

So I already told Aleck to keep you a secret. It won't matter if I were to reveal the truth after I gain back the throne."

"What? Than what did Felix give the Information Guild to overlook their identities? Isn't that dangerous?"

"Rain falling every three days is definitely unnatural.

Felix could have told them that that was because of me, pleading to the Gods. Also he's now a Contractor of a Superior Grade Spirit.

After the 10 year calamity, the number of Summoners is now the smallest when compared to all of history. Contractors to Spirits of Water is even rarer.

That alone is appealing enough for the Information Guild to overlook some minor details."

No matter how far the Archduke's power has spread, it would be impossible for him to prosecute the Information Guild that has branches throughout every sector of the continent.

The Guild Master probably believed in his invincibility and was confident that there wouldn't be any backlash by aiding Felix.

Also the news that Felix would bring him is also very appealing.

After all, a story of a rightful ruler banished by a evil regent would definitely catch the ears of the public.

And while being banished, he gained a Superior Summoner as a retainer. Something like this would be very filling to the Information Guild. Rather, it would be stranger if they ignored it.

Now I felt bad that I was cursing at Felix earlier. How embarrassing...

Just when will I gain the dignity and insight of a Spirit King?

I truly did wish to be a genuine ruler... Currently it looks like the road is still far.

Well regardless I better start thinking about our future status than.

But since I am still not accustomed to this world, it is difficult for me to come up with a proper solution.

So I decided to...

“Huh? You don’t know what status would be the best?”

The one available person I knew of that had unparalleled wisdom and insight along with deep understanding of the continent was Trom-Well.

Staring blankly, he eyed Isana and then realized the problem.

“You don’t really need something like that. What’s the matter? You’ve already received a Rank Pass.”

“But it’s not like we’ll always be together.

Also it’s not like the people at Kalmore will let any stranger meet Ka-Well, a status will be necessary for that. That way they will trust us as authentic.”

“I see, you have a point.”

I could have claimed to be a Superior Summoner but that wouldn’t be possible because of Felix.

It would be extremely suspicious if Isana suddenly had two people at such level.

“Should I just claim to be Felix than?”

“That won’t be possible. It’s not like Isana and Ka-Well are strangers. Ka-Well should have at least some idea of who Felix is. You might end up being suspected as a spy if you’re discovered.”

“You’re right...”

I thought that it was a novel idea. Dismayed, I let out a depressed sighed. Seeing this, Trom-Well carefully suggested an idea.

“Uh you see... Don’t get mad when you hear this.”

“Okay, what is it Trom-Well?”

“Why don’t you become a priest? El-Wee-En’s priest.”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 7

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/12/28/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-7/>

This is Dellphit.

This will now be my translating schedule. Queue days are when I translate but don't release the chapter, it's going to my pile of unreleased chapters which I plan to use when I don't have time to translate preventing any hiatus as before. Break days are, well, when I take a break :). So I'm imaging four chapters a week. Here's your first Elqueeness chapter of the week, enjoy!

Monday-Release

Tuesday-Queue

Wednesday-Release

Thursday-Break

Friday-Release

Saturday-Release

Sunday-Queue.

"Huh?"

P-Priest? Become a priest? El-Wee-En's priest on top of that?

I had never even thought about such an idea.

"It might not sound appealing to serve as his priest since you're his son...

But your skill in healing is exceptional. I thought it would be a fitting occupation for you. Searching Isana's heart, it looks like you've already been mistaken for one anyways."

"T.. That's true but Trom-Well. It's not like I could become a priest just because I want to.

Don't I need to go to a temple and pass an examination? Who knows if they'll even let me take it or how long the whole process will take."

Although I am not an expert about the Priesthood and the Temples, I suspected that Priests generally carry some sort of identification as proof of their identity.

“Normally yes that is true. Priests generally start their training at a young age to pass the aptitude test.

However not all Priests belong to or is registered at a temple. There are special cases.

If a person were to receive a blessing from God, he could work individually instead of belonging to an organization.”

“Really?”

“Yes. Since you can use the Art of Healing, you should be fine.

Most people are unable to tell the difference between Spiritual and Sacred power. The only problem here is that all Priests have an inherent Stigma.”

“A Stigma?”

Seeing that I had already lost him, Trom-Well backtracked for clarification. A Priest or a person who received a blessing from the Gods all have certain types of Stigmas depending on the God the person serves in certain areas of their body.

A stigma is not something that is given by a temple but is naturally manifested when the person is accepted by God as his Priest.

A stigma is useful because it serves as a pass for almost anywhere in the continent.

Also depending on your power, the color and the size may defer so it is possible to identify a High-Rank Priest from a Low-Rank one.

Without the Stigma, no matter how much a person argues that he’s a Priest, no one would believe him.

Rather the person may be prosecuted for crimes of blasphemy against God.

“A stigma... Is it similar to the ones that appear on the contractor when they successfully summon a spirit?”

“Correct. A person without that mark won’t be considered a Summoner by his

peers and only receive mockery. It's the same as that.

The one difference however is that a God's Stigma can be seen by anyone including the powerless as well as the powerful alike. A Summoner's Mark however can only be seen by other Summoners and Spirits.

So if you want to live as a Priest, it is essential for you to receive the Stigma."

"Then it was impossible from the start. Trom-Well, just how am I supposed to receive the Stigma?"

"So this part is why I asked you to not get offended... Why don't you ask El-Wee-En personally?"

If I could only meet him I would. But would he agree?

Although he was the one who suggested it, Trom-Well himself did not look so confident.

I felt a guilty conscious creeping up since I was giving Trom-Well needless responsibilities while he was on vacation. However I really was helpless.

"Sorry Trom-Well. I think I asked for too much. There's no point in progressing too quickly. I'll just maintain the status quo."

"Hmm.. Won't it be alright? El-Wee-En won't interfere with his son having fun. The problem is that he's currently extremely busy so he may not have the chance....

Wait. Ah that's right! You're going to Kalmore right? I heard that there's a temple dedicated to El-Wee-En there.

As soon as you arrive, head to the temple.

No matter how busy El-Wee-En is, he'll always have his ears open to his temples. If you pray there, then El-Wee-En will contact you."

"Huh? That was possible?"

Even if the God was unpopular, the number of temples throughout every world across the dimensions is astronomical. So how can it be possible that a God could listen to every single plea from the humans?

Seeing that I wasn't buying his words, Trom-Well shrugged his shoulders lightly

and explained further.

“A God is not called almighty without reason.

Even if El-Wee-En doesn't hear it, Angels that serve him will receive the prayer for him.

Although I'm not certain since I haven't seen it for myself, the prayers or organized into ranks depending on importance.

You're not strangers with El-Wee-En. Rather you're his son. His Angels will definitely prioritize your prayer above all others.”

“I..Is that right? Complicated....”

To think that father meeting his son would be this difficult...

Isn't this too much?

If it's going to be like this I may as well select a different occupation...

“How bout I become a Sword Master or a Magician?”

“Huh? But you don't know anything about the Sword Arts or Magic. If you want to move more comfortably with Isana,

Just claim that you're a noble.

Who's going prove you wrong? But that's not what you want.

His tone of voice was similar to how an adult soothes a whimpering child. I felt rather embarrassed by this as I felt my blood rise to my face as I nodded in agreement.

To be honest, if we were to look at the facts objectively, I haven't been alive for a long time in comparison to Trom-Well so I may well be a child in his eyes.

Although Trom-Well looked like a child, he was far older than Ifrit.

In human years, he has already lived for 5 millennia. I on the other hand, was born a few months ago and even if I were to include my years as a human, it would still only be 18 years at most.

In this sense, his behavior is only to be expected.

Whether he knew of my internal struggle, I could not tell since he always wore

that same calm pleasant smile his face.

“If you’re planning to help Isana till the very end, I recommend that you take an identity as a Summoner or as a Priest.

How you’re treated, even among the Nobility, will depend on your ability.

You could become a Magician if you truly wished but you would have to learn the Magical Arts in the future.

So shouldn’t you choose from the skill sets you already have?”

“Yeah you’re right.”

Like a complacent child, I obediently nodded to every word he said. Trom-Well seemed satisfied as his golden smile became even more golden.

Now thinking about the entirety of the circumstance, I felt that I should be grateful that the person I ran into was Trom-Well. If it was Ifrit in Trom-Well shoes,

She would treat me like a pathetic creature and constantly force me into submission.

If it was Minerva than she would heartlessly say, ‘do what you want.’

Seeing how I was blessed by lady luck, I made a sad smile.

Isana who has been silent while watching cautiously since yesterday finally opened his mouth.

“You don’t have to do this for me. El, I’ll get the throne by my own pow....”

“That’s why I’m pretending to be human! Not as the Spirit King of Water but as Isana’s human friend who wants to help him!

Well... Normal humans probably won’t compare to me in terms of ability but...

Regardless no one will be able to say that your reclamation of the Throne wasn’t because of your own strength.”

“B...But...”

“I’m already determined to follow you. I just want to give you some aid along the way. Are you going to say no to that too?”

Asking him while showing my best hurtful expression, Isana couldn't give a negative or a positive affirmation and could only look away awkwardly.

Even though I couldn't see his face because of his hood, knowing his personality from the time I spent with him, ten to one his face is probably bright red right now.

"It's not that I don't want it..."

"Really? Thanks Isana. I promise I won't be a bother. If I interfere too much just warn me. I'll be careful."

"A.. A bother? That's not true!"

While shaking his head to refute my words, his eyes met Trom-Well's. With a sudden shiver he cast his head down in fear.

On the outside, Trom-Well looks like a youth with extremely sexy looks. There was nothing that looked out of ordinary so why did Isana fear Trom-Well so much?

Is it because unlike me, Trom-Well gave off the feeling of a genuine Spirit King?

By the time we finished our business and headed back to the restaurant the Champagne Mercenaries were already seated and ordering.

As we approached after the secret meeting, they greeted us with delighted expression and invited us to sit.

Among them, Harold contested most strongly.

However...

"Hey kid, sit over here.

"What are you talking about? Matthew always sits here! So his friends should also sit here!"

"What? That's not fair lale!

I want to have an amicable meal for once. There's no way food will taste good when I'm surrounded by all these uncles."

Matey happened to be the one sitting Harol's right when he said that. His expression suddenly became twisted as he brushed his crimson hair while eyeing

Harol with a chilling gaze.

“I’m sorry that I’m an uncle Harol. Even though I’m only a year older than you~”

“Huh? Ah! Matey! I wasn’t referring to you...”

“Than were you talking about me?”

Looking flustered while trying to find a excuse, Harol took another direct hit as the person to his left was Hosane.

Although he didn’t have any ulterior motives, he had just dug his own early grave.

Crunch~~

While cracking his knuckles, Hosane looked at the white faced Harol with a laugh.

“It looks like my discipline has been thoroughly lacking. Should I help you understand how thankful you should be for getting to eat with these uncles?”

“H...Huk! Of course not Elder Brother! It’s my fault! S... So.. what I meant was... I was definitely not referring to Elder Brother!!!”

“Of course you weren’t. Who here is old enough to have the title of an uncle. Isn’t that right Matey?

“Of Course captain. Now~~~ how should we cook you Harol? Our Boss here seems to be really hurt; wouldn’t it be right to give him an apology?”

“H...H..Huk....”

Perhaps because he was scared witless, he started using honorifics in an attempt to placate Hosane.

However neither Hosane nor Matey seemed to care.

With dreadful screams accompanied by melodic laughter, Harol’s thrashing began.

In the mean time, Isana and I seated ourselves next to Iale.

While watching Harol’s fate, she made a peculiar smile while chuckling out of

amusement.

“Hehehe~ you’re not my match Harol. Why don’t you give up now? A pervert should be treated like a pervert.”

“ACK!!! Iale~ You~~~~GAHH!”

It is said that men control the world. So do women control the men?

“Now now, just ignore that moron. What do you guys want to eat? Matthew do you want the usual Juice?”

Unlike the ravenous stare of a wild canine she gave to Harol, she asked us with a pleasant smile.

Matthew probably always ordered the same thing as he reposed with a smile.

“Yes please, I’ll leave it to you Iale.”

Although Spirits used their contractor’s mana to create a physical form in this world, a Spirit, in the end is part of nature.

We do not need any nourishment to survive.

Trom-Well did not want others to become too suspicious so he always ordered a juice.

Perhaps because they were already used to it, the mercenaries did not act like there was something wrong.

Only Harol who just narrowly escaped death from two carnivores made a complaint.

“Hey Matthew, if you only eat that then you won’t get any taller. You don’t even eat any snacks so how can you satisfy your stomach with only water?

That ridiculous strength of yours... I really want to know what you’re body is made out of.”

“Haha Harol, you just don’t see it but I do eat. How can a person live off of only water?”

“I’m saying this because I’ve only seen you drink water.

Someone who’s in their growth phase shouldn’t end their meal with only a

glass of juice. It's inevitable that you're big brother is worried. Eat some more."

His serious request was once again met by Iale's ravenous glare which kicked Harol back into his personal pool of despair.

"Just take care of yourselves. Do you think Matthew is like you? He knows how to control his body better than anyone so you're useless advice only serves as an annoyance."

""

"Kukuku. By the way Iale, where's Sherry? Is she still not here?"

Iale who was busy laughing at Harol became serious once again.

Since Sherry had been gone all night and still wasn't back for morning breakfast, Matey who was eagerly waiting for the food turned moody.

Hosane on the other hand was grumbling about the lack of discipline

Seeing his cloudy face, it looked as if he swore in his heart that he will smash her with a wave of lectures.

While I was being thoroughly entertained, I had not noticed till now that Isana had yet to order anything.

"Hey Isa... I mean Rai? What do you want to eat? Since its early morning how about some Stew and Bacon?"

"Ah? Sure..."

"The Beef Stew here is delicious. Do you want that? Your name was El right? How about you Rai?"

Unlike how she dealt with Harol, Iale was very attentive towards other people's needs.

Because of how pleasant she was, I felt like something was wrong as I felt my heart beat quicken.

"Oh. I'm not very hungry. I'll just have a glass of water..."

"Huh? No way. You came to a restaraunat but you're only having a glass of water? You said you were 17? You can't do that when you're still growing."

Hahaha. Excuse me? Didn't you just scold Harol for saying the same thing?

Harol seemed to be in league with my thoughts. While frowning, he started to glare at Iale.

"That's what I said to Matthew earlier! Who was the one that said to take care of yourself?"

"Hmph. Are my words and yours the same? We've only met El here recently so I have an obligation to look after him!

And by the way.... You guys, those robes... Isn't it uncomfortable? Even if it's winter, aren't you wearing too much? I'm rather curious about your faces."

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 8

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/12/30/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-8/>

As promised, here's the second chapter of the week. According to my schedule, Thursdays are supposed to be my break day but I'll release Friday's chapter tomorrow since I'll be at some rural god forsaken Amish like place with no WiFi on Friday.

-Dellphit

Translated by Dellphit

When the conversation strayed to the forbidden topic, I felt as if I was sprayed with a bucket of cold ice.

I had no qualms on my part but...

Isana's face was known internationally across every Empire and Kingdom. Even common peasants should know of his face by now. There would be no end to problems if his face was revealed here.

This is why I didn't want to travel with these guys... I let my guard down since they were so accepting of us, But in the end this is how things turn out.

Rather than showing sympathy, Hosane started to fan the flames himself.

"Now that I think about it... I haven't seen their faces either."

"Huh? You too captain? What the heck Boss! You should've at least known how they look like even if you don't care about their status if you want to bring them with us.

Even if it's only temporary, you can't be this careless."

"Hehe it's not that surprising

You know he's weak against kids

He probably dragged them along immediately after hearing their ages. Don't be so nervous, we're not doing this for an ulterior motive."

Matey who waved his hand in an attempt to give off a friendly feeling only further darkened my mood.

Perhaps you're like this now....

But you'll have different thoughts after you know of Isana's identity.

Although I've only glanced at the wanted posters, I knew very well that the reward for Isana's neck was an astronomical sum.

These people would have no reason to sympathize someone they've known for less than a day.

I currently did not even have the courage to lift my hand.

At that instant, Trom-Well intervened.

"I'll say this now, Harol, Matey. If you see El's face, you'll definitely regret it. Is it still fine?"

".....?"

"Huh? Regret?"

Since it's Matthew saying this, I feel scared now. Matthew has never bluffed before."

"Haha. Even if I have regrets it doesn't matter. Even if you're a wanted Royalty, I will still overlook it so show me. I'm really curious."

.... Now I know why Iale dislikes Harol so much.
Even though I haven't glanced at Isana, I could tell that his body is stiffer than a statue.

While I felt sad for him, Trom-Well gave his golden smile and sent a mental message.

-Try to be their center of attention El. Take off your hood.

"Tro... Ma.. Matthew?"

How did I hear his voice when his mouth never opened?

What was even more fascinating was that no one else seemed to have heard.

They were only looking at me strangely when I stared at Trom-Well with a

flustered expression.

Seeing how confused I look, Trom-Well frowned and spoke once again.

-Stupid. You have to use the Language of Spirits in this situation. Ah, do you not know how to use it? ‘

I’ll teach you later on so do as I say for now. Take off you hood El.

I relented without knowing the reason when his voice grew stern.

Reaching toward my head, I slowly removed the cloth that covered my face.

Shaww~. I don’t know where but the wind gently grazed across my back.

The fluttering azure hair seemed to flicker as it gracefully reflected the sunlight.

Long hair was a nuisance so while I searched for my hair band,

I did not realize the stupid look that the people were giving me.

Among them Harol and Matey seemed to be the most astonished.

It was only when I realized that the entire restaurant had gotten quiet that I raised my head when I noticed something was amiss.

Unlike Harol who was frozen stiff, Trom-Well laughed delightfully and as he prepared for the climax.

“See? I told you that you’ll regret it. Haha.”

“? What is that supposed to mean?? ”

“Hm? It’s nothing El. Oh by the way Harol!

Before you make a mistake, I’m sorry but El is not a girl so don’t stare at him like that. You too Matey. So what do you want to do? Do you want to see Rai’s face also?

You may regret that even more.”

Trom-Well’s single sentence created a destructive ripple that was beyond par. ‘This is a scam!’ was the look that the others gave me.

Trom-Well’s last words ‘You may regret that even more’ implanted a deep sense of fear beneath their hearts.

“GAHHHHH! This can’t be true! I thought Matthew was too much but this... Why does God only lead me to fields of the forbidden fruit!”

“God Damn it! If you want someone than take Harol alone! Why me too? I only have Sherry in my heart! Let me go back in time~~~!”

Although their wailing looked extremely pitiful, I did not have the heart to feel sorry for them.’

Are... Are they doing this because their shocked I’m not a girl? Right?

The truth finally hit me like a cannon ball.

‘%#%\$#! Ifrit! Then why did you tell me I looked manly!!! Just wait till I see you again!!’

This is the third time that has happened to be since I met the Death God.

Perhaps.... I really am supposed to be a female spirit?

Suppressing the fear that was swelling up in my mind, I tried to force myself to maintain an indifferent expression.

But I could not hide my feelings completely

Harol and Matey noticed my stiffened expression and quickly changed the topic.

“Ah Hmm... Are you perhaps a noble?”

“? ”

“Uh... Your looks are very... Delicate. No I meant... That it’s white... No that’s not it.

A noble wouldn’t be a temporary mercenary”

“Matthew wouldn’t be friends with you if you were, isn’t that right?”

Even though Iale couldn’t hide her curiosity, she cut off Harol to prevent any more discomfort for me.

However I still noticed that something was off.

“What do you mean Matthew wouldn’t be my friend..?”

“Ahaha. Don’t say that when you already know. You’re aware that I don’t like

Nobility.

That's why I was brash when I first met you since I thought you were a noble."

"Huh? Ah... AHHHH! Yes.. You're right."

Secretly sending a wink, he mentally explained.

Hating nobles was an identity that Trom-Well had built for himself.

It was only until later that I got the full story but to summarize his 'past'

When Matthew was a child, he was a servant of a Noble Family and suffered from severe bullying while under their care.

As a result he is hostile to people of aristocracy.

Unlike me who planned things along as the journey progressed,

Trom-Well seemed to have everything prepared and created his own character with a specific past, personality, and character.

"It's really comfortable making contracts with Dragons.

Unlike humans they rarely need our help. They just summon us out of curiosity or to brag.

Even after summoning us they don't call us... So I can do whatever I please in the mean time."

"I see."

I wasn't sure whether I should feel jealousy or sadness.

It was impossible for me at this moment to be summoned by a dragon.

That son of a @\$%#\$ Red Dragon named Lapis Lazuli sanctioned Elqueeness so that no other dragons could summon me.

So being able to form a contract with Isana is a huge stroke of luck for me.

"By the way, why do you hide that pretty face of yours? Isn't it a waste?"

Unlike Harol and Matey who couldn't even look at me in the eye, Iale seemed extremely excited as she asked with a smile.

While I was thinking how I should respond to that, I decided to tell them what

Felix had told me.

“There was a person I met some time ago... He told me I should wear a hood in public places.

But it was mostly because of Rai since his skin is so sensitive to sunlight...”

“Huh?”

“Hmm I see.”

It felt rather strange for me that these people accepted my lies so easily.

If it was El-Wee-En or Ifrit here in my place,

They would have glared at them saying, ‘you have 5 milliseconds to look away. Do you have a death wish? Is it because of you guys I look like this?

Hoo~~ So you say it is because of you? Then you should take responsibility. I’ll give you a grand tour... of HELL! Die obediently!!!’ Is what they would have said.

If I had any control over my specs, I would have gone for Einstein’s brain or El-Wee-En’s quick temper rather than this appearance.

While I steeled my heart to keep whatever resolve I had left, the topic of the conversation made a peaceful transition as the food that we had previously ordered arrived.

At this moment, almost as if it was scheduled to be in sequence, a blonde young woman entered through the tavern door.

Having a willowy slim figure while wearing tight garments that revealed her slender waist, the girl who looked between 18-20 years old fearlessly entered the tavern which was swarming with mercenaries.

I felt that this was out of ordinary but I could not seem to be able to ignore her.

With hair the color of melted butter and eyes green as true jade

Although there were visible patches of tan, her skin still looked white and smooth She was a beauty on par with Iale who sat in front of me.

‘Whew... Ever since I came into this world my eyes have been living in luxury.’

Even while feeling embarrassed by thinking such thoughts, I to check out the woman who was rhythmically walking in this direction.

Uncaring of who came in or left,

The Champagne Mercenaries were preoccupied with their food to even spare a glance.

However, as the young woman drew close, their eyes immediately widened.

“Sherry!! Why are you so late? Where were you till now?!”

Ah. So that woman was the last member of Champagne Mercenaries that has not yet emerged.

As she was being lectured, the woman named Sherry seemed almost offended as her face turned sour while she fiercely glared at Hosane.

“Where I go is my business, I shouldn’t have to report every detail of my life to you.”

“Even if that’s the case we are comrades of the same Mercenary group with the same goal. Isn’t it basic manners in preventing needless worries for you companions?”

“Oh? So you were worried? I never thought you had a heart to do that. Hey hey, don’t glare at me like that.

I wasn’t planning on staying out all night. Kaleck wouldn’t let me go so what could I do? Life is tiring for the popular.”

How should I describe her... Every word she sprouted felt like a fishbone stuck in the throat.

Before Hosane had a chance to erupt from anger, Matey bolted from his seat.

“Ka...Kaleck? SHERRY! Your lover was Kaleck? That bastard? Last time I checked on him he didn’t have a lover of any sort!!”

I couldn’t whether he shouted to save us all from Hosane’s lecture or from genuine anger.

Although I felt thankful for being spared but Sherry who was glaring at Matey showed discomfort as she clenched her teeth.

“You’re right, he doesn’t have one.”

“What?? But... Then how??”

“How innocent... It’s not that surprising that a man and a woman who find each other appealing would spend a night together.”

“She... Sherry?!”

Matey was not the only one bewildered by her words.

We all stared in disbelief. (Trom-Well was still smiling)

“Jesus Christ... I never imagined she would say something like that. I thought she was a model example of sincerity and innocence.”

“I’ve simply just opened my eyes from the Captain’s carelessness. We may as well have chosen Matey to lead us.

I wasted my valuable life here.

By the way, how does it feel to have ruined the life of an innocent maiden? I no longer care, do as you want.”

As if she heard something absurd she flailed her hands but was unable to get an answer from the unresponsive Hosane. I think I have a good idea of the situation now...

Perhaps Sherry and Hosane... (TLN: Sitting on a tree....)

Although she tried to seem indifferent by raising her shoulders with pride, her eyes blazed with fiery passion whenever she looked at Hosane.

Is this a case where a girl goes out of control after being hurt and unrewarded from an impossible love?

After glaring at Hosane, Sherry carried an indifferent expression as she nodded.

“Don’t look at me as if something’s strange. I just needed a change in surroundings to refresh myself. I’m tired after spending the night out; can I go take a nap?

There’s still time before we depart.”

“Wh... What about your meal?”

Matey who still did not seem to have recovered from shock only received a ‘don’t need it’ as a response Without even turning back, Sherry started to climb to the second floor but at this moment, Hosane who has been silent till now opened his mouth.

“Are you blind? Can you not see that there are new faces here. Come and sit down at once. They are people who will be following us in our journey so introduce yourself at the very least.”

Finally realizing that there were others, Sherry’s eyes went round. But the moment her eyes met mine, her pupils started to burn with pure anger.

Why... Why is she like that? Is something on my face?

“? ”

After glaring at my face for some time, she sneered.

“Hosane brought them? Looking at their pendants, they’ll be here temporary.. What’s this? Is it out of sympathy too? Since you’re always weak to children? Dirty liar.

For someone who can’t even allow himself to show weakness, you truly are a wonder.”

“Uh. Scuse me?”

I had a terrible feeling that the topic was heading towards a terrible direction.

At that moment, the words that Sherry bitterly spat out completely immobilized me in my place.

“You’re too much. Even though I left like that, you felt like bringing in a different girl?

As I thought... I truly was nothing to you Hosane.”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 9

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2015/12/31/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-9/>

As I said in the last post, I will be posting Friday's Chapter today so no chapter tomorrow. Anyways here's your third guaranteed chapter of the week with the fourth being on Saturday. Have a Happy New Year.

-Dellphit

Translated by Dellphit

“ !!! ”

What girl is she talki... Wait a moment... Don't tell me she.... She probably meant it as an insult, but it actually brought the opposite of the intended results.

As soon as the words left her mouth, the once serious mood had a 180 degree change.

Pfff—Trying to stop themselves but being unable to, they could only tremble in a poor attempt at self control. In the end, they were fighting a lost battle.

“Pffff...Haha....HAHAHA!! Oh my tummy, my poor little tummy!!! Someone save me!!”

“HAHAHA. Dear Mohammad!!! you should try a career on stage Sherry. Hosane brought who over?? HAHAHA. I'm about to die!!!”

“KHAHAHA! Wa... Wait.. It's not like I can't understand it... Kkkkk..HAHAHA. But how could you relate this to Hos... KHHAHA!!! Ha...ha...

Ugh.. I feel like I'm dying... he.. he.. save me...”

“ ”

The only ones not amused were Sherry and I.

Even the silent Hosane who seemed unmovable, was gripping the table with his head down while trembling violently.

Although his face was covered with a hood, I could easily tell that Isana was in

league with the rest of them.

I glared hatefully at Isana for the betrayal.

The sound of laughter finally started to die off when they had noticed that I was not the slightest bit amused.

I bolted out of my seat and stared at Sherry. The sound of laughter immediately turned into sounds of astonishment as I grabbed her hand to put it against my chest.

“Wh... What are you?....!!! Kya.. KYAAAAA~~!!!”

As if she had touched something vulgar, she freaked out and snatched her hand away from my grasp.

When she glanced at me once more, the light in her eyes were different. Seeing her sorry state, I felt the disharmony in my heart settle down to a good degree but, My mood had not improved.

So I spoke coldly in a lashing manner.

“Now do you understand what is wrong here?”

“P... Perhaps... A male???”

Hey... Harol, Matey... Don't look so disappointed there.

They did not expect that I would convey the facts in such an explosive manner so the entirety of the Champagne Mercenaries including Isana stared stupidly.

As I looked closely, their faces were slightly tinged with red... Just what were they thinking about?

“You went too far Sherry. Even if you don't say that El is extremely sensitive about his appearance. You'll apologize right?”

“Ah... Ma... Matthew..”

“Don't get too mad on your side El. Everyone can make mistakes, right?”

“ ”

Hearing Trom-Well talk as if he was admonishing a mumpish child, I could not bring myself to stay angry.

As I've noticed numerous times, Trom-Well has a peculiar ability to soothe the hearts of people.

Whether that is one of his powers as a Spirit King or stems from his personality, I do not know But what I was sure of was that it was effective.

Honestly, he felt more like a father than El-Wee-En.

Hehe, if he knew he'll be pretty pissed off.

As if finally realizing that the whole problem was an absurd misunderstanding, Sherry's expression softened as she lowered her head.

Seeing how Sherry looked like as if she was caught in a dilemma, I took the initiative and offered my hand.

"I am called El. I will be joining your company temporarily so please take care of me.

And as you can *CLEARLY TELL* I am a *MAN*. So you have absolutely no *REASON* to misunderstand. Please relax."

"Ah... Pl... Please forgive me. I made a huge mistake. I am usually prone to such errors so I... I'm really sorry. I am a Silver Rank of Champagne Mercenary, Sherry.

Please take care of me."

Contrasting with her dollish and arrogant looking outlook,

She had it in her to apologize when she knew that she was wrong. As the mood eased, Hosane who was staring silently began to explain.

"El is 17, the same age as you. Since this is his first time in a mercenary band, as a peer, help him when he needs it. Matthew will do the same but he and I are the ones that can display the most fire power in this team. In certain circumstances, he will be your responsibility.

The young man next to El is called Rai. He's a year younger than you and is 16 this year.

His skin is sensitive to sunlight which is why he wears the hood."

"... Alright."

After a short reply, she glanced at Isana as if sizing him up and headed

upstairs.

Since morning breakfast had already been prepared, Matey tried to convince Sherry to have a portion to eat but Sherry complained that she was tired and refused.

As she disappeared, Matey concentrated his glare at Hosane.

“You were too harsh Captain. How can you have the stomach to eat right now?”

“We leave this afternoon. We won’t be able to have a proper meal for a long time so eat what you can now. That’s an iron clad rule that you should know very well.”

“What about Sherry? She’s a girl and furthermore she is really young. Even if we should take care of our personal needs on our own, we’re still one group. As the Captain are you not worried?”

“Of course I do. But Sherry is a pro just like us. I have no reason to baby sit her.”

“That’s true but....”

Mercenary bands were a group organization however, every individual member concentrated their efforts in honing their personal skills over group teamwork.

In an actual battle, most people were too busy keeping themselves alive to even worry about their team mates. For mercenaries above the Bronze Rank, self maintenance regarding problems such as emotional and physical health was of upmost importance.

As Hosane coolly replied, Matey realized it was hopeless to say anything else so he slumped back down on his seat.

Although Harol sighed in sadness, there was nothing he could do since this was a problem between Sherry and Hosane and silently continued his meal.

“ ”

“ ”

Not even bothering to hide their discomfort, a suffocating silence rang in the air.

Excluding the munches and crunches, not a single word could be heard.

Looking at Isana who was picking at his food, even I could tell how awkward the mood was since he should be delighted to be eating such food after starving in a mountain for the past several weeks.

“Isana, we’ll have to leave this afternoon. Afterwards we’ll be sleeping on the ground so eat as much as you can. It’ll be hard to find any decent food along the way.”

Isana hastily nodded. After peering at the others to make sure no one was listening in, he came close to my ear and whispered.

“Alright El. But after we arrive at Kalmore, what are we going to do? Should we search for El-Wee-En’s temple first?”

“Perhaps. It’ll depend on the situation. Being a Spirit Summoner isn’t that bad either.

But it’ll draw attention if we’re both Summoners so I should be the priest.”

“Huh? What do you mean... two summoners? Who’s the other one?”

Seeing how he reacted, I now knew that Trom-Well was right..

Is he unable to see me as a Spirit King? Who do you think is the one who summoned me?

“Isana. You’re a Spirit Summoner. Not a normal one but the first human to have summoned Spirit King of Water-Elqueeness! Did you forget?!”

“Uh..? AH! Th.. That’s right I forgot!”

“Moron. How can you forget that? You should start training by calling the Naiads and get used to the mana consumption.

That way you’ll be able to rival Felix in control.”

“Yeah.”

Embarrassed, he couldn’t seem to be able to raise his head and only nodded.

Looking at his pathetic form, I could not help but wonder how this guy who didn't seem to have any dignity could be the Emperor.

Unknowingly, others started to show curiosity when they saw us whispering amongst ourselves.

"What are you two doing? Is it something funny? By the way, why are you headed for Kalmore? The only people who's heading there are the Knights of the Archduke who is searching for the missing Emperor.

It's not somewhere kids like you should be going."

"Eh? Ah... So things just turned out that way, Iale. Was it last year? We made an arrangement with a relative to meet there.

We never expected for something like this to happen.

Since we've already made arrangements, it'll be hard to turn back and it's not like we have carrier pigeons so we can't change the location."

"Hmm... You're right. But were you two planning to go there by yourselves? Didn't you meet Hosane just by coincidence?

If you guys hadn't, then you would have left alone."

Everyone seemed to already be aware of the circumstances that we met Hosane.

Seeing how curious these people were, I helplessly nodded yes.

"That's what we were planning. No matter what the problem we had to go there. But we were really fortunate to meet you guys. Our luck has been pretty good."

"Hmm~. Well, Hosane always try to be the guardian of every child he meets....

Despite what you may think, I am the Vice Captain and am in charge of giving out the skill test.

Even though you guys are only temporary mercenaries, since you are getting paid, it won't be fair for us to protect you the whole time. Isn't that right? So how about we conduct a skill test for you two?"

"Huh? Iale? Since when were you the Vice Captain?"

“What are you... Iale! They’re still only children. What skill test?? And they’re Matthew’s friends! We’ve already given them the Rank Pass so what kind of nonsense are you saying? It’s not funny so stop.”

Looking thoroughly offended for some unknown reason, Matey counterattacked but Iale did not even flinch.

Raising that haughty chin, she twirled her violet hair while setting her intentions straight.

“The fact that the path to Kalmore is ridden with monsters is something that everyone knows about.

But these two still decided to go by themselves so I don’t think that their skills are poor.

Also they’re Matthew’s friends so I think it’ll be more interesting? So how about it? Would you like to have a go with this big sis.

“

C.. Cough. Big Sis..... Those words don’t sound right...

The faces of the men around her flushed red.

I struggled to maintain a straight face and gave an indifferent smile.

However I could not think of anything to say as I felt my blood dry out.

My savior, once again was Trom-Well.

Without even finishing have of his glass of punch, he put it down.

“I’m sorry Iale but El doesn’t know any sword arts.”

“Huh? That’s fine. I don’t use a sword either.”

“No that’s not it... El’s skills does not involve any techniques for combat. So it won’t be fair for Iale to fight him.”

“Huh? No way. Than how were you two planning to get across?”

Iale was not the only person who was shocked. The other mercenaries who were busy criticizing her now stared at us with stranged eyes filled with curiosity.

Should I tell them it’s reckless courage?

Trom-Well answered for me as if he was waiting for this moment.

“I know it’s late but, Rai is a Low-Grade Spirit Summoner for Spirits of Water. He could have obtained nobility and an official position but he thought that it was too troublesome so he refused.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 10

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2016/01/06/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-10/>

I'm back people!!! So when I got back from my trip on Saturday, I was going to post a chapter... Only to realize my computer was not in my bag. So I spent Sunday, Monday, and Tuesday trying to get it back. Luckily for me, I got it back yesterday night. Otherwise there would be no more Elqueeness chapters till I save up for a new computer. To compensate for the lack of chapters, I'll do my best to release on Wednesday to Saturday every day. Here's the 1st chapter of the week, enjoy!

-Dellphit

Translated by Dellphit

Isn't that right Rai?"

"Ah. Ye... Yeah."

With eyes that seemed to exclaim 'no way...', they turned to mumble amongst themselves about Isana.

Ever since the 10 year calamity, Spirit Summoners have become exceedingly rare so being one alone was a sizeable accomplishment.

Thankfully since it was still early in the morning, the restaurant was not as packed. If others had seen Harol's expression, they would have noticed that something was off.

"Sp... Spirit Summoner???"

"Huk? You're a Spirit Summoner? And a Summoner of Water on top of that?"

"For the sake of Saint Peter... This is the first time I've met a Spirit Smmoner! How does a lower class Spirit look like? Show us!"

Confused Iale, Surprised Harol, and Curious Matey. Excluding Trom-Well who already knew the truth before hand, the only person who was calm was Hosane.

However he too was surprised in his heart. But as the Captain, he did not

express his emotions so easily.

As the eyes of all the Mercenaries were aimed at Isana, he tried to shrink back and hide even further under the hood that already completely hid his face.

Awkwardly, he nodded.

He seemed like he was about to break down from Matey's pestering as he looked in my direction.

I gave him permission.

"Um... It's sort of difficult right now, maybe after we finish eating..."

"Huh? Our meals? How can we stomach the food right now? I'm already finished! So hurry up and show us please!!!"

"Hey, hey. You may have finished but Rai hasn't! Senseless muscle brain, why can't you be more considerate. Take your time Rai and finish your meal.

We could wait."

But how could Isana possibly pass food down his throat while being stared at by a half a dozen pair of eyes.

Helplessly he put down his fork.

"..... no. I too have finished. Let's go outside, it'll be troublesome to do it here."

"!!! Really?"

"Then lets go! Hurry up!"

Just who's the child and who's the adult...

As soon as Isana gave his approval, Harol and Matey bolted out of the door.

Seeing them act so childishly, Isana's lips curled into a smile and followed them out.

I wonder if I should follow but,

I thought that he should be able to complete the task by himself so I stayed with Trom-Well.

Unexpectedly, although Iale seemed to have the word 'curiosity' tattooed on her face, she remained seated while anxiously shifting left and right.

“If you’re curious then you should go to.”

“Ah it’s fine. I think it’s better for me to not see.”

“Why? You look really curious..”

“I am. I’m really really REALLY curious.”

“Then why?”

Unable to understand, I could only stare blankly.

After hesitating for a while, she finally talked.

“Minor-Grade Spirits of Water are the Naiads right? I heard that their lower bodies are that of a fish while the area from waist up is that of a cute child’s. Is that true?”

“Uh yes. They look similar to Mermaids. They’re extremely cute.”

“Ugh. As I thought... I can’t than.

“? ”

What does cuteness have to do with this? Is she allergic to Spirits?

Although she looked like she could die from the anticipation, she absolutely refused to get up from her seat.

Just what is the problem?

Trom-Well, once again took time to clarify the situation.

“Iale is weak to cuteness.”

“... Say what?”

“And when I say weak, I mean really REALLY weak. If she were to find a cute child in the middle of the battlefield, she’ll give up whatever she’s doing and play with him all day.

Also her personality does a 180 degree flip so no one has the courage to stop her.”

“.... Sorry?”

“When her personality changes, she becomes hostile towards anyone who

interferes.

The reason why she's so critical of Harol is because of his looks. She hates men with bulging muscles like that the most.

When she sees anything beautiful or pretty, she still retains a certain degree of rationality so you should be fine.

To summarize things, she's a lunatic about things that are cute and adorable."

"Oh...."

The countless Naiads that Isana would have summoned were definitely cute enough that Iale might just want to eat them all up.

If Iale were to see them, she would have clutched them in her arms till they are forcefully deported from mana depletion.

A Captain that's weak to children, and a vice captain weak to cuteness..

Will it be safe to travel with these guys?

If it wasn't for Trom-Well being here, I would have just made a run for it last night.

That afternoon, the journey to Kalmore finally began.

But unlike what we had previously expected, there were other mercenary groups that served as guard escort for the merchant caravan.

Hosane seemed dissatisfied with the arrangement and complained. However the representative of the merchants excused themselves by saying the caravan was enormous and needed more men.

So different groups were assigned to protect different areas of the convoy.

We were in charge of the rear.

While many people believe that the front is the most dangerous area, the rear can have just as many as many risks so it was an area that needed good defenders.

Monsters and bandits do not always approach head on and often try to scatter their targets by attacking their weakest links.

Since it was easy to relax in the rear, people often had their guards down which made it the favorite starting point for an assault.

Also if the situation becomes dire, the ones responsible for creating a path for retreat and for holding off the enemies were the men in the back.

“There is something that I must clarify. Our goal is not monster eradication but to protect the merchant convoy.

Don’t get too excited and break away from the group. If anyone does that I will personally end that person! Especially you! I’m talking to you Harol!

If you cause problems again you will be out of here faster than you can pack your bags!”

“Chet. I got it I got it. Ah damn it. Staying in one place and defending is not my style.”

Iale’s eyes suddenly flashed

“Ah I understand~ You’re right. Since you’re an imbecile whose brain is made of muscle, all you would like to do is swing your axe around and howl like a cave man.

But what can we do Harol?

I think you better start packing your bags. Hohohoho.”

“You! I told you I won’t do that. Why are you always picking a fight with me?”

Although Harol looked extremely sincere with his face flushed red, no one seemed to believe him.

Rather their eyes seemed to scoff, ‘as if’ or ‘we’ll see about that’.

Several times in the past, Harol often forgot his purpose from the heat of battle and broke away from the group, pursuing his foes to God knows where.

The Champagne Mercenaries then took the next several days searching for him.

Hosane’s warning was repeated countless times every year and Harol has given the same response just as many times and the end result was always the same.

It would be stranger to actually have faith in his words.

Champagne mercenaries all consisted of at least Silver Ranked people, however they received less requests than a Bronze Ranked team because their team had terrible reputation since Harol went berserk every time.

Trom-Well explained Harol's behavior in a strange manner.

"Harol was definitely part of the Demon Tribe in his past life."

""

While I had never personally seen a Demon Tribe member, I knew very well that they were a frightening race.

While being the embodiment of evil, they held a Festival of Blood every 1000 years to select the Demon King.

Just what kind of person is he to be compared with such a tribe?

I thought it was an exaggeration but when I saw what Harol was carrying, I felt my lips dry up.

No way... He's not going to use that as a weapon right? Trom-Well saw my suspicious eyes and answered my thoughts.

"You're right. That's Harol's weapon of choice. Unlike swords, it's not very delicate but the power is unmatched. He could cut down 2 or 3 Orcs with one string. Pretty cool huh?"

"He... He could carry that? That thing that's taller than him?"

Harol was over 180cms in height. In his hand was a giant axe that surpassed his own height.

Most people wouldn't even be able to hold that thing because of its sheer weight.

However Harol carried a relaxed expression and was leisurely twirling the axe. Maybe that's actually really light I thought.

But that thought was shattered. Isana who was just as fascinated as I tried to hold the axe himself but collapsed the moment Harol let go.

Thankfully Harol snatched it back right away so Isana was not injured. If he hadn't, Isana would have departed from the world already.

Bewildered, I worriedly ran up to the collapsed Isana to check his condition.

“Hey Rai! Are you alright? Does it hurt anywhere?”

“Ah... I’m alright. I was just a little surprised. As soon as I tried to hold that thing I couldn’t breathe. Impressive Harol. You could hold it with just one hand.”

Harol seemed embarrassed from Isana’s innocent compliments. But then with a burst of laughter filled with vigor, he started to brag.

“KHAHAHA. I’m quite confident in my strength! I’m not trying to brag but the number of people who could hold this thing can be counted on one hand!

With a single stroke from this baby, no matter how strong the defense, it’s a goner! KHAHAHAHA!”

“You’re loud Harol! You could have crippled him if you were careless so what the hell is so funny? Even if he’s curious, Don’t let him hold that absurd thing! Are you trying to kill him?”

As usual came Iale’s criticism after Harol’s gloating.

As her words stabbed into his body like daggers, Harol flinched while looking wronged.

“Hey~ That’s too harsh. It’s not like he got hurt... I grabbed it as soon as he fell down.”

“Oy. So are you saying what you did was okay? What if you didn’t grab it? It’s not a problem of whether the kid gets hurt or not.

This is common sense you ignorant buffoon!!”

“AHHH!!! FINE! I deserve death! Happy now you violent witch! It’s because you’re so nitpicky that you look like my grandma!” (TLN: Shots fired) “!!! WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY????!!!”

Oopps....

Harol’s backlash created unimaginable amount of anger within Iale.

She was 23 years old but her appearance was so youthful that she could be mistaken for a teen. Although there was not a single part of her that looked like Harol’s grandmother, This was an insult that no woman could ever ignore. All we

could do was watch Iale erupt.

Instantly, she snapped out a whip that had several metallic rods running through the flesh. It seemed that she was planning to take it all the way.

Wait. A whip?

I felt like something wasn't right like a disharmonic note in a solo. However I couldn't tell what it was so I just continued to view Harol's final moments.

SNAP-The weapon that left a dent on whatever it came in contact with was definitely a whip.

Since when was she carrying that?

Before I could grasp what had just happened, Harol's screams of agony filled the air.

"GACKK!!! THIS WITCH IS TRYING TO KILL ME WITH THAT CRAZY WEAPON!!!"

"Crazy!! This little guy is much more practical than that absurdly heavy axe of yours. How dare you call this weapon crazy!"

"Isn't a weapon that could latch off a Troll's head with a single stroke crazy? HEY! YES YOU, I'M TALKING TO ALL OF YOU! STOP STARING AND STOP THIS BLOODY WITCH!!

I'M ABOUT TO DIE!"

Being that afraid because of a meager whip, that huge body is wasted on him.

I felt that Harol was over reacting since a whip is a weapon of torture, not execution.

However, those thoughts instantly evaporated as I realized the magnitude of the situation when the whip sliced through a tree trunk and split it in half.

"W.. What? Just what the heck is she using?"

As soon as the whip made contact with the tree, the trunk cleanly snapped as if it was hit by lightning.

What kind of whip can cut down trees? Are you sure that's not an axe just disguised as a whip?

Seeing how I was put into disbelief, Trom-Well decided to explain this phenomenon.

“Iale’s weapon is a whip. As you can surely tell... Trees, monsters, that whip can cut anything into halves.

Iale has a close friend who’s an alchemist. That friend created that whip for her. You see those metal rods that’s going through the whip?

That is mirithal. It make just look like a sharp pieces of bone from a far but I assure you that it is not that simple.”

“Mi.. Mirthal?”

“Yes. It is world’s strongest metal. It is harder than diamond.

Even if you were to hit it with Ki, it will not leave a scratch. That is why so many Master Swordsman dream of obtaining a mirithal sword.

I never even thought about strengthening a weapon in such manner.

Hahaha. Humans sure do use their wit in the oddest places.”

Laughing as if something was funny, he seemed tranquil even as Harol was being mutilated right in front of his eyes.

Hey Trom-Well, aren’t you worried at all about that comrade of yours?

Along with the first tree that met its end under Iale’s whip, several other trees met their ends under the same fate.

But thankfully, I wasn’t the only person who was shocked at this scene.

Excluding the Champagne Mercenaries who were treating this an everyday occurrence, The jaws of all the people present dropped and winced at Harol’s misfortune.

They didn’t seem to have the heart to come out and help.

Even though they knew that the situation was desperate, just one glance at the whip was enough to squash whatever courage they had.

Seeing how people were only spectating , Harol cried out in fury.

“ACK! GOD DAMN IT! SOMEONE STOP THIS WITC-ACKKKKKK!”

Every time Harol's eyes met someone's eyes, that person always happened to be looking the other way as if nothing was happening. They may end up becoming crippled by getting involved.

"Don't worry. If it's Harol, he may be able to survive this beating."

"On... On what basis are you saying that?"

"I wonder. Eh... Don't nitpick. Oh come on you don't actually think that Iale's actually going to kill him right? She'll probably stop after his bones start sticking out of his flesh.

So just relax and enjoy the show hahaha."

"

These words came from Matey who I believed to be close with Harol. The reactions of others were... Well....

Trom-Well never showed any interest in getting involved

While Hosane and Sherry looked like they were having the time of their life.

So I too followed their lead and sat down.

I was thinking about calling the Naiads in an attempt to placate Iale but.... The woman who was crazy over cute things may cause some other problems.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 11

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2016/01/07/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-11/>

So far, this is the most interesting chapter I've read. Feel free to discuss but no spoilers since I read while I translate.

-Dellphit

Translated by Dellphit

Harol narrowly escaped death as we needed to quicken the pace of movement.

Although enraged, they were professional knowing how to act appropriately.

It was not worth offending the client by continuing this internal quarrel.

However in this busy time, Harol did not lift a single finger to help and cursed the other mercenaries.

"How could you have done that?? You're comrade was dying and rather than helping, you guys just watched and laughed!!!

Did you think I wouldn't see you encoring because of was too busy running away Sherry?!"

"Oh my? I just thought that big sis Iale looked really cool so I cheered her on a bit."

"You did what!? Are you joking with me? Can't you see this gigantic wound? Damn it! Even though her whip only grazed me I still got injured.

If that thing actually hit I really would have died!"

All over his bodies were stripes that looked like as if he was scratched by a rock. Although it didn't seem severe at first glance, If it was during the hot summer time, I would have suspected that he may get Tetnus. Wait, isn't the weather still pretty hot?

Since it was Autumn, the difference in temperature between night and day was a sizable scale. In the day, the scorching sun was on par with the heat of

Summer.

I feared that although they were all minor wounds, they may become infected so I tied up Harol's injuries with a clean cloth.

Although it was just a minor action,

Harol seemed emotionally moved

"Hehe. True beauties are really kind."

"What's with that illogical concept? Who said that?"

"Shaddap. You're not my friend you traitorous fool. What? If it was me I should be able to withstand at least one hit? The witch probably won't kill her comrade?"

You didn't think I would hear did you? Just wait till it's break time. I'll show you how a bone piercing through the flesh feels like. *Crunch~*."

"Hahaha.... You.. You heard?"

While sweating profusely, Matey back trapped several steps but could not avoid seeing that strange glint in Harol's eyes.

It felt like there would be another bloodshed today.

As I felt cold sweat running down my forehead, a question appeared in my head that I asked in order to soothe both parties.

"By the way, what month is it? Is it still Autumn?"

"Huh? Aha. It's the month where the Maiden Bathes in the Flavor of the Midday Sun. But it'll soon be the Ascension of the Violent Saint Wielding the Spear of Ice."

Inhabitants of this world do not classify the Season or the months in numbers or a single word. Rather they title them by poetic description.

For example, Spring is the Time of The Yawning Fairy, Summer is The Festival of the Dancing Spirits, Autumn is the Time where a Maiden Bathes in the Flavor of the Midday Sun, and Winter is the Ascension of the Violent Saint Wielding the Spear of Ice.

Up to this point, I can understand. However, the titles change depending on

the month and time. Therefore some parts are substituted for other poetic lines.

As a result, accurately pinning down a specific time is like finding a needle in a hay stack.

For example, how the hell am I supposed to know that ‘The Time where the Yawning Fairy Blinks her Eyes’ refers to the time where the sun starts to slope down.

It’s not like as if I’m a detective. I may end up losing my temper at this rate and grab Harol’s collar to scream at him, ‘Are you taunting me cause I’m stupid? Say it so that I can understand you %@#\$\$%.

“By why’d you ask?

“It’s nothing important. I was just wondering how the journey to Kalmore will take.”

“Hmmm. At the latest, we’ll be there before the Ascended Violent Saint Pierces the Spear of Ice into the Earth.

Since Kalmore gets a lot of snow, I recommend that you get some heavy clothing to keep yourself warm.”

“Ahh.... I see.”

Although I laughed while answering, I had no clue what he meant. The Time where the Spear of Ice pierces the Earth? Does it refer to early winter in December?

So December? Since the Time of the Maiden Bathing Under the Flavor of the Midday Sun is ending and the Ascension of the Violent Saint wielding the Spear of Ice is starting, that means that it’s currently late Autumn. If my instinct is right then it should now be around November.

So we’ll arrive at Kalmore in a month.

‘Damn it. People with empty heads won’t be able to live long here.’

While grumbling my pains away, Trom-Well came over asking what was wrong. When I complained how ridiculous this world’s description of the Seasons were, he smiled brightly and eased my sufferings.

“The time when the Ascended Violent Saint Pierces the Spear of Ice into the Earth means after early winter has past. When it’s early Winter, the people here just say Ascension of the Violent Saint. When it’s late winter however, the phrase is the Ascended Saint leans on the Spear of Ice. So what Harol meant is between early and late winter so mid winter is when we’ll arrive.”

“I... Is that so?”

“Yep. To be even more specific, it’ll be at the start of January so the journey we’ll take between 2 to 3 months. You divide a year into 12 months in Earth right?

It’s the same here but poetry is part of their culture so they love playing word games.

They often entertain themselves by deciphering the meanings since they’re like riddles.”

Ugh... Dumb people like me won’t be able to adapt to these mental games. They couldn’t just make things easy and use a number system to point out a date so why use this annoying method?

While grumbling to myself that even beasts don’t engage in self torture, a new problem jolted my brain.

“This isn’t good. That means that Winter is Coming.” (TLN: Game of Thrones J)

“Why? What about Winter?”

“The secret behind the rain that falls every 3 days. Since it was liquid, you were able to bring it down underground but at winter it’ll be snow.

We’ll have to remove that or the people here will suffer another disaster.”

“Hm. Then why don’t you increase the interval between the rain fall? Even though it’s snow, if you melt it it’s water which people still need.

Regardless it’ll be better than paying for it instead. Once a week seems to be good.”

“Should I?”

However I had to trash Trom-Well’s advice before I could even use it. Not too

long after Archduke Yura proclaimed that it was now forbidden to accept coins for water.

This order came into action 1 month after I started the 3 day rain.

Although the Archduke tried to justify his action by claiming that according to investigations, the 10 year calamity had ended and nature has now fully been recovered.

But anyone who had any interest in politics knew that it was a counter measure since he felt danger as the people's trust within Isana was now increasing.

I had learned of this while over hearing a conversation between a group of farmers along the way.

As soon as I've learned of this new law, my lips curled into the smile of a victor.

Even though we had not made a major move against the Archduke, he himself felt fear and has become cautious.

Yes... Cautious of the Emperor of the Empire, Isana.

"DAMN IT. GOD DAMN IT ALL!!! What humiliation is this? How could I, the one above all be played around by lies made by a bloody brat!"

Thud! Enraged, he slammed his fists onto the desk and sent the fine china and incense flying which shattered upon impact with the ground.

However such mediocre things did not even come into the eyes of the man in rage.

When the incense shattered across the red carpet, a thick herbal smell spread across the room. In response, a man who seemed clueless on what to do glanced at one of the servants.

Among the servants that were trembling in fear, a beautiful crimson haired youth rushed forward and began cleaning up the mess.

Although the servants weren't ugly, the crimson haired one was gorgeous beyond words along with the strange attraction he emitted and could be easily be mistaken as a girl.

If it was in any normal circumstance, anyone would sigh in admiration at a glance. However the man was currently too furious to even notice.

The man, flying in rage was the one who ordered the tax on water be removed- Archduke Yura Solte.

After throwing a seal out the window, he slumped back down his seat.

“How ignorant can a person be to believe such a outrageous rumor! Ha! Rain is falling because of prayer to God? And the one praying is Isana?

Absolutely clueless, ignorant infidels. How can they make such assumption? “

“Commoners are generally a naïve existence. As long as they see something advantageous to them, they cling onto that thing as hope and become blind to everything else. You know this very well?”

“Yes. I know that too well. That’s how I killed my elder brother, how could I not know it? But I can’t believe how stupid they are, Isana? That brat who hated and resented everyone that had a hand in his father’s death? He of all people, prayed to God for the sake of the very people that killed his father? Ha-Unbelievable.

I didn’t imagine that the commoners would believe in such absurdity. I should have cut it off while it was just a baseless rumor...

I ended up letting the crisis grow.”

It was when he had learned that many of the nobles who had claimed neutrality went back to Isana’s side, he realized something was wrong.

Isana. Has that wretched nephew really started to move?

He had no intention from the start in letting him live. But he now had to be cautious since Isana has distinguished himself making it harder for him to suppress his nephew.

Although it was unclear how he managed to predict the rainfall, this was certainly the Archduke’s defeat.

“According to some other rumors, one of Isana’s retainers, Felix has become a Spirit Summoner who could control a Superior-Grade Spirit of water.

Perhaps the one responsible for the rain is him?”

“Preposterous! Summoners of that level are mighty without question. But they do not possess the power to call rain to the entire continent.

First of all it’s dubious whether or not that garbage has actually become a Superior Summoner. Just a few months ago he was just a Minor Summoner of Wind and was an object of mockery.

How could he have suddenly become capable of reigning over a Superior-Grade Spirit?”

“But the rumors..”

“Rumors? Bullshit! Why can’t you come up with anything accurate? I don’t need rumors that you pluck from the clouds but information that has a reliable source!

Ah, yes! What has the Guildmaster of the Information Guild said? Is he still remaining silent?”

The man in front of him stiffened at the harsh question. With a hesitant expression, he answered with difficulty.

“He has no intention to answer and claims that he cannot allow any disclosure of personal details which is protected with upmost security in the guild.

It’s the same answer as usual.”

“To hell with him!”

SLAM!-

Once again the table trembled. Although nothing fell over this time, the servants next to him flinched in fear and glanced at one another.

Whether he knew of their feelings or not, the Archduke steaming with fury glared at the empty air.

But when he glanced at the Sacerdotal Robe he was wearing, he finally calmed down.

As if nothing had happened, he smiled and unlike few minutes ago, he retained an aura of calmness and tranquility.

“Hahaha. No matter how much he tries, that person has sided with me. The

Empire is already mine.

Emperor Yura Solte! That is my name.”

“Definitely your Imperial Majesty.”

Claiming such a title while Isana was still alive, even if the Archduke was the regent, is treason.

But the retainers shouted out ‘Your Imperial Majesty!’ with all their heart and the ones listening did not have the slightest bit of discomfort.

But it was understandable. ‘He’ has lent his hand to the Archduke so it was inevitable that the citizens of this Empire would eventually shout out ‘Your Imperial Majesty!’ wherever he walked.

“Try as hard as you want, Isana. Keep trying till my hand reaches that thin neck of yours, hahaha-“

As if he could see the scene playing out, he gripped the empty air and stared at his empty fist with a savage smile.

That neck will break even at the slightest pressure. He’ll disappear like how his father met his end at the execution ground.

In the meanwhile, among the servants that were trembling in fear, the crimson haired youth who was cleaning the broken glass knitted his eyebrows at the Archduke’s words.

Although the Archduke decided to ignore it as if it was nothing, the crimson haired youth felt danger to the point that he couldn’t bring himself to simply skim over it.

A person who was just a Minor Spirit Summoner has become a Superior in a span of few months. Furthermore Isana has accurately predicted the rain fall which is now called the ‘3 day miracle.’

Is this truly all a coincidence?

Does Isana really have no relationship to the 3 Day Miracle? Was it really nothing more than dumb luck?

From what he knew, there was only one existence that could both enhance the

abilities of a Summoner and summon rain to the entire continent.

At that point, the youth smiled, a smile so brilliant that could captivate all.

‘You have come, Elqueeness.’

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 12

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2016/01/08/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-12/>

Here's the third chapter of the week. Sorry that this was posted late, I totally forgot to put this up and ended up rushing the editing process. There may be a few errors so I'll apologize in advance. This is also the last part of chapter 10 along with the end of book 2. Tomorrow we began book 3 so the entire story has been 2/13 translated since there are 13 books.... Well enjoy!

-Dellphit

Translated by Dellphit

The merchants that had requested the Champagne Mercenaries as an escort group belonged to the Vermilion Bird, an alliance of traders that were ranked within the top three in the continent.

They headed to Kalmore every three months in order to resupply the stock of silk and wheat in one of their branches. However, the number and frequency of monster attacks were so high that they were forced to bring a large number of men for protection.

The soldiers that belonged to the Vermillion Bird that were originally the designated escort ate something rotten in a village tavern along the journey and got food poisoning. So the merchants had to find replacements among mercenaries.

Perhaps because of that, all these merchants including the representative carried pallid expressions as if they were ill even after four days.

There were five carriages including the one used for luggage. According to Harol, this is small compared to some other trades that usually occur.

The number mercenary teams that were hired including ours was 3. Among the 20 totaling hired swords, our team was the only one that possessed a Gold Ranker.

People who possess the Gold Rank Pass usually act solo and rarely act together

in groups.

So members of other teams often glanced at Hosane as if they were seeing a rare animal.

While some were being secretive, others were quite open and revealed intense awe and longing within their eyes.

“Are the Gold Ranks that impressive?”

“Of course! Do you know why the Gold Ranks are solo players? It’s because a team would only drag them down so much to the point that they are a nuisance.

Gold Ranks are capable of executing any mission alone. Think about it, one person protecting this entire convoy!”

“Ah. I see what you mean.”

Harol, who is able to wield an axe taller than himself, and Iale, who could slice down trees with a single stroke of her whip, is still a silver Rank.

So a Gold Rank, who far surpasses the Silver Rank, is without a doubt amazing. Seeing how others treated Hosane, I started to see him in a new light. Furthermore, his weapon was the most ordinary out of his team. All I could see on him was a plain sword and eagerly awaited a chance to see him in action.

If I’m lucky, I may be able to see the sword play I could only see in movies right before my eyes in reality.

“When’s break?”

“Probably after an hour. It’s approaching lunch time so we’ll have to halt our advancement temporarily. Ah, my belly is complaining already.

I’m so hungry~ I really want to eat right now and let these guys enjoy some grass.”

Harol rubbed his hand on the neck of the horse he was riding while complaining. Horses were the main means of transportation in this world.

Since the Champagne Mercenaries already had horses that they owned, there was no need for them to procure new ones for themselves. However, Isana and I had nothing to ride on so we made a stop at a nearby stable to obtain a steed.

Why one you ask? I had never ridden a horse in my life. Although I was wondering if I should learn now, but as a Spirit, I had the same weight as air so I rode with Isana who had excellent horsemanship after learning to ride as a child.

Although people complained at first that the horse will tire if there are two people riding, they soon fell silent after realizing the horse was fine even after hours of traveling.

Trom-Well on the other hand was wearing a bitter smile.

-You should have just ridden with me then.

While looking as if something was a shame, he implanted his words into my head.

The Spirit Language was it? In the beginning, I was surprised every time I heard it but after a while, I began to master its usage. It was actually simpler than I had expected. The basis of the Spirit Language was that instead of using vocal cords to create vibrations and forming sound, Spirit Language directly sends the voice without a medium.

I thought that I had always been using vocal cords for communications till now so it seemed strange how quickly I mastered it.

But it turns out that I was unconsciously using Spirit Language back in the Spirit World. I automatically switched the method of communication when I was summoned without even realizing it.

This is because humans cannot understand or even hear the Language of Spirits so I my body must have instinctively known what to do before my mind even followed.

Trom-Well stated that mastery of language was one of the abilities given to a Spirit King at birth so such an occurrence was nothing strange and claimed that my natural instincts were starting to emerge.

-Sorry Trom-Well. But there's nothing I can do. I am only a temporary mercenary so I can't drag someone who's considered one of the best.

-Hm... Well... In reality you're actually more useful here than Hosane.

-Eh? I can't fight. With all these eyes, I can't summon any Spirits of Water...

-That doesn't matter? You don't have to move an inch. All you have to do is release your aura as a Spirit King and the monsters will flee in panic..

That's how I chased them off when I was adventuring by myself.

Huh? You could do that? Since I had never even seen these so called monsters, I couldn't even imagine what it would be like to fight them.

There are no problems at this moment since I was surrounded by highly skilled mercenaries, but I worried about what I should do when we had to separate.

Fortunately, Trom-Well cleansed those fears in a single breath.

Frighten the beasts with the aura of a Spirit King. Because I could not use my powers openly, there was no better method than that.

-What do these monsters look like? Demons?

-Huh? Earth doesn't have Monsters?

-There are wild beasts but I had never heard of them where I had lived unless Lions or Wolves are considered Monsters.

-Nope. Those are just wild beasts. Monsters are an existence that are stronger and more violent than animals To put it simply, they are creatures with extremely bizarre shapes.

Since Trom-Well claims that some can walk like men while others can mimic voices, I am having doubts whether I will be able to differentiate them from normal humans.

But Trom-Well seemed appalled at my worries and asserted that there is absolutely no way I won't be able to tell humans and monsters apart.

-Monsters look more like beasts than humans. You can't mistake them as humans.

-R... Really?

-Yes, some monsters can be tamed. If you raise some breeds while they are young, they become obedient to you and follow you around like new born ducks. In your world, they call that imprinting.

Since some monsters are adorable while they are infants just like any other

animal, some people raise them as pets.

But there is one thing you must keep in mind. The more beautiful the appearance, the more dangerous and more atrocious it actually is.

While Upper-Class Monsters don't appear frequently, the possibility of running into them is high when you are near the lair of a dragon.

-What do dragons have to do with this?

Do monsters nest nearby the dragon lairs? When I turned around with confused eyes, Trom-Well answered before a word could pass my lips as if he had already read my heart.

-Dragons are capable of controlling Monsters. That is why humans refer to Dragons as the King of Monsters. Just like how the Demon Tribe control the malicious Spirits, Dragons can manipulate the minds of Monsters so they can be categorized the same way. That is why the concentration of Monsters is especially high there.

-Huh? They fall in the same category as Demons? Then are Dragons also born by ripping out the bellies of monsters?

-What? What are you saying now?

Even before the last word escaped my lips, I felt deep regret in asking that stupid question.

I knew already, that as a type of reptiles, Dragons lay eggs. I naively associated the breeding process of Demons with the process of Dragons.

As Trom-Well's eyes widened as if to marvel at my ignorance, he started to explain carefully with extreme detail.

-Aha. So you already know how Demons are born. You're referring to how Demons implant their young inside the malicious Spirits as a form of a parasite so that the infant can leech off nutrients for growth and eventually kill the host in order to be born right?

Dragons aren't that similar.

Pregnant Dragons usually lay a single egg. Then from that egg comes out a hatchling.

-Ugh... I thought it would be something like that... This useless imagination of mine..

I felt like burying myself inside a rat hole out of embarrassment. Trom-Well on the other hand looked like he was having the time of his life. In his laughter, however, was no trace of disappointment or pity.

-Hahaha! You're such a fun person. I never realized teaching someone would be so enjoyable.

Or maybe you're a special case. You have none of the basic knowledge needed to be here but you retained your memories from Earth as a human. Maybe that's why you feel so fresh to me.

Is it because the angle at which you view the world is unusual?

-Eh? That's..

-Honestly, I have never heard of anyone worrying about the appearances of the monsters, much less think that they won't be able to tell the difference. You may feel bad at me for saying this but....

El. You're really cute.

-Hahaha.....

What should I say as a response to that statement? I felt like the only person who has called me cute on multiple occasions is Trom-Well.

Unconsciously, my cheeks flushed red.

And unfortunately, Matey who was riding next to us wore an annoying expression and playful made a joke.

"Woah~~~ Do I smell a forbidden love? I'm feeling jealous here!"

"Wh... What? That's not it!"

-Hehehe. Than what was those passionate lights I saw in your eyes. Fill me in. I want to know please? What's going on, tell me."

"I'm telling you that's not it.."

It was unavoidable that he would think that Trom-Well and I were peering into each other's eyes since he couldn't understand the Spirit Language.

But still, Forbidden Love? Can't he just think that our friendship is so passionate that we don't require words in our conversation?

Although it's true that Trom-Well's charismatic and elegant figure was enough to make the heart of any girl flutter, but how is Forbidden Love the first thing he assumes? Chet.

But Trom-Well did not seem offended at all and was smiling radiantly. I think that he is far too kind for his own good.

"Haha. If it really is Forbidden Love, than who's the Gong and Soo? (TLN: *In gay romance, the man who is the Gong acts as the male while the Soo acts as a girl. P.S. I do not engage in or encourage this sort of genre.*)

""

When Trom-Well replied such shocking words indifferently, Matey who was the one teasing got hurt.

I thought heard him say something like 'As I thought, Trom-Well isn't a easy target to tease.' It has been little over two months since Trom-Well embarked on his vacation.

This meant that Trom-Well couldn't have been part of the Champagne Mercenaries for over two months. Meaning that even though the time they had spent together is sparse, the Mercenaries couldn't help but fear Trom-Well.

The cool headiness he answers with even while dealing with jokes was why the Mercenaries had so much trouble dealing with me.

Before meeting me, I heard that Trom-Well did not so much crack a laughter and always carried a chilling atmosphere around him.

Although he was polite and smiled whenever he was talking to someone, he always concealed his emotions to the point that it was impossible to know what he was thinking.

Harol couldn't bear to see a youth as young as Trom-Well act in such an aloof manner so he aimed to bring out some emotions within him but ended up being labeled as a pervert.

I later learned that he went overboard by showering Trom-Well with excessive

love and Kin-ship.

But now Tom-Well laughed so radiantly and displayed genuine happiness, it was difficult to overlap him with his past cold self.

“Hmm. I have always only seen his laughing face... I can’t really imagine him as cold and indifferent.”

“Hehe. You’ve only seen him laughing? Well, I guess that’s to be expected.”

“? ”

“About you. How should I say this. Something about you is too beautiful. I’m not talking about your appearance but the vibe and sensation I get from you.

Something about you just makes people want to laugh. I’m glad that Matthew has a friend like yourself.

“Haha. That’s the first time I’ve heard such kind words.

While I was still Kang Jee Hoo of Korea, the most common words I’ve heard was ‘Just the sight of you pisses me off’ from my parents.

Claiming that my presence alone was enough to put them into a sea of misery, I lived my days surrounded my criticism.

But, in this new world, I was told that I had a talent in bringing laughter by a person I’ve only recently met.

When I think about it carefully, among my class friends, there was one guy who often implied that. His name was Ha Tae Jin. When I ran from home after being severely beaten by my father, Tae Jin became infuriated as if he was the victim.

He once said to me, ‘If your father feels pissed off from seeing you, then he must be going blind. Don’t you know how popular you are?’

I assumed that time that he was trying to soothe my sufferings but now, I feel like his words weren’t as false as I originally thought they were.

Thinking back, I remember Choi Min Suk who packed an extra box of lunch just for me, class president Yoo Ji Tae who turned a blind eye for me whenever I was late to class, And Lee Jung Min who listened to my worries.

Even while living in that hell like world, my luck with friends wasn’t bad at all.

They all came to my funeral while spilling tears.. Are they doing well?

Just because I was only born a few months ago doesn't mean that only a few months went by at Earth.

Although the passage of time across the four Dimensions was similar, the time I spent in the netherworld up to my rebirth may not be as small as I thought it was.

After jumping through the gate and losing consciousness, I slept while dreaming before I was reincarnated.

That time I was asleep may be much longer than I thought.

If a year has passed, memories of Kang Jee Hoo in Earth would begin to fade as the people I called my friends would forget me as I become something distant. I would become a forgotten mark in their history.

Rather than grieving for the rest of their lives, it would be better if they just forgot and moved on. But that thought only brought a bitter taste to my mouth.

When Harol saw my anguished expression in response to his compliment, he seemed at loss on what to do.

Fortunately I broke out of my nostalgia and covered my pains with a smile.

"Ah, I'm sorry Harol. I was thinking about something else. Hehe."

"R.. Really? I thought you got angry because of what I said. What were you thinking about? Your complexion looked terrible although you still looked really pretty.."

"Haha. It's... It was something that happened in my past.. It's nothing much."

But Harol had a face full of suspicion and did not buy my explanation.

Assuming that it had a relation with the story of Matthew's past that explained why he hated nobles, he wore a solemn and patted me in the back several times while saying 'I understand.'

I knew that he totally had the wrong idea but his actions filled me with such warmth that tears dribbled down my cheeks.

That caught the attention of several of the mercenaries as they gave confused

glances at me. I laughed stupidly to express that it was nothing.

When was the last time I cried?

After I was 7, I learned that spilling tears would lead to even greater violence. After that, I suppressed whatever tears I had.

Till now, I assumed that it had dried out a long time ago.

But it looked like there was still sorrow that I have not yet released within me. The tears that I released however, did not feel as bad as I thought.

Realizing that the tears did not taste salty, I was once again reminded that I was no longer human.

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 10 Part 13

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2016/01/11/elqueeness-chapter-10-part-13/>

I know many of you were confused when you read chapter 11 and was thinking that you must have missed something. Well, you did. Here's the chapter that should have been posted on Saturday and goes before chapter 11. It was my mistake and a deeply apologize for the inconvenience. Here's the first chapter of the week and enjoy!

-Dellphit

Translated by Dellphit

My first meeting with these creatures called 'Monsters' occurred 2 weeks from now.

Right before we arrived at the first of the two checkpoints, we were suddenly surrounded by human figures that had the body of a man but the head of a pig.

As if this was planned in advance, 30 of these creatures came out, smoothly encircling the convoy while snorting laughter in an unpleseant manner.

Gazes filled with murdered intent, the Man-Pigs carried axes that were smaller and more unsophisticated than the one wielded by Harol.

"What... What the heck is that?"

Because I was still celebrating the fact that the Archduke removed the Water Tax, I was taken aback by the appearance of these horrendous sights.

As I gazed stupidly at the men with heads of a pig, Trom-Well answered without a single trace of panic in his voice.

"They are the Orcs."

"Orcs? Are they Monsters?"

"Yes. If you eliminate the fact that they travel in groups, they are classified as Low-Middle Class.

Since they execute coordinated action to plunder their target, they are mistaken as intelligent but the way they think is juvenile.

They are annoying as pests.

“Ha. I see.”

Oho. So those are the Monsters I’ve only heard about? Perhaps because they were classified as insignificant Low-Middle Class monsters when they were alone, all the Mercenaries maintained perfect composure.

None of them showed any signs of panic excluding Isana and I who were frozen stiff while gripping the reins tightly.

Then suddenly, one of the Orcs spoke while snorting.

“Oink~ Humans. You no die if lay down and run. Oink~ Give goods and go Oink~”

“Our Numbers Oink~ are larger Oink~. No fight back Oink~. Hand over belongings Oink~ Oink~.”

‘Woah, they can talk!’ Unconsciously I felt fascinated.

While the body was that of a human, seeing them talk with the mouth of a pig was a sight pleasurable to the eyes. It felt like a pig was talking in the language of humans.

As my fear and sense of danger was alleviated, my grip on the reins weakened. Trom-Well eyed me carefully.

“Stand aside. El. It will be better if you look the other way.”

“Why? What are you going to do?”

“Since these guys won’t be leaving on their own, we have to erase them. It’ll be a little disturbing so close your eyes with Rai.”

“Eh? Is that okay? Shouldn’t I help?”

“No worries. Our side alone could take care of this easily. Also the other Mercenaries aren’t that bad so you just have to stay still and avoid harm. Understand?”

“Okay..”

Trom-Well seemed to have become more caring after I cried and the attitudes of the other Mercenaries became more cautious around me.

But Trom-Well's behavior was different from the others. Perhaps he had read my entire past when my mental barrier shattered.

Sympathy from someone ignorant is different from sympathy from someone who understands.

I detested being looked upon with pity but Trom-Well did not show any such signs. Rather he had revealed no trace of emotion when he spoke.

Trom-Well may not be looking at me with sympathy. Should I say the feeling of encouragement is stronger when I talk with him?

Anyways, it looks like I still have good luck in meeting good friends.

While thinking along those lines, a merry voice from the front lines broke the silence.

"Oy Pig Heads. That's our line. If you obediently run now we won't kill you. Huh? What will you do?"

Laughter followed. It came from the front which was protected by the Vodka Mercenaries. (TLN: The author must like his alcohol)

Like the Champagne Mercenaries, they consisted of 8 people who were all silver ranks however, we rarely spent time with any of them since their attitudes seemed far too horse for our likings.

But the Salad Mercenaries (TLN: Alcohol with Salad. Mhmmm) who were responsible for the center often joked and laughed with them.

The Orcs seemed thoroughly offended by that last line and with a battle cry of Oink~ Oink~ Oink~, they raised their battle axes and charged at the Mercenaries.

Pewsh-A spear cleaved an Orc's head into two while a slime like substance fell on the ground.

The ground was soon dyed red with puddles of fresh blood and with bits of brains scattered as decorations.

“URckk-!”

Even though I wasn't the one fighting, just watching made my heart race. Is this karma for ignoring Trom-Well's advice?

My face paled as I watched the scenery of slaughter that was unfolding right before my eyes.

I couldn't feel any strength in my hands.

Since I was a Spirit, I had nothing inside I could throw up but I still felt like something was going to come out so I clasped my mouth shut with my hands.

In the meanwhile, the Orcs were turning into mince meat under the steel weapons of the Mercenaries.

“KHAHAHA-THIS IS THE LIFE! You can't even imagine how frustrated I felt from just riding! You guys are a gift! HAHAHAHA!!”

“Harol! Kill all the ones that flee as well! If we let them live than they'll come back with more of their kind.”

“I know! Leave it to me!”

Leaping off his horse and plunging into the very center of the Orc Party while wielding a single axe, Harol pompously replied back.

With a single stroke of his inhuman weapon, the heads of three Orcs fell to the ground simultaneously.

Following the beheading was a fountain of blood, spraying into the air from the stubs that used to contain a head.

Ugh... I really regret this...

“You dumbass! There are kids watching! Can't you kill them without leaving such a mess? They're not even Trolls so why do you need to sever their necks?”

“That's my line you damned witch! Control your freaking strength! Are you blind to that half a body lying on the road?”

“Shut up! It's way better than severed heads!”

“Don't make me laugh! Rather than seeing intestines spill out like water, flying heads is far better!”

Look at all those guts falling out!”

“What did you say??”

Even if I had my eyes closed, the vivid descriptions they so kindly shouted out turned mine and Isana’s face into a whiter shade of white...

Seeing my discomfort, Trom-Well looked upset as if he calmly warned the two bickering rivals.

“Harol, Iale! If you have time to quarrel than finish the fight over there. The sun’s going to set before we finish at this rate.”

“Ah, Sorry Matthew.”

“Chet, I’m letting you off easy because of Matthew!”

The End....

Is what I like to have said. But they started quarreling once again not too long after.

But fortunately, they no longer bothered to describe the killing methods.

Seeing how they carefreely argued while in combat, I realized how accustomed these people were to this sort of events.

Wondering how Trom-Well was doing, I took a look at his direction.

With a move so smooth that it reminded of flowing water, Trom-Well round house kicked an Orc into the air as my face cramped from shock.

The Orc that received Trom-Well’s kick landed with a thud and gave one last shivere as white foam bubbled in his mouth.

With a single kick, an Orc was sent to the netherworld.

That wasn’t the end. When another Orc swung his axe, Trom-Well dodged to the left as the axe passed harmlessly by a hairbreath worth of distance and embedded itself to the ground. Using the axe as leverage, he leaped into the air. His jump was followed by a multiple series of flawless kicks that sent countless Orcs to the afterlife..

Every single kill was clean without a single drop of blood.

Even the nearby Mercenaries who should have been busy fighting with their lives on the line were awestruck and stared captivated by Trom-Well's figure.

On the mean while, with a clean strike aimed at the back of the neck, Hosane's sword blurred through the spinal cord of multiple Orcs. His flawless textbook motion and light footwork brought the attention of several Mercenaries to his direction.

Seeing how everything was unfolding, I felt embarrassed at myself for staying still so uselessly.

On the otherhand, Isana watched the battle with a expression full of desire and longing.

"Amazing. Really Amazing.."

In the blink of an eye, a large majority of the Monsters were disposed of. Seeing how the Orcs no longer served as a threat, Trom-Well who had not yet shed a single drop of sweat ran over to my direction.

As he left the battle field, the remaining Champagne Mercenaries retreated as well and left the remainders to the other Mercenary parties and rated from 1 to 10 the last moments of the Orcs.

Although my nose wrinkled at the stench of flesh and blood, I greeted them with a smile.

"You guys were awesome. Killing all those monsters that quickly..."

"Hehe. Something like that is a piece of cake. How was I? I was pretty cool right?"

"Yes, you were brilliant. Are you hurt any where?"

"All of us are fine. But the guys on the other side seemed to have suffered some wounds."

Matey pointed at several of the Vodka Mercenaries who had long gashes left by the axes of the Orcs.

Suddenly, someone came out of one of the carriages and approached the wounded.

Wearing a clean white robe, the blonde man pointed at the wound while muttering incantations. With a flash of brilliant light, the gash that the Mercenary had was gone.

“!!! That... He’s a priest?”

“He, I know. They truly are ranked within the 3 biggest Merchant Groups. To think that they would hire those expensive Priests for a convoy this small.

They’re probably overflowing with money.”

“Leave them alone. It’s good that those guys will heal quickly. Ahah, it’s hot. Look at all this sweat.

Sorry Rai but, can you give me some water? I want to drink something cold.”

“Yes! I’ll summon the Naiads right away..”

“Ah!!! Wait!! Do it somewhere I can’t see!”

The one who screamed was Iale. She seemed to have sworn within her heart to never see the Naiads no matter what happened.

Aware that there were other eyes watching, Isana ran inside one of the carriages and hid himself.

The fact that he was a Spirit Summoner of Water was information that was classified within the Chamagne Mercenaries.

If other Mercenaries learned of his existence, they too will ask for water and Iale will have to have her eyes closed all throughout the night.

Seeing how the usually arrogant Iale was acting so desperately in order not to see cute things, laughter escaped my lips.

Like Trom-Well said, they were a fine bunch.

End of Volume 2

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Chapter 11 Part 1: Unavoidable

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2016/01/09/chapter-11-part-1-unavoidable/>

Here's the last chapter of the week but the first chapter of book 3. Enjoy!

-Dellphit

Translated by Dellphit

Following the encounter with the Orc band, our journey went smoothly with no other unplanned surprises.

The first checkpoint of the journey was located outside of the castle walls within a small guard post. As the soldiers stationed saw us, they laid down the cards in their hand and lazily got up with a look annoyance.

The representative who was resting in the carriage shot out, taking out his identification and trading permit. The guard captain leisurely skimmed through the papers while shooting suspicious glances at the mercenaries.

"Hmm, Vermillion Bird? For what purpose are you traveling to Kalmore?"

"We have a small branch located in Kalmore that needs to be resupplied. About our luggage, it is mostly wheat and fine silk."

"Is that so? Are those men mercenaries? Have them take out their Rank Passes."

At his command, the Champagne Mercenaries took out their pendants without hesitation one at a time. The fluidity of their motion made me think that they have gone through this procedure multiple times.

Isana and I hurriedly followed along. But compared to the metallic pendants that flickered light under the sun, our wooden Rank Passes looked so mediocre in comparison.

This dull design made it stand out even more than Hosane's Gold Pass.

I was worried that the guards would take interest in our wooden passes and have Isana take off his hood, but those worries turned out to be unfounded as the

guardsmen walked away with only a glance without even inspecting to see if they were genuine.

This made me believe that these inspections were done out of formality rather than need.

“Champagne Mercenaries 8 people, Vodka Mercenaries 8 people, Salad Mercenaries 7 people. Compared to the cargo, isn’t there an excess number in your personnel?”

“That is not true. We have already met a pack of monsters that were over 30 in number. In order to ensure our safety, we need to hire at least this number.”

“Hmm. Really? Monster activity have been increasing this past couple of days. Fine. I authorize your passage. Hey, open the gates!”

As the guard who was in charge of the inspection shouted, the iron doors began to open.

I had previously anticipated that the guards would at least rummage through the goods and search for any suspicious individuals so a sense of discomfort in my heart because the process was too easy.

“Excuse me, are the checkpoints usually like this?”

Unable to endure my suspicions, I asked Harol who answered in a small voice.

“It’s because we’re not at the border. The checkpoints located within the Empire is done more as a formality. It’s because as long as someone is still within this country and haven’t escaped to another, the Empire could still capture them.”

“Heh? That’s possible?”

“Of course it’s impossible. Something like that is doomed to be a failure. To be truthful, how can the Empire be okay when the Imperial palace is a mess? The top water needs to be clear so that the lower stream can be clean.”

“

Isana who was listening with me suddenly became tense. Although I felt regretful in asking, I may as well prod further since I’ve already started. So, in a quiet voice, I asked,

“But I’ve heard that the Regent Yura has praiseworthy abilities in politics. Am I wrong?”

“Eng? Baloney! Who on Arkadon said such nonsense? I admit that it seemed like that at first. Since he knew how to rule and he also had his position as the Pope.

In comparison, Emperor Isana was living a life of debauchery and wasn’t showing any interest in governmental affairs so he did seem favorable. However that was all hallow sincerity.”

“Hallow sincerity?”

Realizing that I wanted a more detailed explanation, Harol continued with a darkened expression.

“The Archduke’s primary interest is appeasing the Aristocrats and ignores the commoners who are genuinely in need of his help.

Since he wants to steal power from the Emperor, the power of the Aristocrats is necessary. In the process, he can obtain their military force to solidify his own position.

The overall appraisal of the Archduke isn’t very good. There are rumors that say that he is the one responsible for the late Emperor’s death and the disappearance of the current Emperor. Also his regency hasn’t been long.

It’s not as if he was in power for 1 or 2 years. He’s only been on that seat for a few months and all sorts of dark rumors that revolve around him are appearing. Doesn’t that tell you everything you need to know?”

“So that’s how it is.”

Before I noticed, the entire convoy had already passed through the checkpoint and was marching to the center of the village. There, we restocked on our supplies and received orders that we must leave at the start of dawn the next day.

When the Mercenaries left to find lodging, I joyously poked Isana.

“It’s a relief Isana.”

“Huh? What is?”

“You don’t need to give up your title as Emperor. Isn’t this what you said? That if the Archduke rules the people sagaciously, you would give up your birth right. But you won’t need to do that.”

The news that I thought would be pleasing turned out to be displeasing for Isana.

Why... Why?

“What’s wrong?”

Seeing how I was taken aback, he weakly answered.

“To be honest I.. I don’t have much confidence.”

“Huh? What is it now?”

“Well. I don’t think there’s not going to be much of a difference in who is the Emperor between my uncle and I. How should I say this, the fact that I can change the fate of countless people with a single word makes me feel like I’m suffocating.

Even if I succeed in defeating my uncle, I don’t know if I’ll able to carry out my duties.”

As if his confidence had turned to fear, he lowered his and stared at his feet.

Seeing him pathetic figure, I couldn’t think of anything to say.

Reigning a country is not easy. Even I can understand that. That sort of ability is gained through experience.

But I knew for certain, that Isana would be a far better ruler than a man who became Emperor in pursuit of wealth and power.

The fact that he was afraid meant that he was fully conscious of the weight of his people’s lives.

It meant that he cared.

With a smirk, I ruffled his hair under the hood.

“? ”

“Returning and reclaiming the capital. That’s the only thing you should worry

about Isana. It's because you're thinking about too many things that your head is hurting."

"B.. But.."

"Are you trying to push away your title as Emperor because of your fears? What do you think would happen if I felt the same way and tried to not be the Spirit King?"

At my nonsensical method of approach, Isana's eyes turned into two perfect circles. Perhaps because he never imagined that a Spirit King could refuse his status, his expression clearly face his confusion.

"Can you avoid your responsibilities because you don't want to be a Spirit King?"

"Perhaps. I don't know about the others but I could delay the time of my birth.

If that happened than rain would have come much later and nature would have taken longer to heal.

It's the same thing Isana. If you try to resist your duties, than the day your people can live comfortably becomes further away.

If there is a problem that you can't avoid, face it head on with every ounce of your strength.

What I'm sure however, is that if you become Emperor, the people will live happier.

After all, you care more about them than then your uncle."

When I winked while finishing my speech, Isana's cheeks were dyed red.

Than with a sudden initial giggle, he burst out laughing.

"Harol was right."

"About what?"

"You have the charisma to make people laugh. I agree with Harol. Thank you for your advice

El.

Thanks to you, my heart feels at ease."

“R.. Really? Hahaha. I’m glad I could help.”

I didn’t think that such words could be considered as encouragement. But since Isana finally looks motivated it’s fine with me.

As we laughed together, the Mercenaries who went to find lodging came back.

Since we were all leaving together tomorrow, I thought we would find separate lodging from the other groups.

However all personnel of this journey had a designated resting area.

“Thankfully there was an inn that could room all of us. As contracted, all living expenses will be taken care of by their group so rest without worries.

However the 3rd floor is reserved for the Merchants so don’t intrude if you can.”

“3rd floor? Than which floor is ours?”

“1st floor. There are 2 3-bedrooms and 1 2-bedroom. Harol, Matey, and I will be together. Matthew, El, and Rai will be in the other 3 bedroom while Sherry and Iale room at the 2-bedroom.”

Violent protests followed Hosane’s brief explanation. The center of the complaint was Harol and Matey. Perhaps because I’ve seen this happening numerous times, I was no longer surprised.

“No way!! Why am I with this bastard?”

“That’s my line! Boss! You’re being too mean? If all the handsome guys are in one room than it’ll be a national loss!

Also what’ll happen if someone attacks them at night? Shouldn’t at least one of us stay with them as guards?”

“Your logic is heading to a dangerous direction. I’m not so sure I’ll be okay with you being with them alone unsupervised. But let me ask one thing Harol.

Who the heck can stand up against Matthew?”

“Th.. That’s!..... Huh? Now that I think about it there’s no one.”

There is no one who would dare mess with Trom-Well who displayed his

Herculean strength when he killed an Orc with a single blow.

Now having nothing to say, Harol shut his mouth. Matey was the same.

As the two trouble makers finally calmed down, Hosane seemed much more relaxed and glanced at my direction.”

“You must’ve been tired of camping outside. Enjoy your bed as much as you can since we’ll be back out tomorrow.

“Yes. I’ll do as you say Hosane. By the way, which floors are the other Mercenaries at?”

“1st floor like us. It’s larger than I expected. It was probably designed to accommodate large groups in a single place

Although we’ve been living together for a while, don’t interact with the other Mercenary parties. Especially Iale and Sherry. Since you are the only females here, make sure to be even more careful.”

Although he spoke to two people, Iale was the only one who replied. Even though it’s hard to consider something like this a reply...

“Rather than us, doesn’t El need to be more careful? What do we, who are silver ranked need to worry? There’s no one who will bother us.

El on the outside looks like an undeniably attractive girl so it’ll be easy for others to misunderstand. “

“I... Iale!”

“What? Am I wrong? Anyways Matthew! Look after El. Some guys in Vodka Mercenaries were sending suspicious glints in their eyes.”

“Haha. Definitely. Should I be the Knight in Shining Armor for the princess today?”

“Huk?”

‘Jesus! Trom-Well~~!! Not you too...’

Staggering back from the shock, my mouth twitched at the absurdity of their comments.

As if they were savoring my torment, the Mercenaries drowned the hall in

laughter. Only Hosane remained apathetic.

For a while, he looked like he was sulking over something as he gazed at Sherry. Since she showed no signs of even sparing a glance at him, Hosane was forced to take the initiative.

“Sherry. Why aren’t you saying anything?”

“...What?”

“I thought I said to be careful since you and Iale are the only woman here.”

“Hmph. You don’t need to worry. To be honest it doesn’t matter who attacks me. I’m actually thinking of seducing one of them later on.”

“Sherry!”

Hosane did not take her apathetic reply very well. His face turned contorted from rage as his glared menacingly at Sherry.

But Sherry herself had no intention to bend and met his eyes with equal ferocity.

When the mood suddenly escalated to hostility, the Mercenaries glanced at another while mumbling to each other, not knowing what to do.

Harol volunteered and carefully tried to calm both parties but was sent back to his sea of misery.

“Hey, Sherry. Boss is just saying that because he’s worried. If you reply in such a manner..”

“Hmph! This is what is called worthless meddling. Isn’t it fine as long as I don’t bring any harm to the group right? What right do you have to interfere with me doing what I want?”

“That is enough Sherry!!!”

And the hostility continues. It was quite unpleasant for me to see comrades bare their fangs at one another.

Especially when the problem is about love.

Others were in the same boat as me.

The strange conflict that seemed to go on for eternity ended when the other Mercenary groups began to arrive.

With pupils that radiated frost, she examined Hosane's face. As if she was suppressing her feelings, she spoke in a quivering voice.

"You're the one who made me like this Hosane."

"Sherry!"

I noticed the same embarrassed expression as the time when I first met him on his face. That iron face that he so stubbornly maintained crumbled down at Sherry's final words.

However, I was glad to see it. When he wore his iron face, he looked several years older than he actually was.

Seeing how panicked he look when Sherry ran off, I realized that he was more troubled than I had expected.

Love that stems from friendship is not as sweet as I had thought.

"Ahah. Frustrating... Do something Boss! Just how long is this going to go on for?"

Iale who endured this crisis far longer than I, complained. The others seemed just as uncomfortable.

But Hosane just stared blankly, not revealing any of his thoughts.

To me, he just looked pitiful. Rather than making such a face, it would be better to just accept Sherry.

I could no longer just stand and watch so I pulled the hem of his shirt. He seemed to have been startled awake from the sudden movement and ordered the Mercenaries to their rooms.

"We don't have time for this. Go and take a rest. All members of Champagne Mercenaries, move out."

But his efforts to change the mood failed as all he received was grumblings of his party.

".... Sherry has already left, what the hell do you mean all members of

Champagne Mercenaries? Pay attention Captain!”

“Ha. I know right? How can we mediate between those two hard headed idiots?”

“Leave it alone. When they regret it we could tease them all we want. Come on~ Lets go. We’re finally going to have a decent meal after a while~”

“I know right? But how’s the food here? I could sleep anywhere so that doesn’t matter but I can’t enjoy myself if the food’s no tasty.”

“Really? As long as I don’t die, I could eat anything...”

“ ”

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related

Elqueeness Chapter 11 Part 2

<https://otterspacetranslation.wordpress.com/2016/01/13/elqueeness-chapter-11-part-2/>

Hosane who was suddenly alienated from the rest of his unit wore a bitter expression and silently followed along.

His appearance was that of an elderly man who had helplessly accepted his upcoming death.

But the other Mercenaries seemed to have no intention of leaving Sherry's side or even spare a glance at the pitiful looking man.

This is why that people always say having personal connections with others is important. Wait... But Sherry doesn't seem like the type to socialize or even try to maintain a good image...

As usual, whenever I was curious I went up to Trom-Well.

"Why do they always take Sherry's side? Is the Captain really that unpopular?"

"No, not exactly.. It's because Sherry is a woman."

"That's it?"

"Also she's young. Human males have a tendency to treat females more gently.

Sorry El, I try not to read their hearts whenever I can so I can't tell you any more than this."

"Hm? You're able to turn that power off?"

Noticing surprise in my question, Trom-Well grinned and nodded.

"Just because a dying person comes up to you doesn't mean you are required to heal him. That skill is controlled by your will and intention. It's the same for me. If I don't want to read, then I don't have to. If I was forced to look into the heart of every single person I've met, this game wouldn't be fun."

"That makes sense."

Being forced to be constantly aware of other people's thoughts would be a

headache. Also it would take away certain joys of living since nothing would ever come as a surprise. So for Trom-Well to enjoy this game of his, it is necessary for him to shut that power off.

As I nodded in understanding, the corner of Trom-Well's mouth curled up.

"Are you disappointed? That even though I could find out everything you want to know right at this moment, but I'm standing still doing nothing."

"As if. I wasn't even interested in such a thing in the first place. You could consider my question something to satisfy my curiosity. It's nothing to fret over.

I mean, you won't hate me just because I don't aid every dying person I come across right?"

At my words, Trom-Well's forehead creased into wrinkles showing signs of displeasure. Then he sternly replied.

"That's wrong."

"Huh? Ah.. You're right.. I shouldn't treat or talk about life so carelessly. Ahahaha..."

"That's not what I mean. I'm rather against you saving someone who's on his death bed in the first place."

"..... why?"

What does he mean? When I got an reply that I could not have predicted, I stared blankly at Trom-Well's eyes.

Understanding that I did not understand what he meant, he continued, still wearing that serious expression that seemed so ill fitting.

"There's a huge difference in strain created between healing a light or heavy injury.

I do not want to see you suffer for the sake of a mere human."

"T... Trom-Well that's..."

"I'm sorry El. No matter how hard I try, I can't consider these people as equals. You El, must realize that humans will always be beneath us."

"I.... That's true but..."

While I was stuttering because I could not find a suitable response, we arrived to the area of our lodging.

Behind the wooden panel that was signed <Oak Scent> was a 5 story building made entirely out of wood. Youths who looked like this inn's employees quickly took and scampered off with the Mercenary's horses and stationed them at the stable

Once we arrived, the expression of the Mercenaries was renewed with vitality.

But even while our companions walked into the inn, I was held back by Trom-Well who halted my steps by grabbing onto my arm.

Flustered, I stared at him.

"Keep this in mind El. You're here to enjoy yourself and this adventure is nothing more than a game, something to take pleasure in. You may even consider it a dream. Don't get emotionally attached to this world. Once you delve too deeply into this dream then it will be difficult to get you back into reality."

"I.. I'll be careful."

"One more thing... Don't ever.... Don't ever shed something like a tear because of a human. If you do El, I will erase every creature that is called a human from the face of this dimension."

"!!!! Trom-Well!?!?!"

What is the meaning of this? Erase every human? This isn't something that should be said even as a joke!

I was horrified because Trom-Well looked completely serious as his golden eyes that usually shone warmth was now replaced with the bitter cold.

Perhaps noticing that he went too far, his forehead loosened but his calm was frightening.

What was especially unnerving that this was Trom-Well who was always so considerate and kind. To think that such a person would utter such destructive words is not something that I can accept.

But I was unable to refute his following lines.

“I’m sorry. I read your entire life as Kang Jee Hoon. Although it looks like you had some good friends, I don’t think it’s a good thing for you to remember your past life. So... I... said some things that I shouldn’t have. What I want is for you to never be wounded by something like a human ever again.”

“

“I won’t argue if you think that this is just useless meddling..”

“No, it’s not. That’s not true at all. Thanks for thinking about me Trom-Well. But not all humans are terrible. So..”

“Haha. I understand. I know that I was too severe just now. Just know that I was too angry to be rational..”

“I’m sorry Trom-Well, I keep adding onto your worries.”

At my apology, Trom-Well’s golden eyes softened as the biting chill disappeared.

Then, he raised his hand to brush my hair.

“? ”

“Let’s go on a journey together later on El. It’ll be fun.”

“Ah.. Yeah.”

Finally seeing him act like his usual self, my lips automatically formed a smile. I felt like the ability to make others smile was more fitting of him.

This is not the first time I had received help or encouragement from him.

I wished that this day could end happily but....

Slam-

“Hey, what are you doing, why aren’t you coming in... Wait a minute... You two are suspicious. You’re not actually in “that” sort of relationship, are you?”

“Ackk!! No, definitely no!! Hey hey hey!!! No more of this bull crap. Love within this Mercenary group is now forbidden, we don’t need a second love affair here... “(TLN: First is Sherry x Hosane)

I was convinced that those words were designed to tease so the happy mood

that I had originally envisioned turned into one of awkwardness.

What was even more troublesome was that Trom-Well did not even shrink at their mockery and showed no signs of embarrassment while radiating that same gentle golden light.

That confident attitude would definitely spark some other strange misunderstandings but Trom-Well did not even seem to care.

So I swore deep inside my heart...

‘I’ll never be alone with Trom-Well ever again.’

But I had no intention of creating distance in our relationship.

<Games of A Spirit King>

That night, Sherry actually managed to seduce a member of the Vodka Mercenaries. Not long after the Mercenaries finished their meals, I wandered the inn a bit.

At that time, all had left to enjoy the free time that they had left.

While strolling around, I noticed that figure of a man and woman walking together and almost choked at what I saw.

Wearing an even more daring and revealing outfit than usual, Sherry was in the embrace of a man who was at least 3 times her size.

“Ugg.. Cough cough... Uh.. Sh... Sherry??”

What on Earth is this? I didn’t think that she was being serious earlier on. I had a mountain of things I wanted to say to her but all that came out was her name and a few coughs.

But I was still successful in catching her attention.

Looking flustered, she stared back but as if sneering mockingly, she lifted the ends of her mouth.

But her eyes shone tenaciousness and fear as if she was afraid would report back to Hosane. Although she seemed hostile, it looked to me as if she was begging me to just ignore this and walk away.

“I’ll introduce you. This guy here is Shawn of the Vodka Mercenaries. He’s

going to be my date for tonight.

Even though I tried to see this 'Shawn' in a good light, he looked far older than Hosane and if you took out his muscles, there was nothing good about him and even less to see.

Skin that was burnt brown by the sun and those numerous scars that seemed to have unclear origins, bristly eyes, hooked nose along with thick lips... It was hard to not label him as vulgar.

Furthermore I was already biased against the members of the Vodka Mercenaries so when those dark blue eyes stopped at my direction, I felt like I was suffocating.

W... Why... Why did he look at me and lick his lips?!?!

"Hoho. Your unit has a lot of beauties. It's really doubtful whether the Champagne Mercenaries are all Silver and above."

While muttering as if something was exciting, his eyes did not know when to look away from my face. Sherry who had not yet noticed answered.

"It's not everyone. They are temporary Mercenaries for this journey. Let's hurry, I want to enjoy the night breeze.

"Alright."

Even if she hadn't told him, Shawn probably already had caught on that Isana and I were temporary Mercenaries.

Unlike the others, Isana and I gave the impression that we were being protected. Also we had never engaged in any of the conflicts along the way.

As he continued to throw that uncomfortable gaze at my direction, he had no choice but to turn when Sherry pressed on.

Even while struggling to catch a glimpse of my appearance for a little bit longer, he didn't forget to put his arm around Sherry's slim waist.

Blegh. It's not me who's his target but I felt goose bumps regardless.

Unfortunately for Sherry, the night gale that she was looking forward to had to wait as Matey who has been her follower ran into the scene.

“HEY! You bastard! Get off of Sherry!!”

Although a direct confrontation was flawed, other Mercenaries started to head to our direction at the commotion.

Sherry and the man named Shawn turned around.

Even though Matey was smaller than Harol, Shawn could not ignore him since he was also ranked Silver. However that did not stop him from sneering as if something was ridiculous.

“And what does that mean?”

“Sherry is a girl I wanted for years! I won’t let someone who doesn’t even share a shred of history steal her from me!”

“Heh. Isn’t that something you should tell the girl? Since the man she selected was me and not you.”

“Y... You!!!!!”

As if he had heard something absurd, he no longer seemed to care about the consequences when he unsheathed the blade that was hooked to his waist.

His usual weapon of choice were twin daggers however, when needed he was a capable user of a longsword.

As the conflict was about to turn into violence, Sherry now had no choice but to intervene.

“That’s enough Matey. What the hell are you trying to do?”

“But Sherry!”

“Don’t meddle in my life, PLEASE! If you continue then I won’t be able to continue as a Champagne Mercenary any longer.”

“...!!.. She.. Sherry..”

I knew that she was ruthless and often crude, but I didn’t think she would sink so low as to threaten Matey with withdrawal from the unit.

Iale was always calm to these types of conflicts instantly turned pale. When the gaze of these two met for an instant, Sherry’s eyes flashed signs of guilt. It didn’t look like she actually wanted or intended to leave.

I think I could understand why Hosane was resented so much. He let Sherry say whatever she desired even when she didn't mean it while doing nothing to rebind their relationship.

Silence resumed as neither party could think of anything to say. Sherry took this as an opportunity and quickly dragged Shawn away.

I wanted to purse her but a strong hand held me back as a restraint so I had no choice but to just watch.

"Let her go El. Sherry won't listen to the words of anyone when she's like that. It's better to let her vent all she wants."

"But Iale.."

"Rather you saw that light in Shawn's eyes right? Sherry didn't look like she noticed but he was really looking intently at you.

Even I was getting the shivers.

Be careful. Not just tonight but until we reach Kalmore. Don't ever be alone with a member of the Vodka Mercenary.. Understand?"

Even if she hadn't warned me, I too got the same feeling from Shawn so I nodded. I didn't think there was any reason to worry however...

If I just reveal my gender then wouldn't they lose interest? But Iale shook her head firmly.

"Moron. Trash like that doesn't care whether you're a man or woman. Some perverts specifically target males."

"W.. What??!"

"Matthew had the same problem at first, but after he sent a few to the Netherworld, no one dared to bother him again."

Right Matthew? As a senior, you have to STRICTLY advice El. Like countermeasures when he encounters a pervert.."

As if he had been waiting for this opportunity, Trom-Well suddenly drew a knife and handed me the hilt.

And with melodic laughter, he began explain.

“If someone launches himself at you, stab the heart. If you slash somewhere like the shoulders, they’ll just get angry so it’s ideal for you to end his life from the start.”

“

Cough. So you don’t need to give perverts human treatment? The way he spoke reminded me of an instruction manual explaining how to slaughter livestock.

The people around us stiffened as he happily gave his advice while laughing.

Even Iale who had originally requested Trom-Well to advice me now had a blank expression. Anyways he did give me STRICT advice so he had accomplished what was required of him as a senior.

The nearby Mercenaries now learned a valuable lesson to never judge based on appearance.

‘Trom-Well may be the scariest being among the Spirit Kings...’

Like this:

Like Loading...

Related